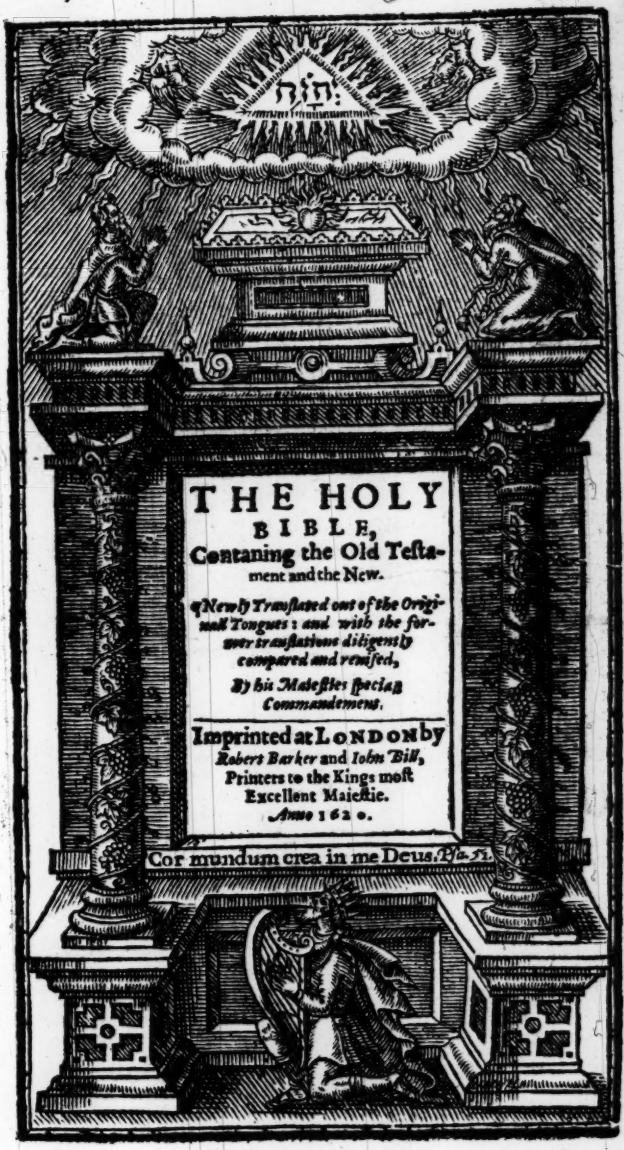

יהוה
THE HOLY
BIBLE,
Containing the Old Testa-
ment and the New.
¶ Newly Translated out of the Origi-
nall Tongues: and with the for-
mer translations diligently
compared and revised,
By his Majesties speciall
Commandement.
Imprinted at LONDON by
Robert Barker and Iohn Bill,
Printers to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1620.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.



1. 49. 9.
228.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE IAMES by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of the bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, & that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled state: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mistes, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, a reuiuing cause of comfort, especially when wee beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was none that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but stretcheth and dilateth it selfe to all eternity, and bringeth them that lay hold vpon it, vnto that euerlasting happinesse which we abone in heauen.

Then not to suffer them to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doeth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the first parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by carrying for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There we minister arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiesties but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once got a deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with conparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other foreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby, we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euer bene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shalbe traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shalbe maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORIE.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as hit beautifie him, hee may enriche your Maiestie with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so yee may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and onely Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Salomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Iosh ua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Joel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14	Malachi 4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was with out forme, and voyde, and darkneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called, Night: and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas. & God ſaw that *it was* good

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, & herbe yeelding ſeed after his kind, & ſ tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide the day from the night: & let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: & it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule ſ night: *he made* ſ ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moouing creature, that hath life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell and creeping thing, & beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, & cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpō the earth after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing ſeed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeede, to you it ſhall be for meate:

30 And, to euery beaſt of the earth and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw euery thing that he had made: & behold, *it was* very good. And the euening & the morning were the ſixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: and he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day,

and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it hee had reſted from all his worke, which God created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground

6 But there went vp a miſt frō the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and man became a liuing ſoule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden; and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made ſ LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heards.

11 The name of the firſt *is* Piſon: that *is* it which compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the golde of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix ſtone

13 And the name of the ſecond riuer *is* Gihon: the ſame *is* it that compaſſeth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of ſ third riuer *is* Heddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward ſ Eaſt of Aſſyria, & the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayeſt freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill: thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt ſurely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It *is* not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him an helpe meete for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto Adam, to ſee what he would cal them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept and he tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adā ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, & fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhalbe called woman, becauſe ſhe was taken out of man.

24 Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which ſ LORD God had made, and he ſaid vnto the woman, Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And ſ woman ſaid vnto ſ ſerpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of ſ garden:

3 But of ſ fruit of ſ tree *w is* in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhall not eate of it, neither ſhal ye touch it, leſt ye die

4 And the ſerpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not ſurely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes ſhalbe opened: & ye ſhalbe as gods, knowing good & euill.

6 And when the woman ſaw, that the tree *was* good for foode, and that it *was* pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue alſo vnto her husband with her; and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they ſewed figge leaues together, and made themſelues aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: & Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraide, becauſe I *was* naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt *to be* with me, ſhe gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto ſ ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, ſ *art* curſed aboue all cattel, & aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt ỹ eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also & thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keep ỹ way of the tree of life

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. and Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of ỹ firstlings of his flock, & of ỹ fat thereof, & the LORD had respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And ỹ LORD said vnto Cain, Why art ỹ wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well sinne lieth at the doore: And vnto thee *shalbe* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto me from the ground.

11 And *now art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When ỹ tillest the ground, it shal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue & a vagabond shalt ỹ be in ỹ earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, ỹ hast driuen me out this day from the face of ỹ earth, & fro ỹ face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue & a vagabond in the earth, & it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shal slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, & she conceiued and bare Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the city after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the Harpe and Organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of euery artificer in brasse and Iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a son & called his name Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a Sonne, and he called his name Enos: then beganne men to call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created

man, in the likenesse of God made he him.
2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred & thirtie yeres, & begate a *son* in his own likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.
5 And all the dayes ỹ Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeres: and he died.
6 And Seth lived an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.
7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeres, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos lived ninetie yeeres, and begate Cainan.
10 And Enos lived after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan lived seuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
17 And all ỹ dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.
18 ¶ And Iared lived an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.
19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoth, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres and begate sonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God tooke him.
25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty & nine yeeres, & he died
28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate a sonne.
29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs concerning our worke, & toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech lived after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
31 And all ỹ dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty & seuen yeeres, & he died.
32 And Noah was fine hundred yeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they choose.
3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twentie yeeres.
4 There were gyants in the earth in those daies: & also after that, when ỹ sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, & they bare *childe* vnto thẽ, the same became mighty men, *which were* of old, men of renowme.
5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I wil destroy man, whom I haue created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the soules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a iust man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and ỹ earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: roumes shalt ỹ make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *fashion*, which ỹ shalt make it of; ỹ length of ỹ Arke *shalbe* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window shalt ỹ make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue, and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the

the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I even I do bring a flood of waters vpon ſ earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is ſ breath of life, frō vnder heauen, & euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my couenant: and thou shalt come into the arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, & of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, & thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shal be for food, for thee, & for them.

22 Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, & I wil cause it to raine vpon the earth fourty daies, and forty nights: and euery liuing substance ſ I haue made, wil I destroy frō off ſ face of ſ earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeres old, when ſ flood of waters was vpon ſ earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth;

9 There went in two & two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seue daies, ſ the waters of the flood were vpon ſ earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, ſ same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth forty daies and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, & Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke.

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, & bare vp the Arke, & it was lift vp aboue ſ earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, & were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, & all the hie hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward did the waters preuaile, and the mountaines were couered.

21 And all flesh died that moued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattel, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed; which was vpon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and ſ creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifte dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, & euery liuing thing, & all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: & God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, & the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And ſ waters returned from off ſ earth, continually: & after the end of the hundred and fifte dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth month on the seuenteenth day of ſ month, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth, in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole

of her foot, and ſhe returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And he ſtaied yet other ſeuen daies, & again he ſent forth ☞ doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the ſix hundred and one yeere, in the firſt *moneth*, the firſt *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the arke, and looked, & behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Go forth of the Arke, ☞ and thy wife, & thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth ☞ thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, & his ſonnes, and his wife, & his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, and offred burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And ☞ LORD ſmelled a ſweet ſauour, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I wil not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake, for ☞ imagination of mans heart *is* euil from his youth: neither will I again ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 While the earth remaineth, ſeed-time and harueſt, & cold, & heat, & Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

AND God bleſſed Noah and his ſons, and ſaid vnto them, Be fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe vpon euery beaſt of the earth, & vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all ☞ moueth *vpon* the earth, & vpon all ☞ fiſhes of the ſea, into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth ſhalbe meate for you: euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things:

4 But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And ☞ euery liuing creature ☞ *is* with you, of ☞ foule, of ☞ cattell, & of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And I wil eſtabliſh my couenat ☞ you, neither ſhal all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhalbe for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

14 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, ☞ is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhalbe in ☞ cloud: and I wil look vpon it, ☞ I may remember ☞ euerlaſting couenant between God & euery liuing creature, of all fleſh ☞ *is* vpon ☞ earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the couenant, ☞ I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me & all fleſh ☞ *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And ☞ ſons of Noah that went forth of the arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet, and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began to *be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of ☞ wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednеſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem & Iaphet tooke a garment, & laid *it* vpō both their ſhoulders, & went backward, & couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednеſſe.

24 And Noah awoke frō his wine, & knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruāts ſhal he be vnto his brethren.

26 And

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhal dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the daies of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe *are* ℣ generatiõs of the ſons of Noah; Shem, Ham and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſons borne after the Flood.

2 The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiih, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentils diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue; after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh, Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, & Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went foorth Aſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim,) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou cõmeſt to Gerar vnto Gaza, as ℣ goeſt vnto Sodoma & Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his daies was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, & Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, & Shebah,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was fro Meſha as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of ℣ Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one ſpeach.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they ſayd one to another; Goe to, let vs make Bricke, and burne them thorowly. And they had Bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre, whoſe toppe may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie, and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language, and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxad fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie

yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah lived, after he begate Eber foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber lived foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg lived, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug lived, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seuenty yeeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in ſ land of his nativity, in Vr of ſ Caldees.

29 And Abram & Nahor took them wiues: ſ name of Abrams wife was Sarai, & ſ name of Nahors wife, Milcah, ſ daughter of Haran, ſ father of Milcah, & ſ father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, ſhe had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his ſon, & Lot the ſon of Haran his ſons ſon, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſon Abrams wife, & they went foorth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great, and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them y bleſſe thee, and curſe him ſ curſeth thee, & in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, & Lot his brothers ſon, & all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plain of Moreh. And ſ Canaanite was then in ſ land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, Vnto thy ſeede will I giue this land: and there builded he an Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on ſ East of Beth-el, & pitched his tent, having Beth-el on ſ West, & Hai on ſ East: & there he builded an Altar vnto ſ LORD, & called vpon y Name of ſ LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, going on ſtill toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram went down into Egypt, to ſoiourn there: for ſ famine was grieuous in ſ land.

11 And it came to paſſe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, ſ hee ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therfore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kil me, but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with mee, for thy ſake, and my ſoule ſhall liue becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, ſ when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and hee had ſheepe and oxen, and he aſſes, and men ſeruants, and mayd ſeruants, and ſhe aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done vnto me? Why didſt ſ not tel me ſ ſhe was thy wife.

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to me to wife, now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men, concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot

Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai;

4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and ỹ herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen, and thy herdmen, for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then will I go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from ỹ other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated fro him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seed as ỹ dust of the earth: so ỹ if a man can nũber ỹ dust of the earth, then shal thy seed also be nũbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abrã remoued his tent, & came and dwelt in ỹ plain of Mamre, ẃ is in Hebron, & built there an Altar vnto ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in the daies of Amraphel king of Shinar; Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

3 That *these* made war ẃ Bera king of Sodom, & with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, & Shemeber king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela, ẃ is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeers they serued Chedorlaomer, & in ỹ thirteenth yere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto Elparan, which is by the wildernes.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishphat, which is Kadesh, & smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out ỹ king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar, foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and tooke all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard ỹ his brother was take captiue, he armed his trained *seruants*, born in his own house, three hũdred and eighteene, & pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, & also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, & the women also, & the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, & of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Sauch, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchi-zedek king of Salem, brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which

which hath delinered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue mee the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said vnto the king of Sodome, I haue lifted vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue only that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of ℣ LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying Feare not, Abram, I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire, but he that shall come forth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now toward heauen, and tell the starrs, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeued in the LORD: and he counted it to him for righteousnes.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he took vnto him all these, and diuided them in ℣ midst and laid each piece one against another: but ℣ birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram drone them away.

12 And when the Sun was going down, a deepe sleep fell vpon Abram, and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, ℣ thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And ℣ shalt go to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In ℣ same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto ℣ great riuer, ℣ riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaimes,

21 And the Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, ℣ LORD hath restrained me fro bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be ℣ I may obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkned vnto ℣ voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar, her maid ℣ Egyptian, after Abrā had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, & she conceiued: and when she saw ℣ she had conceiued, her mistris was despised in her eies.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide *is* in thy hand, doe to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur.

8 And he sayd, Hagar Saraies maide, Whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistris Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I wil multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, ℣ art with child, and shalt beare a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael, because ℣ LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against euery man: and euery mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called ℣ Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for

for shee said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore & sixe yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety yeres old and nine, ℣ LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and I will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy Name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will stablish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therfore, thou and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which yee shall keepe betweene mee and you, and thy seed after thee: euery man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne, and it shall be a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, shall be circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, hee that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people, hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham: As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, & laughed, & said in his heart, Shal *a child* be born vnto him ℣ is an hundred yeeres old? & shall Sarah ℣ is ninetie yeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God sayd, Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were born in his house, and all ℣ were bought ℣ his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, & circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre, and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And sayd, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and cõfort ye your hearts, after ℣ you shall passe on: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickely three measures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: & he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them; and hee stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in ſ tent.

10 And he said, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well striken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he sayd, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And ſ LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe:

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shal be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will cõmand his children & his houshold after him, and they shal keepe ſ way of ſ LORD to do iustice & iudgement, ſ the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that ẅ he hath spoke of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see, whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome, but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there bee fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then will I spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speak vnto the LORD, ẅ am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous, wilt ſ destroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And he said, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be forty found there: and he said, I will not doe *it* for forties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh, let not my Lord be angry, & I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I wil not do *it* if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speak vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I will speak yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shalbe found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now, my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarie all night, and wash your feet, and yee shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but wee will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, & they turned in vnto him, & entred into his house; and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome compassed the house round, both old and yong all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters which haue not known man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to so-

iourne

iourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now wil we deale worse with thee, then w them. And they preſſed sore vpon the man *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindneſs, both ſmall and great, ſo that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, & thy ſons, and thy daughters, & whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, & ſaid, Vp, get you out of this place: for the LORD wil deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the iniquitie of the city.

16 And while he lingred, the men laide hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and ſet him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life, & I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome euill take me, and I die

20 Behold now, this city is neere, to flee vnto, and it is a little one: oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, & all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp earely in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the country went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in ꝑ mountaine, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, & he dwelt in a caue, he & his two daughters

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine ꝑ night, & the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid to the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, & called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of ꝑ children of Ammō vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham iourned from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Kadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, Shee is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which ꝑ haſt taken: for ſhe is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother?

brother: in the integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against mee, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose earely in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, & said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne: thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely ſ feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not ſ daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse w thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reprooued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcisd his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes olde, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his son Isaac was born vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* al ſ heare will laugh w me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearke vnto her voice: for in Isaac shal thy seed be called

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, & she cast the child vnder one of ſ shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her down ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his host spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my

ſonnes ſonne: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelech ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambs, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, ℣ they may be a witnes vnto me, ℣ I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of thē.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, & they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grone in Beerſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abrahain ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And hee ſaid, Behold, here I am.

2 And hee ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I, and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, & laid it vpon Iſaac his ſon: and he tooke the fire in his hand, & a kniſe: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, & ſaid, My father: & he ſaid: Here am I my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold ℣ fire & wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offring?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had tolde him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the kniſe to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went & took the ram, & offred him vp for a burnt offring, in ℣ ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehouah jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, in the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 ¶ And ℣ Angel of ℣ LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne;

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the Starres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth bee bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, & they roſe vp, & went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was tolde Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel,

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Rumah, ſhee bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abrahā ſtood vp frō before his dead, & ſpake vnto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am

4 I am a stranger & a soiourner wt you: giue me a possessiō of a burying place with you, ỹ I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a mighty Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchers bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind ỹ I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreate for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he shall giue it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my Lord, heare mee: the fielde giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, & Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* wt the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron wt *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field & the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all ỹ borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the fielde of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the fielde and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 AND Abraham was old *and* well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, ỹ ruled ouer all ỹ he had, Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of ỹ earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that ỹ bring not my son thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, & which spake vnto me, & that sware vnto me, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand heere by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And

16 And the damsell was very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her; and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into ỹ trough, & ran againe vnto ỹ well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourne prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden eare-ring, of halfe a shekel waight, and two bracelets for her hands of tenne *shekels* waight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there romme in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw and prouender enough, and roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, & his truth: I being in the way, the LORD lead me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roume for the camels.

32 ¶ And ỹ man came into ỹ house: & he vngirded his camels, and gaue straw & prouender for the camels, & water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, vntill I haue told my errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great; and he hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made *me* sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But ỹ shalt go vnto my fathers house, & to my kinred, & take a wife vnto my son.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee one, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, & said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go;

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah, came forth wᵗʰ her pitcher on her shoulder; & she went downe vnto the well, & drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, & said, Drinke, & I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, & she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly & truly wᵗʰ my master, tell me: & if not, tel me, ỹ I may turne to the right hand, or to ỹ left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, & said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee, bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahas seruant heard their words, he worship-

ped

ped ℣ LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, & gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, Send me away vnto my Master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, & said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands, of millions, & let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from ℣ way of ℣ well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in ℣ South country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, & behold, ℣ camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camels.

65 For she had said vnto ℣ seruant, What man is this ℣ walketh in ℣ filed to meet vs? & the seruant had said, It is my master: therfore she tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, & she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimram & Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, & Ishbak, & Shuah.

3 And Iokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto ℣ sons of ℣ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, threescore, and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* ℣ generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, who Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes; and by their castles: twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And ℣ children strugled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of ℣ LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shalbe separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, & his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed mee, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profite shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day; and hee sware to him: and hee solde his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land besides the first famine ỹ was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, & wil blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed I will giue all these countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I wil make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heauen, & will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: & in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had bene there a long time, that Abimilech king of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a suretie she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, what is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, & thou shouldest haue brought guiltines vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and receiued in the same yeer an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, & went forward, & grew vntill he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of heardes, and great store of seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the welles which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs, for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in ỹ valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after ỹ names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruãts digged in ỹ valley, and found there a well of springing water,

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, Esek, because they strone with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he remooued from thence, & digged another well, and for ỹ they strone not: and he called the name of it, Rehoboth: and he said, For now ỹ LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shal be fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him ỹ same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, & Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate mee, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We sawe certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a coue-nant with thee,

29 That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they arose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, & told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is Beer-sheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeeres olde, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and take me *some* venison.

4 And make me sauorie meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, and to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make mee sauoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a smoothe man.

12 My father peradventure will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, & not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, & fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made sauoury meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne.

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smoothe of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meate, and the bread which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: and hee said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickely, my sonne? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou bee my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voyce *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And hee discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, & I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, & he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him: Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, & blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, & nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an ende of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, & said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* hee that hath taken

taken venison, and brought it me, & I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Bless me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtiltie, & hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for hee hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and with wine haue I sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling shalbe the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, & shalt serue thy brother: and it shal come to passe, when ye shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke fro off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these wordes of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her younger son, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, & fetch thee from thence: why should I bee depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am wearie of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of ye daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to ye house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull & multiply thee, that thou maiest be a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land, wherein thou art a stranger, w God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and send him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as hee blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father,

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went towards Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certain place, and taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West, and to the East, and to the North and to the South: and in thee, & in thy seed shal all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadfull *is* this place: this is none other, but the house of God, & this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp earely in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place

Beth-

Beth-el: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So ỹ I come again to my fathers house in peace then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, ẅ I haue set vp for a pillar shalbe Gods house: & of all ỹ thou shalt giue me, I wil surely giue ỹ tenth vnto thee

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his iourny: & came into the land of the people of the East

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, & they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, & watered the sheepe, and put the stone again vpō ỹ wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be yee? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said vnto them, Is he wel? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth; then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, & watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebeckahs son: & she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, whē Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meete him, and embraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said vnto him, surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell mee, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull, and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel; and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, ỹ he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpha his maid, for a hand-maid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not bee so done in our countrey, to giue the younger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, & we wil giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, & said, Because the LORD hath heard ỹ I was hated, he hath therfore giuen me this *sonne* also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called Leui.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw ỹ she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, & said to Iacob, Giue me childrē, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and hee said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the woombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in vnto her, and she shal beare vpon my knees, ỹ I may also haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, & hath also heard my voyce, & hath giuen me a son, therfore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings haue I wrastled w my sister, & I haue preuailed, & she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: And shee called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a smal matter, that ỹ hast taken my husband? & wouldest ỹ take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, & Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift son.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maide to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie: Now wil my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards shee bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God hearkened to her, and opened her woombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, & said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And she called his name Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue *me* my wiues & my children for whom I haue serued thee & let me goe: for ỹ knoweſt my seruice w I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was litle which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* increased vnto a multitude; & the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, remooning from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteouſneſſe answere for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongſt the goates, and browne amongſt the sheepe, that shalbe counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban sayd, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remoued that day ỹ hee goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled & spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, & all the brown amongſt the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob took him rods of green poplar, & of the hasel, & chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, & set the faces of the flocks towards the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: & he put his owne flocks by themselues, & put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard ¶ words of Laban sons, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, *it was* not towards him as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: & if he said thus, The ring-straked shalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Heere am I.

12 And hee said, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see, all the rams which leape vpon the cattel, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou annointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto mee: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers, for hee hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And hee caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren w him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertook Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, & caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in ¶ power of my hand to do you hurt: but ¶ God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that ¶ speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needes be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and

and into Leahs tent, and into the two maidservants tents; but hee found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, ℣ I cannot rise vp before thee; for ℣ custom of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, & chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy she goates haue not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That ℣ was torn *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I *bene* twenty yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteen yeres for thy two daughters, & six yeres for thy cattell, & thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, & the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnes betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnes, & this pillar be witnes, ℣ I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons, and his daughters, and blessed them; and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This is Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, This shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and staied there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flocks, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from ℣ hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite

me, and the mother with the children.

22 And thou saidest, I will surely do thee good, & make thy seed as the sand of ſ sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

23 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

24 Two hundred she goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, & twentie rammes,

25 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fourtie kine, and tenne bulles, twentie shee asses, and tenne foales.

26 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants euery droue by themselues, & said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, & put a space betweene droue & droue.

27 And he commanded the formost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

28 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: & behold also he is behind vs.

29 And so commanded he the second, & the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

30 And say yee moreouer, Behold thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

31 So went the present ouer before him: & himselfe lodged ſ night in the company.

32 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, & his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

33 And he tooke them, and sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

34 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day.

35 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

36 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

37 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

38 And he said, Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, & with men, and hast preuailed.

39 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said Wherefore is it that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, ſ sun rose vpon him, & he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shrinke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrinke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children formost, and Leah & her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his neeke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lifted vp his eyes, & saw ſ women, and ſ children, & said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then ſ handmaidens came neere, they & their children, & they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere & bowed themselues: & after came Ioseph neere & Rachel, & they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, What meaneſt thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *Those are to find* grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough, my brother, keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therfore I haue seene thy face as though I had seene the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke should die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntil I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his

his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

19 And he bought a peece of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it, El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXXIII.

AND Dinah ſ daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey ſaw her, he tooke her, & lay with her, & defiled her.

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damſell, and ſpake kindly vnto the damſell.

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs; and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, & what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue

12 Aſke me neuer ſo much dowry & gift, and I will giue according as ye ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue me the damſell to wife.

13 And ſ ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechē, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto thē, We cannot do this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one ſ is vncircumciſed: for ſ were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be, as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honorable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therfore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for ſ land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, & let vs giue them our daughters

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his ſon hearkened all ſ went out of the gate of his citie; & euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on ſ third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Iacob, Simeon & Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword, and came vpon the city boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſon, with the edge of the ſword, & tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, & went out.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, & all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in nūber, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, ſhould he deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let vs arise and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse, died, & she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: & the name of it was called Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loynes

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iorneied frō Bethel & there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, & she had hard labor.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpō her grane: ỹ *is* the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in ỹ land, ỹ Reuben went & lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: & Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And ỹ sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaide: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto ỹ city of Arbah (*that is* Hebron) where Abraham & Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost & died, and was gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes, and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter sister of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphas: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, & Iaalā, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were borne vnto him in ỹ land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, & his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrie from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir. Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* ỹ generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, ỹ wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, & she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omar, Duke

duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shamah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, & Aholibamah & daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, & Eshban, & Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan, *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead, and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Reboboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, & his wifes name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteen yeres old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, & the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age; and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright, and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feede the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring mee word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, & the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flockes.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, & let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, some euill beast hath deuoured him: & we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him, that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him, for he is our brother, and *our* flesh; and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat, an euill beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his loynes, and mourned, for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that hee should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne bee growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, & went vp vnto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was tolde Tamar, saying, Behold,

hold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because shee had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee (for he knew not that shee was his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kidde from the flocke. And shee said, Wilt thou giue me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? and shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose, and went away, and laide by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand, but hee found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: & also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest wee be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and shee said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, Shee hath been more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, how hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand; and he knew not ought he had saue the bread which he did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that he hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, & got him out.

13 And it came to passe when shee saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a loud voice.

15 And it came to passe when he heard

that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And thee laid vp his garment by her vntill her lord came home.

17 And thee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me, to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this maner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauor in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things that the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the butlers, and against the chiefe of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the butler & the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, & restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his butler.

14 But thinke on me, when it shalbe well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For, indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of bake meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time:

time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, ranke and good.

6 And behold, ſeuen thin eares & blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſemen thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake ſ chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards houſe, both me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame he did interprete.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; me he reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, & they brought him haſtily out of ſ dungeon: and he ſhaued himſelfe, & changed his raiment, & came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, *that* thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is not in me: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto Ioſeph, In my dreame, behold, I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow:

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuē ears came vp in one ſtalk, full & good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares withered, thinne and blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuē good ears: & I told this vnto ſ Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeres, and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after the, are ſeuen yeres, and the ſeuen empty eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhall be ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plenty, throwout all ſ land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty ſhal be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not be knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhall be* very grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* becauſe the thing is eſtabliſhed by God, and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhal be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land periſh not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, & in ſ eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can we find ſuch a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet & wiſe as thou art:

40 Thou ſhalt be ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhall all my people be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee ſhall no man lift vp

yp his hand or foot in all ſ land of Egypt.
45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On. And Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.
46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.
47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.
48 And he gathered vp all the food of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, layd he vp in the ſame.
49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntil he left numbring: for it was without number.
50 And to Ioseph were borne two ſons before the yeeres of famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, priest of On, bare vnto him.
51 And Ioseph called the name of the firſt borne, Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toyle, and all my fathers houſe.
52 And the name of the ſecond called he Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.
53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeres of plenteouſnes, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.
54 And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had ſayd, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.
55 And when all ſ land of Egypt was famiſhed, ſ people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Go vnto Ioseph: what he ſaith to you, do.
56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, & Ioseph opened all the ſtore-houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians, & the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.
57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw, when Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſons, Why do ye looke one vpon another?
2 And he ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.
3 ¶ And Iosephs tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.
4 But Benjamin Iosephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt perad venture miſchiefe befall him.
5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.
6 And Ioseph was ſ gouernor ouer the land, *and he it was* that ſold to all the people of the land, and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themſelues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.
7 And Ioseph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake roughly vnto them, and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, Fro ſ land of Canaan to buy food
8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.
9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſayd vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakednes of the land you are come.
10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.
11 We are all one mans ſonnes, we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.
12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakednes of the land, ye are come.
13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.
14 And Ioseph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.
15 Hereby ye ſhall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye ſhal not go forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhal be kept in priſon, that your words may be proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.
17 And he put them all together into ward, three dayes.
18 And Ioseph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.
19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe ye, cary corne for the famine of your houſes.
20 But bring your yongeſt brother vnto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.
21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.
22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold alſo, his blood is required.
23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderſtood them: for he ſpake to them by an interpreter.
24 And he turned himſelfe about from them, and wept, & returned to them againe, and communed wt them, & took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.
25 ¶ Then Ioseph cõmanded to fil their ſacks with corne, & to reſtore euery mans money

mony into his sack, and to give thē prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money, (for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto him, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the country.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and ſ yongeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shal I know ſ ye *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: ſo will I deliuer you your brother, & ye shal traffique in ſ land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto thē, Me haue ye bereaued of my childrē: Ioseph is not, & Simeon is not: & ye will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe, for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father Send the lad with me, & we will arise, and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto thē, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in ſ land in your vessels, & carry vnto the man a present, a little balme, & a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts & almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money ſ was brought again in the mouth of your sacks: carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before ſ man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought ſ men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afrayd, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in ſ mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treaſure in your ſacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and gaue *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and hee gaue their aſſes prouender.

25 And they made ready the Preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the Preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

27 And he aſked them of their wel-fare, and ſaid, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeyſance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake vnto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, & went out, and refrained himſelf, & ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birthright, and the youngeſt according to his yonth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and ſent meſſes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins meſſe was fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

ANd he commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his ſacke mouth.

2 And put my cup, the ſiluer cup, in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 As ſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, & not *yet* far off, Ioſeph ſayd vnto his ſteward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doſt ouertake thē, ſay vnto thē, wherfore haue ye rewarded euil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he diuineth? ye haue done euill in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, Wherfore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid *that* my ſeruants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſackes mouths, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould wee ſteale out of thy lords houſe, ſiluer or gold.

9 With whom *ſoeuer* of thy ſeruants it be found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: he *vp* who it is found, ſhalbe my ſeruant: and ye ſhalbe blameles.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched and begunne at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded euery man his aſſe, & returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that ſuch a man as I can certainly diuine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant: and as for you get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, & ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, We haue a father an old mā, & a child of his old age, a little one: & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, & his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* he ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Except your youngeſt brother come down with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with vs, then will we go down: for we may not see ye mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely, he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad be not with vs, (seeing that his life is bound vp in ye lads life:)

31 It shal come to passe, when he seeth that the lad is not with vs, ye will die, & thy seruants shal bring down ye gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therfore I pray thee let thy seruãt abide instead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, & let the lad go vp with his brethren.

34 For how shal I go vp to my father, & the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall come on my father?

C H A P. XLV.

THen Ioseph could not refrain himselfe before all thẽ ye stood by him, & he cried, Cause euery one to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud, and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I am Ioseph: Doth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere: and he said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therfore be not grieued, nor angry w your selues, ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeres hath the famine bin in the land: & yet there are fiue yeres, in the wch there shall neither be earing nor harueft.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: & he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, & go vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph: God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwel in the land of Goshen, & thou shalt be neer vnto me, thou & thy children, & thy childrens childrẽ & thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Ioseph brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethẽ, This do ye, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houholdes, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat of the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, & for your wiues and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the commandement of Pharaoh, & gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with ye good things of Egypt, & ten she asses laden with corne, and bread & meat for his father by ye way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all ye words of Ioseph w he had said vnto them: and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry

him.

him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

25 And Israel said, It is enough: Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, & came to Beersheba, & offred sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp *again*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: & the sons of Israel caried Iacob their father, & their little ones, & their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, & his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sons: Reuben Iacobs first borne.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hesron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, & Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of Leui, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Iudah: Er, & Onan, and Shelah, & Pharez, & Zerah, but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hesron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah: and Serah, their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera Priest of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Beniamin *were* Bela, & Becher, & Ashbel, Gera, & Naaman, Ehi, & Rosh, Muppim, & Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, & she bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his chariot, and went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him, and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for their trade hath been to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath been about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, & said, My father, & my brethren, & their flockes, and their herdes, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, euen fiue men, & presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of

Canaan

Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, The daies of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the daies of the yeeres of my life bin, and haue not attained vnto the daies of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the daies of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father & his brethren, & gaue thē a possession in ſ land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in ſ land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought; and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattel: & I will giue you for your cattel, if mony faile

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shal we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and wee and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer thē: so ſ land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from ſ one end of ſ borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their land.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, heere is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your own for seed of the field, & for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue ſ fift part: exsepe the land of ſ Priests only, *which* became not Pharohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in ſ land of Egypt in the countrey of Gothen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeres: so the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fortie and seuen yeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place. and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sick, and he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh, and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph cometh vnto thee: & Israel strengthened himselfe, & sate vpon the bed

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto mee at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful & multiply thee, & I wil make of thee a multitude of people, & will giue

giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine:

6 And thy issue ✠ thou begettest after them, shalbe thine, and shall be called after ✠ name of their brethrē in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came frō Padan, Rachel died by me in ✠ land of Canaan, in ✠ way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in ✠ way of Ephrath, ✠ same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eies of Israel were dimme for age, *so that* hee could not see) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke thē both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, & Manasseh in his left hand toward Israels right hand, & brought *thē* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger, and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all euil, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, & the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know it my sonne, I know it: he also shall become a people, & he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall bee greater then he: and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And hee blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, & bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes:

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not excell, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon & Leui *are* brethren, instruments of crueltie, *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not ✠ into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honor be ✠ not vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, & in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I wil deuide them in Iacob, & scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his fees, vntil Shiloh come: and vnto him shal the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his sole vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall bee for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw ✠ rest *was* good, & the land that *it was* pleasant: & bowed his shoulder to beare, & became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an addar in the path that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeelde royall daintyes.

21 ¶ Naphthali is a hinde let looſe: He giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him;

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, & the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of ỹ mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the ſhepheard the ſtone of Iſrael:

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen, aboue, bleſſings of ỹ deepthat lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hilles, they ſhall be on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauen *as a* wolfe: In the morning he ſhall deuour the prey; and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them euery one according to his bleſsing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered to my people: bury me with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In ỹ caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, & there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, & of the caue that is therein, *was* from ỹ children of Heth

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phiſitians to imbalme his father: and the Phiſitians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And forty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grane which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therfore let me go vp, I pray thee, & bury my father, & I will come again

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go vp, & bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: only their little ones, and their flockes, & their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets & horſmen, & it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordane, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordane.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his ſons caried him into the land of Canaan, & buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw ỹ their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainly requite vs all ỹ euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall he ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourriſh you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh were brought vp vpon Ioſephs kneers.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid to his brethren, I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oth of ſ children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeares old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

NOw theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah.

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, where ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new king ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiplie, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any war, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, & fight againſt vs & ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore did they ſet ouer them taſke-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithon and Raamſes.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied & grew: & they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their lines bitter with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall ſlay him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe ſ Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, & are deliuered ere ſ midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feare God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, ye ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of ſ houſe of Leui, & tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a ſonne: & when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly child, ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, & her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her,

her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nursed it.

10 And ¶ child grew, & she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of ¶ water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those daies, when Moses was growne, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way & that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian & hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes strouue together: And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, & said, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, & their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moses kept the flock of Iethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: & he led the flocke to the backside of the desert, & came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of ¶ midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreouer he said, I am the God of thy father, ¶ God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And ¶ LORD said, I haue surely seen the affection of my people which are in Egypt, & haue heard their cry by reason of their taskemasters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come down to deliuer them out of the hand of ¶ Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou maiest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto ¶ children of Israel, & shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you, and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memorial vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto mee saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which was done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middest thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of Egyptians, & it shall come to passe that whē ye go ye shall not go empty.

22 But euery woman shall borrowe of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, & it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tayle: And hee put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said further more vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, beholde, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And he put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned a gaine as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shal come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto § LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquēt, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruāt: but I am slow of speech, & of a slow tōgue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, *or* the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therfore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what § shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by § hand *of him whō* § shalt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when hee seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *euen* he shalbe to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let mee, goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Go, returne into Egypt, for all the menare dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and set them vpon an asse, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see thou do all those wōders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne *euen* my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my sonne goe, that he may serue mee: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe stone, and

and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloudy husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband ỹ art, because of ỹ circumcisiō.

27 ¶ And ỹ LORD said to Aaron, Goe into ỹ wilderness to meet Moses. And he went & met him in ỹ mount of God, & kissed him

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses & Aarō went, & gathered together all ỹ Elders of ỹ children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake al the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moses & Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus saith ỹ LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh sayde, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, The God of ỹ Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Beholde, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burthens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day, the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shal lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe yee, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout al the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your workes, your daily tasks, as when their was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel which Pharaohs task-masters had set ouer them, were beaten *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came & cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest ỹ thus ỹr thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Yee are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore yee say, Let vs goe, *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you: yet shall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish ought from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD look vpon you, & iudge, because you haue made our sauour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

22 And Moses returned vnto ỹ LORD, & said, Lord, wherfore hast ỹ so euil intreated this people? why is it ỹ thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy Name, he hath done euil to this people, neither hast thou deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them goe, and with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto ỹ children of Israel: I am ỹ LORD, & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will

will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will bee to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land (concerning the which I did ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob) & I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lipes?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe be the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, & Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, & ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: & the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred & thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lippes, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that hee ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhal ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod & caſt it before Pharaoh, & it ſhal become a ſerpent

10 ¶ And Moſes & Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in ỹ morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: Behold I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer, shall die, & the riuer shal stink, & the Egyptians shal lothe to drinke of the water of ỹ riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaro, Take thy rod, & stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streams, vpon their riuers, & vpō their ponds, & vpon al their pooles of water, that they may become blood, & ỹ there may be blood throughout al ỹ land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commaunded: and hee lift vp the rod and smote the waters, that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, & in the sight of his seruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their inchauntments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned & went into his house, neither did he set his hart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, & say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let thē goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders w frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shal goe vp & come into thine house, and into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses & Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogs from me, & from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may do sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, Glory ouer me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he said, To morrow. And hee said, *Bee it* according to thy word: That thou mayest know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, & from thy seruants, and from thy people, they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, he hardened his heart and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, & smote the dust of the earth, & it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man, and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Rise

vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth forth to the water, & ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhalbe there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe yee ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meete ſo to doe: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall wee ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and remoued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, frō his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let ſ people go.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them ſtill;

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the fielde, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhal nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it toward the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in al the land of Egypt, and ſhalbe a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, & Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend al my plagues vpon thine heart, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out mine hand, that I may ſmite thee & thy people *w* peſtilence, & thou ſhalt be cut off frō the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* haue I raiſed thee vp, for to ſhewe in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the fielde: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the fielde, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauē, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man & vpon beast & vpō euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in ſ field, both man & beast: & the haile smote euery herbe of the field: & brake euery tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, & said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and yee shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease neither shal there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee & thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rie were not smitten: for they were not growen vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine and the haile and the thunder were ceased, he sinned yet more and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am ſ LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of ſ Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe that they may serue me.

4 Else if thou refuse to Let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to see the earth, and they shal eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shal this man be a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our olde, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our herdes will we goe: for wee *must holde* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, & your little ones. Look to it, for euil is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, & serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driue out frō Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herb of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, & all that night: and when it was morning, the East winde brought ſ locusts.

14 And the locust went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered the face of ſ whole earth, so that the land was darkened, & they did eat euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of ſ trees, which the haile had left, & there remained not any greene thing in the

trees, or in the herbes of the field, through al the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron in haſt: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, & againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrõg Weſtwind, which tooke away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all ſ coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD heardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, euen darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: & there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, & ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD, only let your flockes and your herdes be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with vs, there ſhall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof muſt we take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and hee would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet I wil bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, & vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of golde.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, about midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſi teth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt born of the maid ſeruant that is behind the mill, & al the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhalbe a great cry through out al the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge mooue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me, and bow down themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, ſ my wonders may be multiplied in ſ land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo ſ he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a lambe for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take *it* according to ſ number of ſ ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhalbe without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeere: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goates.

6 And ye ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it in the euening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore-poſt of the houſes wherin they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread *and* with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte *with* fire: his head, with his legs, & with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhal let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loynes girded, your shoos on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eat it in hast: it is the LORDS passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, & the plague shall not be vpon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall, & you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shal keep it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of ỹ land of Egypt: therfore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in ỹ land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leuened: in al your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe ỹ at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in ỹ night, he & all his seruants, and all ỹ Egyptians, & there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and go, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flocks & your herds, as ye haue said; and be gone, & blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out ỹ the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses, and they borrowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto thẽ such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the

foure hundred & thirty yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out frō the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for mony, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, & will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shalbe as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is homborne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie vnto me all the firstborne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast, it is mine.

3 ¶And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in the which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shal no leuened bread be eten.

4 This day came ye out In the moneth Abib.

5 ¶And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he ware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eat seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shalbe for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶And it shalbe when the LORD shal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as he sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, & euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe, & if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, & all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶And it shalbe when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs go, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first born of man, & the first born of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being male: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see war, & they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, & ye shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶And they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that

that they turne and encampe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shal follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told ſ king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh & of his seruãts was turned against ſ people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel go from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them in camping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherfore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs foorth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still and see the saluation of the LORD ẅ he wil shew to you to day: for ſ Egyptians whō ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherfore crieſt thou vnto me? Speak vnto the children of Israel that they go forward

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on drie ground through the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shal follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon all his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And ſ Angel of God, ẅ went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behind them, & the pillar of the cloud went frō before their face, & stood behind them,

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud & darkenesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to go *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the Sea drie land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, & went in after them to the midst of ſ Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets & his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come again vpō ſ Egyptians, vpon their charets, & vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord ouerthrew ſ Egyptians in ſ midst of ſ sea.

28 And ſ waters returned, & couered the charets, & the horsmen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land, in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: & Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses & the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, & spake saying, I will *sing* vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his ridder hath he throwen into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: he is my God, and I wil prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: They ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thy excellencie thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my laſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holines, fearful in praiſes, doing wõders?

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhal take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Feare and dread ſhal fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhalbe as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwel in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hãds haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhal reigne for euer & euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, & the LORD brought again the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on dry land in ſ midſt of ſ ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD: for he hath triumphed glorioufly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD: & the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, & wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſs of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on ſ fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of ſ land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I wil raine bread frõ heauen for you: & the people ſhall go out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue thẽ, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhal ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eat flesh, & in ỹ morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoste.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, This *is* the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing ẃ the LORD hath cõmanded: gather of it euery mã according to his eating: an Omer for euery man accoẽding to ỹ number of your persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And whẽ they did mete *it* ẃ an Omer, he ỹ gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little had no lack, they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for *one man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is ỹ which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that ẃ you will bake, to day, and seethe that ye wil seethe, & that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntil ỹ morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day, *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So ỹ people rested on the seuẽth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seade, white, and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honie.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see ỹ bread wherwith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD to be kept for your generations.

34 As ỹ LORD cõmanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony to be kept.

35 And ỹ childrẽ of Israel did eate Manna forty yeres, vntil they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntil they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer *is* the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of the childrẽ of Israel iourneyed frõ the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherfore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, & our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go on

before the people, & take with thee of the elders of Israel: & thy rod wherewith thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, & go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rock in Horeb, & thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shal come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called ſ name of ſ place Massah & Meribah, because of ſ chiding of ſ children of Israel, & because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is ſ LORD amongst vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel, in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, & Hur went vp to the top of ſ hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: & when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they take a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going down of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar and called the name of it IEHOVAH Nisi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the name of the one *was* Gershom: for he said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

4 And ſ name of ſ other *was* Eliezer: for ſ God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, & deliuered me frō the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes, and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, & to the Egyptians for Israels sake, & all the trauaile that had come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all ſ goodnes ẅ the LORD had don to Israel: whō he had deliuered out of the hand of ſ Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherin they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law took a burnt offering & sacrifices for God: & Aaron came: & all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread ẅ Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and ſ people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing ſ thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, & all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because ſ people come vnto me to enquire of God:

16 When they haue a matter they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one & another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring ſ causes vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnes, and place *such* ouer thē *to be* rulers of thousands, & rulers of hūdreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons, and it shall bee, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command

command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure. and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened vnto the voice of his father in law, & did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, & made them heads ouer the people rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, & he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of ỹ mountaine, saying, Thus shalt ỹ say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my couenant, then ye shalbe a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came & called for ỹ Elders of the people, & laid before their faces all these words ẅ the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned ỹ words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Go vnto ỹ people, & sanctifie them to day & to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against ỹ third day: for the third day the LORD wil come down in the sight of all the people vpō mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, ỹ ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shalbe surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shal not liue: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people: and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto ỹ people, Be ready against ỹ third day; come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, & the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when ỹ voice of ỹ trumpet sounded long, & waxed louder & louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount, and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And ỹ LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come vp, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not ỹ Priests & the people breake through to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he break forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe of *any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or ỹ is in the earth beneath, or ỹ is in ỹ water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe to them, nor serue thē. For I ỹ LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting ỹ iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third & fourth *generation* of them ỹ hate me,

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them ỹ loue me, & keep my commandements.

7 Thou shalt not take the Name of thee

Exod.

LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 Sixe daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For in sixe daies the LORD made heauen & earth, the sea & all ỹ in thẽ is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking, and when the people saw it, they remoued and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proone you, and that his feare may be before your faces that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto mee, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himselfe, he shall go out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant shal plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shal bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as the men-seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shalt he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her rayment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbor to slay him w̃ guile, ỹ shalt take him frõ mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, & walk abroad vpon his staffe, then shal he ỹ smote him, be quit: only he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shal cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shal pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or ẏ eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his manseruants tooth, or his maidseruants tooth, he shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner shall be put to death.

30 If there be layd on him a summe of money, then he shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is layd vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a manseruant or a maidseruant, he shal giue vnto their master thirty shekels, & the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shal open a pit, or if a man shall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shal sel the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, & foure sheep for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be bloodshed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field, of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it bee* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god saue vnto the LORD onely, he shalbe vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

23 If ẏ affliict the in any wise, & they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And

24 And my wrath shal waxe hote, and I wil kil you w the sword: and your wiues shalbe widowes, & your children fatherles.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sun goeth downe.

27 For y is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not reuile the gods, nor curse the Ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first borne of thy sons shalt y giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his dammе, on the eight day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torn of beasts in y field: ye shal cast it to y dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euil: neither shalt y speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement.*

3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, and wouldst forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent & the righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift, for the gift blindeth the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the hart of a stranger: seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seuenth *yere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that y poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue the beasts of y field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale w thy vineyard, *and* w thy oliue yard.

12 Sixe daies thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt make a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of y field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice w leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain vntil y morning.

19 The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of y LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 For mine Angel shal goe before thee and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake down their images.

25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickneſſe away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shal nothing cast their yong nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto thee.

28 ¶ And I wil send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I wil not drive them out from before thee in one yere, lest y land become desolate, & the beasts of y field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds frō the red sea, euen vnto the sea of ỹ Philistims, & frō the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of ỹ land into your hand: and thou shalt drine them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me, for if ỹ serue their gods, it will surely be a snare vnto thee

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye a farre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people, all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the wordes which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, & rose vp early in the morning, and builded an altar vnder ỹ hill, & twelue pillars according to ỹ twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of ỹ childrē of Israel, which offered burnt offrings & sacrificed peace offrings of oxen vnto ỹ LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, & sprinkled it on the people, & said, Behold, the blood of the Couenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses & Aaron, Nadab & Abihu & seuenty of the elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the childrē of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, & his minister Iosua: & Moses went vp into ỹ mōut of God

14 And he said vnto ỹ elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntil we come again vnto you: & behold, Aarō & Hur *are* wỹ you, if ỹ mā haue any matters to do, let thē come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it six dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And ỹ sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eies of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel that they bring mee an offering: of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offring which ye shall take of them, gold, and siluer and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell among ỹ them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit, and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And ỹ shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within & without shalt ỹ ouerlay it: & shalt make vpō it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* of the Mercy-seat, shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch

forth their wings on hie, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings: & their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony ℣ I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of al things which I wil giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubit and au halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shal the rings be for places of the staues to beare ℣ table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the candlestike be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knoppes, and his flowers shalbe of the same.

32 And fiue branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, & three branches of the candlestick out of ℣ other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knoppe and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flowre: so in the fixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlestike *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knoppes and their flowres.

35 And *there shalbe* a knop vnder two branches of the same, & a knop vnder two branches of ℣ same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the fixe branches ℣ proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shal be of the same: all it shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: & they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure golde shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And looke that thou make them after their patterne, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreouer ℣ shalt make ℣ Tabernacle of ten curtains of fine twined linnen and blue, & purple, and scarlet: w Cherubims of cunning worke shalt ℣ make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shalbe* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another, and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of ℣ one curtaine, from the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in ℣ vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together w the taches: and it shalbe one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire* to be a covering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shalbe* thirty cubits, & the breadth of one curtain foure cubits, & the eluen *shalbe* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, & put the taches into the loops, and couple ℣ tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, & a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten

16 Ten cubites shall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shal there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt ỹ make for all ỹ boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, & two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side *there shalbe* twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for ỹ corners of the Tabernacle in ỹ two sides.

24 And they shalbe coupled together beneath, and they shalbe coupled together aboue ỹ head of it to one ring: thus shal it be for thē both; they shalbe for ỹ two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteen sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle;

27 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaide with gold: their hookes shall be of golde, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And ỹ shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maist bring in thither within the Valle, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene ỹ holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And ỹ shalt put the Mercy seat vpon ỹ Arke of ỹ Testimony, in ỹ most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the tabl: without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent of blew, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And ỹ shalt make for ỹ hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them wt gold: & their hooks shalbe of gold: & thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND ỹ shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar shalbe foure square, and the height thereof *shalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And ỹ shalt make his pans to receiue his ashes, & his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And ỹ shalt make for it a grate of net worke of brasse, & vpon ỹ net shalt ỹ make foure brazē rings in ỹ foure corners therof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall bee put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shalbe hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And ỹ twenty pillars thereof, & their twenty sockets *shalbe* of brasse: ỹ hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shalbe* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the North side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubites long., and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: ỹ hooks of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of ỹ Court on the West side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, & their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the East side Eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on ỹ other side *shalbe* hangings fifteene *cubites*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple,

purple,and scarlet,and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke:and their pillars *shall be* foure,and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about ỹ Court *shall be* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shalbe* of siluer,and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits,and the breadth fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twinned linnen,and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all ỹ seruice thereof,and all the pins thereof,& all the pins of the Court *shalbe* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten for the light,to cause the lampe to burne alwaies.

21 In the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation without ỹ vaile,wh is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shal be a statute for euer vnto their generations on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother and his sons with him from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office,*euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar,Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother,for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him,that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments wh they shall make: a brestplate, & an Ephod,and a robe,& a broidered coat,a Myter,& a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother,and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take golde,and blew, and purple,and scarlet,and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold,of blue, and of purple, of scarlet,and fine twined linnen,with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of ỹ Ephod wh is vpon it,shall be of the same according to the worke therof euen of gold, of blue,and purple,and scarlet,and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone,and the other six names of the rest on the other stone,according to their birth:

11 With the worke of an ingrauer in stone,*like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones,with ỹ names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And ỹ shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto ỹ children of Israel.And Aaron shal beare their names before ỹ LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And ỹ shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends,of wreathen work shalt ỹ make them, and fasten ỹ wreathen chaines to ỹ ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brestplate of Iudgment wh cunning work,after ỹ work of the Ephod,thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue,and of purple,and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled: a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones,*euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shalbe* a Sardius, a Topaz,and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shalbe* an Emerand,a Saphir,and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate,and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beril,and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shall bee set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel twelue, according to their names,*like* the ingrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate chaines at the ends,of wreathen worke,of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of ỹ brestplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings,*which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold,and thou shalt put them vpon ỹ two ends of the breastplate, in the border therof,which is in ỹ side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold ỹ shalt make,& shalt put thē on ỹ two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward ỹ forepart therof,ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind ỹ brestplate by the rings thereof,vnto ỹ rings of ỹ Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that ỹ breastplate be not loosed from ỹ Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memo-

riall

riall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of Iudgement, the Vrim & the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the Iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the middes thereof. it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 And it shalbe vpon Aaron to ministe: and his sound shalbe heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, & graue vpon it, *lik* the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the mytre, vpon the fore front of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and thou shalt anoint them, & consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their nakednesse, from the loynes euen vnto the thighs they shal reach

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: take one yong bullocke, and two rams without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron & his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of ȳ Tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them, with water.

5 And ȳ shalt take ȳ garments, & put vpon Aaron ȳ coat, & the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, & girde him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put ȳ holy crowne vpon ȳ mitre:

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, & anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt girde them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron an his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of ȳ bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat ȳ couereth the inwards, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidnes, & the fat that *is* vpon them, & burne *them* vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sinne offering

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take the blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash ȳ inwards of him, & his legs, and put *them* vpon his pieces, & vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, & put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, & vpon ȳ tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe

of

of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And ỽ shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oyle, & sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coūereth the inwards, and the caule *above* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And ỽ shalt put al in ỽ hands of Aarō, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offring before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offring, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sons by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: & it shalbe an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take ỽ ram of the consecration, & seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherwith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of ỽ flesh of ỽ consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then ỽ shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offring, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an Altar most holy: what soeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And ỽ other lambe ỽ shalt offer at euē, and shalt doe thereto, according to ỽ meat offring of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offering thorowout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, ỽ brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* ỽ length thereof, and a cubit the breadth therof: (foure square shall it be) & two cubits *shalbe* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it ỽ pure gold, the top thereof, & the sides therof round about, and the hornes therof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the testimony before the mercy seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shal burne thereon sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at euen, he shal burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shal offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shal make an attonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yere, with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, thorowout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

12 When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth amõg them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres olde and aboue, shal giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shal not giue more, and the poore shall not giue lesse thẽ halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offring vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, & shalt appoint it for the seruice of ỹ Tabernacle of the congregation, ỹ it may be a memoriall vnto the childrẽ of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laner of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betwene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands, and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands & their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe, fiue hũdred shekels, and of sweet cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

24 And of Casia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the Art of the Apothecary: it shall bee an holy anoynting oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table & all his vessels, and the Candlesticke, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laner and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak vnto ỹ childrẽ of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy anointing oile vnto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a straũger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, staçte, & onicha, and galbanum: *these* sweet spices w pure frankincense, of each shal there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a persume, a confection after ỹ arte of the Apothecarie, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And ỹ shalt beat *some* of it very smal, & put of it before the Testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet w thee: it shall be to you most holy.

37 And as for the persume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues according to the composition thereof: it shalbe vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of al that are wise hearted I haue put wisdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Merci-seate that is thereupon: and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer & his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and ℣ holy garmẽts for Aaron ℣ Priest, & the garments of his sons, to minister in the Priests office.

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths yee shall keep: for it *is* a signe betweene me and you, thorowout your generatiõs, ℣ *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you

14 Ye shal keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doth *any* work therein, that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes may work be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, holy to ℣ LORD, whosoeuer doth *any* worke in the sabbath day, he shal surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a signe betweene me & the children of Israel for euer: for in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, whẽ he had made an end of cõmuning with him vpon mount Sinai, two tables of Testimonie, tables of stone, written with ℣ finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people saw that Moses delaied to come down out of the mount, ℣ people gathered thẽselues together vnto Aaron, & said vnto him, Vp, make vs gods *w* shall go before vs: for as for this Moses the man ℣ brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake of the golden eareings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eareings, which *were* in their eares and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And whẽ Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, & Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people sate downe, to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go, get thee downe: for the people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.

8 They haue turned aside quickly out of the way, which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, & haue sacrificed therunto & said, These be thy gods, O Israel, *w* haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, and that I may consume them: and I wil make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of ℣ land of Egypt, with great power, & with a mighty hand?

12 Wherfore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischiefe did hee bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, I will multiply your seede as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, & went downe from the mount, and the two tables of the Testimonie were in his hand: the Tables were writtẽ on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Iohua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for masterie, neither *is it* ℣ voice of

of them that cry for being ouercome: *but* the noyse of them that sing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, & the dancing: & Moses anger waxed hote, & he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he tooke the calfe which they had made, & burnt *it* in the fire, & ground *it* to powder, & strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischife.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shal go before vs: for as for this Moses, ſ man ſ brought vs vp out of ſ land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any golde, let him breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw ſ the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame amongst their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp & said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* vnto mee. And all the sons of Leui gathered thēselues together vnto him.

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, put euery man his sword by his side, & go in and out frō gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And ſ children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the Morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will go vp vnto the LORD, peraduenture I shal make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, & said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of golde:

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now go, lead ſ people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuertheleſſe in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued ſ people, because they made the calfe, ſ Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto ſ children of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, & consume thee: therfore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornamēts by ſ mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, ſ euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent dore, and looked after Moses, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudie pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh with his friend. And he turned again into ſ campe, but his seruant Ioshua the soane of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shal go *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, ỹ I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that ỹ goest w vs? So shal we be separated, I & thy people from all ỹ people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, & I wil proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: & will be gracious to whom I wil be gracious, & wil shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, & liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, & thou shalt stand vpō a rock

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the wordes that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, & come vp in ỹ morning to mount Sinai, & present thy selfe there to me in the top of ỹ mount.

3 And no man shal come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, & Moses rose vp early in the morning, & went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him: and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie, and transgression, and sinne, & that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, visiting ỹ iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third & to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among st vs, (for it is a stiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquities and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a couenant: before al thy people I will do marueiles, such as haue not bin done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 Take heed to thy selfe, left thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, left it be for a snare in the middest of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god, for the LORD, whose Name is Ielous, is a Ielous God:

15 Left thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen daies thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, as I cōmanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix is mine, and euery firstling amongst thy cattel, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

20 But ỹ firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme w a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt ỹ breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sons thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me empty.

21 ¶ Sixe daies thou shalt work, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harueſt thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt obserue the feast of weeks, of the first fruits of wheat harueſt, & the feast of in-gathering at the yeres end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere shall all your men-children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and inlarge thy borders: neither shal any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou

thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD fortie dayes and fortie nights: hee did neither eate bread nor drinke water: and hee wrote vpon the Tables the wordes of the Couenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimonie in Moses hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron & all ſ̄ children of Israel saw Moses, behold, ſ̄ skin of his face shone, & they were afraid to come nie him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, & Aaron and all ſ̄ rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the childrē of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded that ye should doe them.

2 Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on the seuenth day there shall be to you an holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shalbe put to death.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offring vnto the LORD: Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

6 And blue, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anoynting oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his tackes, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, & the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shew-bread:

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light.

15 And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 The Altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer, and his foote:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cordes:

19 The clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one whose heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of golde: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and skarlet, & fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of siluer and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women ſ̄ were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of skarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisedome, spun goats *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

28 And spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for al maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan:

35 Them hath he filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingraner, and of the cunning workeman and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in skarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weaner, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdome & vnderstanding, to know how to worke all manner of work for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, *euen* euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And euery wise hearted man among them *y* wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and skarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtains one to another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one to another.

11 And hee made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, for the selnedge in the coupling: likewise hee made in the vttermost side of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in *y* coupling of the second: *y* loops held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goats *haire* for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one size.

16 And he coupled fiue curtains by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 And hee made fifty loopes vpon the vttermost edge of *y* curtaine in *y* coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple *y* tent together that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim woad, standing vp.

21 The length of a board *was* tenne cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle; twentie boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fortie sockets of siluer he made vnder *y* twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenõs, & two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twentie boards;

26 And their fortie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boardes, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoote thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaide the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, & purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle-worke.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, & a cubit & a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubit and a halfe the height of it

2 And hee ouerlaide it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold; *to bee set* by the foure corners of it: euen *two* rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the arke to beare the arke.

6 ¶ And he made the Merci-seat of pure gold: two cubits & an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub on the end on this side, and another Cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the Merci-seat made hee the Cherubims on the two endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on hie, & couered with their wings ouer the Merci-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Merci-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his dishes and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers to couer withall: of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke made hee the Candlesticke, his shaft, & his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres were of the same.

18 And fiue branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a flowre: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a flowre: so throughout the fixe branches going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the fixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubite: it was foure square, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And hee ouerlaide it with pure gold, *both* the toppe of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he

made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweete spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots and the shoules, & the basons, and the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure endes of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the altar, to beare it withall: he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of it of brasse, of the looking glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubits

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for ℣ North side ℣ *hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty, the hookes of the pillars, & their filets of siluer

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their filets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of *the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke, of blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, & the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, & of the Court round about, *were* of brasse

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of the Testimony, as it was counted according to the commandement of *Moses for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offring, *was* twenty & nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and three score and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to bee numbred from twenty yeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregatiō, and the brasen Altar, & the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, & all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the Court round about.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blew and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to do ſeruice in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 ¶ And he made ſ Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, & ſcarlet, & fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in ſ ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a memorial to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made ſ breſt plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan ſ breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row, *was* a Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* ſ firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and a Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſpere: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſt-plate chaines, at the endes, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the endes of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines, they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſt plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt plate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod, of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blew, and purple and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſons

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold and wrote vpon it a writing *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew, to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of ramſkinnes, died red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the Vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercie ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shew bread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brasen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the layer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold, for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the layer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And ¶ shalt set vp the Court round about, & hang vp ¶ hanging at ¶ Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that is therein and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: & it shalbe an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the Layer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of ¶ Congregation, and walh them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloathe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: For their anointing shal surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yere, on ¶ first *day* of the moneth, that the Tabernacle was reared vp.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, & put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimoney into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the table, on ¶ side of ¶ Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the dore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offring by the dore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burne offering, and the meat offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the Layer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glorie of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because

the

the cloud abode thereon, and the glorie of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish, he shall offer it of his owne voluntarie will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, & it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, & sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of ſ Tabernacle of the Congregatiō.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head & the fat in order vpon the wood ſ *is* in the fire *w is* vpō the Altar.

9 But ſ inwards & his legs shall he wash in water, & the Priest shal burne all on the altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offring made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shal bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it all*, and burne it vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shalbe wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, & cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* shal not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offring vnto the LORD, his offering shalbe of fine floure: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankinsence thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankinsence thereof: and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offring *shalbe* Aarons & his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of ſ offrings of ſ LORD made by fire

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offring baken in the ouen *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled *w* oile, or vnleauened wafers anointed *w* oile.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offring *baken* in a pan, it shalbe of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine floure with oyle

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offring a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon ſ Altar, *it is* an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering, *shalbe* Aarons and his sons: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offring which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe made with leauen:

For ye shal burne no leauen, nor hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shal offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season w̄ salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offring of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offring of thy first fruits green eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankinsence thereon: it *is* a meat offring.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankinsence thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offring, if he offer *it* of the herd whether it be a male or female, he shal offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregatiō: and Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat ꝑ coureth the inwards, & all the fat ꝑ is vpon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it shall he taken away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offring vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offring, an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat ꝑ coureth the inwards: and all the fat ꝑ *is* vpon the inwards

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shal offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And ꝑ Priest shall burne thē vpon the Altar: *it is* ꝑ food of ꝑ offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour: All the fat *is* ꝑ LORDS.

17 *It shall bee* a perpetuall statute for your generatiōs throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND ꝑ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of ꝑ cōmandements of ꝑ LORD, (concerning things w̄ ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuarie.

7 And ꝑ Priest shall put some of ꝑ blood vpon ꝑ hornes of the altar of sweet incense before ꝑ LORD, which *is* in ꝑ Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre all the blood of the bullocke at the bottom of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the dor: of ꝑ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offring: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legs and his inwards, and his doung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he cary forth without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire, where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, & the thing be hid frō the eyes of ỹ assembly, & they haue done somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When ỹ sin wherin they haue sinned against it, is knowen, the ỹ Cōgregation shal offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of ỹ blood, & sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take al his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullock for a sinne offering, so shall he do with this, and the Priest shall make an attonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it is a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorāce against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherin he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shal bring his offring, a kid of ỹ goats, a male vout blemish

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, & put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an attonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of ỹ goats a female vout blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood therof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away frō off the sacrifice of peace offrings: & the Priest shal burn it vpon the altar, for a sweet sauor vnto the LORD, and the Priest shal make an attonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offring he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hād vpon the head of the sin offering, & slay it for a sin offring, in the place where they kil ỹ burnt offring.

34 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offring with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shal take away al the fat therof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away frō the sacrifice of the peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to ỹ offrings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shal make an attonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soule sin, and heare the voice of swearing and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowen *of it*, if he do not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vnclean thing, whether it be a carkasse of an vnclean beast or a carkase of vnclean cattell, or ỹ carkase of vnclean creeping things, & if it be hidē from him, he also shal be vnclean, & guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannes of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it be ỹ a mā shalbe defiled withall, & it be hid from him when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing w his lips to do euill, or to do good, whatsoeuer it be ỹ a man shal pronounce with an oath,

and it be hid from him when hee knoweth of it, then he shalbe guiltie in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guiltie in one of these things, that he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goates for a sin offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespasse which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shal bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinckle of the blood of the sin offering vpon the side of the Altar, and the rest of the blood shalbe wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offring.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues or two yong pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shalbe the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish, out of the flockes, with thy estimation by thekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary for a trespasse offering:

16 And he shal make amends for ỹ harme that he hath done in the holy thing, & shal adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: & the Priest shal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offring, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of ỹ LORD, though hee wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall beare his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation for a trespasse offring vnto the Priest: and ỹ Priest shal make an atonemẽt for him concerning his ignorance wherin he erred, and wist it not: and it shalbe forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sin and commit a trespasse against the LORD, & lie vnto his neighbor in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in fellowship, or in a thing take away by violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour;

3 Or haue found ỹ ẅ was lost and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found.

5 Or all that about which he hath sworne falsely: he shal euen restore it in the principall, & shall adde the fifty part more thereto, & giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth in the day of his trespasse offring.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offring vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offring vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This ỹ the law of ỹ burnt offering (it is the burnt offering, because of the burning vpon the altar all night vntill the morning, and the fire of the altar shalbe burning in it.)

10 And ỹ Priest shal put on his linen garment, & his linen breeches shalbe put vpon his flesh, & take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed ẅ the burnt offering on the altar, and he shal put them besides the altar.

11 And he shal put off his garmẽts, & put on other garments, and cary forth the ashes without the campe vnto a cleane place.

12 And ỹ fire vpõ ỹ altar shalbe burning in it: it shal not be put out: & the Priest shal burne wood on it euery morning, & lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shal burne thereon the fat of the peace offrings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull of

of the floure of the meat offring, and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offring, and shal burne *it* vpon the Altar for a sweet sauour, *euen* the memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shal not be baken *w* leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy as *is* the sin offering, & as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: euery one that toucheth them, shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offring of Aaron, & of his sons which they shal offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted. The tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oile, & when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt *ỹ* offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And *ỹ* Priest of his sons *ỹ* is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto *ỹ* LORD, it shal be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shalbe wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offring is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest *ỹ* offreth it for sin, shalt eat it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of *ỹ* congregation.

27 What soeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shalbe holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, shal be broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shalbe both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin offring whereof any of the blood is brought into *ỹ* Tabernacle of the cõgregatiõ to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shalbe eate: it shal be burnt in the fire

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this *is* the Law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shal they kill the trespasse offering and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle: round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shal offer of it all *ỹ* fat thereof, the rump, & the fat *ỹ* couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneis, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offring which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offring that is baken in the ouen, and all that *is* dressed in the frying pan, and in the panne, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meat offring mingled with oyle, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron, haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is ỹ* law of *ỹ* sacrifice of peace offrings, which he shal offer vnto the LORD

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shal offer *w* the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, & vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle, of fine floure fried

13 Besides the cakes he shal offer for his offring leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered, he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offring be a vow, or a volnntary offering, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of *ỹ* sacrifice on the third day shalbe burnt *w* fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that perteine vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which perteine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye shall eate no maner of blood, whether it be of soule or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any manner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offrings vnto the LORD, shal bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shal bring ye offrings of the LORD made by fire, ye fat wt the breast, it shal he bring, that the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shal burn ye fat vpon ye Altar: but ye brest shalbe Aarons & his sons

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offring of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offrings, & the fat, shal haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast and the heaue shoulder, haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the annoynting of his sons, out of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in ye Priests office

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he annoynted them, by a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This is ye law of ye burnt offring, of ye meat offring, and of the sin offring, & of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in ye day ye he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto ye LORD, in ye wildernes of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND ye LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

2 Take Aaron & his sons wt him, & the garments, and the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation, together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him ye coat, & girded him wt the girdle, & clothed him wt the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put ye brestplate vpō him: also he put in ye brestplate, ye Vrim & the Thūmim.

9 And he put the mytre vpon his head, also vpon the mytre, euen vpō his forefront did he put the golden plate, ye holy crowne as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oile, and anoynted the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anoynted the Altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But

17 But the bullock, & his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as ỹ LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, & ỹ pieces, & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of Consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon ỹ head of ỹ ram.

23 And he slew it, & Moses tooke of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon ỹ great toe of his right foot

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpō the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, & all the fat ỹ was vpon the inwards, & the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, & waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, & waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shal eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your Consecration be at an end: for seuen daies shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things ẅ the LORD cōmanded by ỹ hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a kidde of the goats for a sinne offerings, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere & stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing ẅ the LORD cōmanded that ye should do, & the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, & thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome at the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, ẅ he sprinkled round about vpon ỹ Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: & he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legges, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the maner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ramme, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood (which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *about* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the brests, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people & blessed them, and came down from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense on, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is* it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, & caried them in their coats out of ye camp, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest ye die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: for the anoynting oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And ye LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou nor thy sons with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shall bee* a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by ye hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering, that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the waue breast & heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due, and thy sonnes due which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shal they bring w the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shalbe thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, & behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was contented.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts *that are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camel, because hee cheweth the cudde, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And the swine though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carkase shall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, & of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They shalbe euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shal haue their carkases in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which yee shall haue in abomination among ỹ foules, they shal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and ỹ Osifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, and ỹ night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

17 And the little owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape with all vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the Locust after his kind, and the Bald-locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Grashopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these yee shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkasses* of euery beast *ẃ* diuideth the hoofe, & is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one ỹ toucheth them shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkasse of them, shal wash his clothes and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the snaile, and the Molle:

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creep: whosoeuer doth touch the when they be dead shalbe vncleane vntil ỹ euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer, vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shalbe cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane, and ye shall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shalbe vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke, in euery such vessell shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall be vncleane *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots they shalbe broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit *wherein* there is plentie of water, shall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shall be vncleane:

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane

38 But if any water bee put vpon the seed, and any part of the carkasse fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill

vntill the Euen: hee also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Yee shall not make your selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth: neither shall you make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and yee shalbe holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of land of Egypt to bee your God: ye shal therfore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the seperation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

3 And in the eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in ¶ blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shal make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shal haue in the skinne of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or a bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shal shut vp *him that hath* the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shal looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that hee hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing hee shall bee seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When ¶ plague of leprosie is in a man, then hee shall be brought vnto the Priest:

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and haue turned the haire white, and there be quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, where soeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shal pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and

and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, & somwhat reddish, & it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somwhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, wherof there is a hot burning & the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somwhat reddish or white;

25 Then the Priest shal looke vpon it: & behold, if the haire in ſ bright spot be turned white, & it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright spot, & it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somwhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And ſ Priest shall looke vpon him the seaueth day: and if it be spread much abroad in ſ skin, thē ſ Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if ſ bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry scall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the skall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it, then the Priest shal shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the skall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seaueth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the skall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the skall bee not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shauen, but the skall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the skall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seaueth day the Priest shall looke on the skall: and behold, if the skall be not spread in the skinne, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the skall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and beholde, if the skall be spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the skall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the skall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke, and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore bee white reddish in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall bee rent, and his head bare, & he shall put a couering vpō his vpper lip, and shall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the daies wherein the plague shall be in him, he shal be defiled, he *is* vncleane, he shall dwell alone, without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen: whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skinne;

49 And

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague seuen dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plagne on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in the skin, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* vncleane.

52 Hee shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of skin: wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vnclean, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within or without

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somwhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherin the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall bee washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: hee shall bee brought vnto the Priest.

3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper.

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and skarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall commaund that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing birde, he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the skarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed fiue times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose into the open field

8 And he that is to bee cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that hee shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shalbe on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on ỹ eight day he shal take two he lambs without blemish, & one ewe-lambe of the first yere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Priest ỹ maketh *him* cleane, shal present the man ỹ is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregatiõ:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offring, and the log of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oile ỹ is in the Priests hand, he shal powre vpon ỹ head of him ỹ is to be cleansed: and the Priest shal make an atonemẽt for him before ỹ LORD

19 And

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannes, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him: and he shall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering to be waued, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine flower mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering and the log of oyle and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shal power of the oile into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeones, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shal make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his clensing

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession,

35 And he ‡ weth the house shall come and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall command that they empty the house, before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: & behold, if the plague be in the wals of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wal;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come again ‡ seuenth day, and shall looke: & behold, if the plague be spred in the wals of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they shal take other stones, & put *them* in the place of those stones; & he shall take other morter, & shal plaister the house

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house: and after it is plaistred;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house and the stones of it, & the timber thereof, & all the morter of the house: and he shall carie them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, he ‡ goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shal come in & look *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spred in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse ‡ house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dippe them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running

water,

water, & with ſ liuing bird, & with ſ Cedar wood, & with the hyſſop, & with the ſcarlet

53 But he ſhall let go ſ liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the houſe: & it ſhalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all maner plagne of leproſie and ſcall,

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe;

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot:

57 To teach when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane. this *is* the law of leproſie

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; When any man hath a running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he *is* vncleane.

3 And this ſhall be his vncleaneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh be ſtopped from his iſſue, it *is* his vncleaneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he ſitteth, ſhalbe vncleane.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on *any* thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the iſſue, ſhall be vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhalbe vncleane vntil ſ Euen: and he ſ beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer *he* toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, & bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And ſ veſſel of earth that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhalbe broken: and euery veſſell of wood ſhalbe rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhall number to himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer thē, the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before ſ LORD, for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulatiō go out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkinne whereon is ſ ſeed of copulation ſhalbe waſhed w water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman alſo with whome man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe *themſelues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue, *and* her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhall be put apart ſeuen dayes; & whoſoeuer toucheth her ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane: euery thing alſo ſ ſhe ſitteth vpō, ſhalbe vncleane

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, & her flowres be vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhall be vncleane, and ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhe ſhal take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for her before the LORD for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of

Iſrael

Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offred before the LORD, & died

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the Valle, before the Merci-seate, which is vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Merci-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the Holy linnen coat, & hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, & shalbe girded w̄ a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he bee attired. These are holy garments: therefore shal he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sin offering, w̄ is for himselfe, & make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the Scape goat.

9 And Aaron shal bring the goat vpon which the LORD S lot fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which is for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire frō off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the Merci-seate that is vpon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Merci-seat Eastward: and before the Merci-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the Goat of the sinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Merci-seate, and before the Merci-seate.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleannesse.

17 And there shal be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shal go out vnto the altar that is before the LORD, & make an atonement for it, and shal take of the blood of the bullocke, & of the blood of the goat, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he had made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgresions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shal beare vpon him al their iniquities, vnto a land not inhabited: & he shall let go the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went in to the holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shal wash his flesh w̄ water in the holy place, & put on his garments, and come forth, & offer his burnt offering, & the burnt offering of the people, & make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shal he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sin offering, & the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one cary foorth without the

the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dounge.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into ſ campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all; whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* yee may be cleane from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whom hee shall consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priest, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe or laumbe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before ſ Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shalbe imputed vnto ỹ man, he hath shed blood, and that man shalbe cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto thē throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shalbe cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in ſ blood: & I haue giuen it to you vpon ſ altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood *that* maketh an atonement for ſ soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shall euen power out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For it *is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, Ye shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule, ỹ eateth that ỹ died *of it selfe*, or ỹ which was torne *with beasts* whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, hee shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto thē, I *am* ſ LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, & keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Yee shall therefore keepe my statutes and my iudgements: which if a man doe he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt ȝ not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or born abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approch to his wife, she is thy aunt.

15 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomẽ: it *is* wickednes

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednes besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleanesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled, therefore I doe visite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, or any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shal comit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shalbe cut off frõ among their people

30 Therefore thal ye keepe my ordinance, that yee commit not any of these abominable customes, which were comitted before you, & that you defile not you selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND ȝ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speak vnto al ȝ congregation of ȝ children of Israel & say vnto them, Ye shall be holy: for I ȝ LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shalbe burnt in ȝ fire

7 And if it be eaten at all on ȝ third day it is abominable, it shall not be accepted,

8 Therfore *euery one* ȝ eateth it, shal beare his iniquitie, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And ȝ shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leane them for the poore & ſtranger: I *am* ȝ LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not ſweare by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night vntil the morning.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blinde but ſhalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye ſhall do no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement: thou ſhalt not reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mightie: *but* in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among the people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gẽder with a diuers kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: Neither shal a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman ẏ is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, & not at al redeemed, nor freely giuen her, she shalbe scourged: they shal not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sin which hee hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, & shal haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit therof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shal not be eatẽ of

24 But in ẏ fourth yere al the fruit therof shalbe holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yere shal ye eat of the fruit therof, ẏ it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 Yee shall not round the corners of your heads; neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for ẏ dead, nor print any markes vpon you, I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, & reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not vexe him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in mete yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Iust ballances, iust weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND ẏ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers ẏ soiourn in Israel that giueth any of his seed to Molech, he shall surely bee put to death: the people of ẏ land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because hee hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not;

5 Then will I set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, & be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my statutes, and do thẽ: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednes: both of them shalbe put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind as he lieth with a woman, both of thẽ haue committed an abomination: they shal surely be put to death: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman & the beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shal be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse, hee hath discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shal lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shal beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my statutes, and all my iudgements and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 ¶ And ye shall not walke in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, & I wil giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke & hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane soules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by soule, or by any manner of liuing thing, ỹ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or ỹ is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests, the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the Bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe, by playing the whore, she prophaneth her father: shee shalbe burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And hee shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall hee not take: but he shal take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, hee shall not approch: a blind man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crook backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or scabbed,

scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shall not go in vnto the vaile, nor come nigh vnto ✠ altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND ✠ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: *I am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall bee cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, hee shall not eate of the holy things vntill hee be cleane. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, what soeuer vncleanesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall bee vncleane vntill euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse hee wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it selfe, or is torn *with beastes*, he shall not eat to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing: a soiourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shal not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house, they shal eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter bee a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eate of her fathers meate: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sons, and vnto al the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of ✠ strangers in Israel, ✠ wil offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free-will offerings, which they wil offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your owne wil a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues, or sheepe, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scuruie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb, that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, ✠ mayest thou offer for a freewil offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD

28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shal not kill it, and her young both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shalbe eaten vp, ye shal leaue none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 There-

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall yee prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

3 Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein:

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And ✠ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueste thereof, then yee shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your harueste vnto the Priest:

11 And he shall waue ✠ sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on ✠ morow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oile, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shal count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offerings: seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fiftie daies, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shal bring out of your habitations two waue loaues of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine flour, they shalbe baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto ✠ LORD

18 And ye shal offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goates, for a sin offring, & two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them wth the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And ye shall proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do no seruile worke *therein: it shalbe* a statute for euer in al your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them, vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shal doe no seruile worke *therein*: but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *is be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *is be* that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, *ſhall be* the feaſt of Tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile work therin.

36 Seuen dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, & a meate offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruite of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes. On the firſt day *ſhall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *ſhall be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thick trees, & willowes of the brook, & ye ſhal reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

41 And ye ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: it *ſhall bee* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Ye ſhal dwell in boothes ſeuen daies: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying

2 Command the children of Iſrael that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten for the light, to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the Vaile of the Teſtimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *ſhall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He ſhal order the lampes vpon the pure Candleſtick before the LORD continually

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue cakes therof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes ſixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankinceuſe vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

9 And it ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place for it *is* moſt holy vnto him, of ſ offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes, and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath curſed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the Name of ſ LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainely ſtone him: aſwell the ſtranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhal make it good, beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour, as he hath done, ſo ſhall it bee done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and hee that killeth a man, hee ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall haue one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the campe and ſtone him

him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape neither gather the grapes of thy Vine vncressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth w thee

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the encrease thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, & the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shalbe vnto thee forty & nine yeeres

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shalbe a Iubile vnto you, & ye shall return, euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftie yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou shalt increase the price therof, and according to the fewnes of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherfore ye shall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shal yeeld her fruit, & ye shall eat your fill, and dwel therein in safety

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yere, & eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shal eat of ỹ old store.

23 ¶ The land shal not be sold for euer: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that w his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeem it, and himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in ỹ hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled cicie, shall be established for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in ỹ Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no wals round about them, shalbe counted as ỹ fields of the countrey: they may be redeemed & they shall go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* ỹ houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of ỹ Leuites, the the house ỹ was sold, & the city of his possession shal go out in the yere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among ỹ children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbes of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen into decay with thee, then thou shalt relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue w thee

36 Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy mony vpō vsury, nor lēd him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant;

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shal returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shalbe of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen & bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel: ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After ỹ he is sold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethē may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shal count w̄ him, & according vnto his yeres shall he giue him againe ỹ price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a standing image, neither shall ye set vp any image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and do them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, & the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, & the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, & ye shal lie down, & none shal make you afraid and I will rid euill beasts out of ỹ land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you with the sword.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 And I will walke among you, & will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of ỹ land of Egypt: that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not do all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that ye will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant,

16 I also wil do this vnto you, I wil euen appoint ouer you terror, cōsumption, & the burning ague, that shal consume the eyes, & cause sorrow of heart: and ye shal sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you,

and

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your strength shall bee spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeelde her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I wil also send wild beasts among you which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, & your *high* waies shalbe desolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but wil walk cõtrary vnto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I wil bring a sword vpon you ſ shal auenge ſ quarrel of *my* couenãt: & whẽ ye are gathered together within your cities, I wil send the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into ſ hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, tenne women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eate and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I wil walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 And ye shal eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shal ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut downe your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idols, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, & bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, & I wil not smel ſ sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I wil scatter you among ſ heathẽ, & will draw out a sword after you: & your land shalbe desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lyeth desolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lyeth desolate, it shall rest: becausе it did not rest into your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I wil send a faintnes into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, & the sound of a shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shal perish among the heathen, & the land of your enemies shal eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shal pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shal confesse their iniquity, and ſ iniquity of their fathers, w their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto thẽ, & haue brought thẽ into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham wil I remember, & I will remember ſ land.

43 The land also shalbe left of thẽ, & shal inioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: & they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: becausе, euen becausе they despised my Iudgements, and becausе their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast thẽ away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai: by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them. When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation:

3 And thy estimation shalbe: Of the male ſ is twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixty yeres old: euen thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeres old, euen vnto [illegible]y yeres old, then thy estimation shal [illegible] the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* frõ a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of ſ male fiue shekels of siluer, & for ſ female thy estimation *shalbe* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if it *be* from sixty yeeres old, & aboue, if *it be* a male, thē thy estimatiō shalbe fifteen shekels, & for ſ female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his abilitie that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offring vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto ſ LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shal at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of ẅ they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto ſ LORD thē he shal present ſ beast before ſ Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the mony of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if hee sanctifie his field after the Iubile then the Priest shal reckon vnto him the money according to the yeres that remaine, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, wil in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then ſ Priest shall reckon vnto him ſ worth of thy estimation, euen vnto ſ yeere of ſ Iubile, & he shall giue thine estimation in ẏ day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shalbe according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twentie Gerahs shall be the shekell.

26 ¶ Onely the firstling of the beastes which should bee the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shal be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall bee redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And al the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of ſ land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shal adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the heard, or of the flocke, *euen* of what soeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shal not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at al, then both it, and the change thereof shalbe holy: it shal not be redeemed

34 These *are* the Cōmandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of [illegible] in the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle;

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward; all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulon: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all ỹ congregation together on ỹ first day of ỹ second moneth, & they declared their pedigrees after their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD cōmanded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And ỹ children of Reubē Israels eldest son, by their generatiōs after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warr:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yere old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thousand fixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and fixe hundred.

28 ¶Of ỹ children of Issachar, by their generatiōs, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to ỹ number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, according to ỹ number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶Of the children of Ioseph, *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirtie and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by ỹ house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶Of the children of Asher by their generations. after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, frō twenty yeers old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according

to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by ¶ house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all ¶ were able to go forth to war in Israel,

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after ¶ tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, & shal encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp, and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shal pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standard, throwout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of ¶ children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. III.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of ¶ children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: far off about the Tabernacle of ¶ congregation shal they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shalbe* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shalbe* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shalbe* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred therof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set foorth.

10 ¶ On the South side *shalbe* the standerd of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, shalbe Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shalbe* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty & nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad: *shalbe* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fouretie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fiftie and one thousand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: they shall set foorth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward: euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shalbe ¶ standerd of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and ¶ captain of the sons of Ephraim *shalbe* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shalbe* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel ¶ son of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

24 All

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand and an hundred throwout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standard of the campe of Dan *shall be* on the Northside by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shal be* Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

27 And those ſ encampe by him, shalbe the tribe of Asher: & the captain of ſ children of Asher *shal be* Pagiel ſ son of Ocran

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the sonne of Enan:

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty & seuen thousand, & six hundred: they shal go hindmost with their standerds

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, all those that were numbred of the camps throughout their hostes, *were* sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all ſ the LORD cõmanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These *are* ſ names of the sons of Aarõ the Priests, which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offred strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of ſ children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shalbe mine:

13 Because all the first borne are mine: *for* on the day that I smote all ſ first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred thẽ according to the word of ſ LORD, as he was cõmanded.

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon, & Kohath, & Merari.

18 And these *are* ſ names of ſ sons of Gershon, by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, & Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* ſ family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall bee* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon in the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation, *shalbe* the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of ſ court, & the curtaine for the dore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, & by ſ altar round about, and the cords of it, for all ſ seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites, these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of ſ sons of Kohath, shal pitch on ſ side of ſ Tabernacle southward

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shal be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shall bee* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of ſ families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And vnder ſ custody & charge of the sons of Merari *shalbe* the boards of the Tabernacle, & the bars thereof, & the pillars thereof, and ſ sockets thereof, & all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward ſ East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation East-ward, *shalbe* Moses and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of ſ children of Israel: & the stranger ſ commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites which Moses & Aaron numbred at the cõmandement of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty & two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all ſ first born of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, & take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take ſ Leuites for me, (*I am* the LORD) in stead of all the first born among ſ children of Israel, & the cattel of the Leuites, in stead of all ſ firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take ſ Leuites in stead of all the first born among ſ children of Israel, & the cattel of ſ Leuites in stead of their cattel, and the Leuites shall be mine, I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred threescore & thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites:

47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherwith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand three hundreed and threescore and fiue *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntil fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *shalbe* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of the Testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and coners to couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of skarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and couer the candlesticke of the light, and

his

his lamps and his tongs, and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shal spread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shal take away ſ ashes from the Altar, & spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shal put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherwith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, & the basons, all ſ vessels of the altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering ſ Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shal come to beare it: but they shal not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregatiõ

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offring, and the anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of ſ families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shal goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice and to his burden.

20 But they shal not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, and for burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shal they serue.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shalbe all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall bee* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth

entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, thorowout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred, of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that ought doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families by the houſe of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying;

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying;

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, When a man or a woman ſhal commit any ſinne that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, & that perſon be guilty:

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, with the principal thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part therof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhal be his, whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the maner:*

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offring for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: he ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man haue lien with thee beſide thine husband;

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman

man with an oath of curſſing,and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman,The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot,and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay,Amen,Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her,*and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhee be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled,but be cleane, then ſhee ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband,and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law:

31 Then ſhal the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ſeparate *themſelues* to vowe a vowe of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

3 He ſhall ſeperate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of garpes, nor eat moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree,from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation,there ſhall no raſour come vpon his head vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father,or for his mother,for his brother,or for his ſiſter,when they die,becauſe ☞ conſecration of his God is vpō his head.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him,and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto ☞ LORD the dayes of his ſeparation,and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yere for a treſpaſſe offring: but the dayes that were before ſhall be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD,one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering,and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauēed bread,cakes of fine floure mingled with oile,and wafers of vnleauened bread,anointed with oile,& their meat offring,and their drink offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD,and ſhal offer his ſinne offring,and his burnt offring.

17 And he ſhal offer ☞ ram for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD,with the baſket of vnleauēed bread: ☞ prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offring & his drink offring

18 And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, & one vnleauened cake out of the [illegible]ket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhaued,

20 And

20 And the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation; besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vowe which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, & keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face to shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, & I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, & thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to every man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none, because the seruice of the Sanctuarie belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was annointed: euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each Prince on his day; for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah:

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of the were full of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of golde, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offring,

16 One kid of the goats for a sin offring.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of golde of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:

28 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One

33 One yoong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yere for a burnt offering:

34 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One yoong bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offring of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred & thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One yoong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

46 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yoong bullocke, one ramne, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One yoong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramne, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee gortes, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One yoong bullocke, one ramne, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramne, one lambe

lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*
79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, ful of incense:
81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:
82 One kid of the goats for a sin offring:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bouls, twelue spoons of gold:
85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each boule seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels*, a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels.*
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kiddes of the goats for sinne offering twelue.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goats sixty, the lambes of the first yeere, sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was annointed.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie-seate, that *was* vpon the Arke of the Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and hee spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.
3 And Aaron did so: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD commanded Moses.
4 And this worke of the Candlesticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof was beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlesticke.
5 ¶ And ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them: and let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.
8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.
11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD.
12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.
13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.
15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen in stead* of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.
17 For all ſ first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified thē for my selfe.
18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.
19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Con-

Congregation of the children of Israel did to ỹ Leuites according to all ỹ the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuits, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, & they washed their clothes: & Aaron offred them an offring before ỹ LORD, & Aarō made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as ỹ LORD had cōmanded Moses cōcerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

24 This *is it* ỹ belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty & fiue yeres old, and vpward, they shall go in to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall cease waiting vpon the seruice therof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at euen, yee shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keep the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherfore are wee kept backe, that wee may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among ỹ children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people; because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud taryed long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iournied not.

20 And so it was when the cloude was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to ỹ commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, & according to ỹ commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when ỹ cloud abode fro Euen vnto the morning, & *that* the cloude was taken vp in ỹ morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night ỹ the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed:

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloude taryed vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, & at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept ỹ charge of the LORD, at ỹ commandement of ỹ LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of

of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then ¶ camps that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When ye blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneyes.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall bee remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shalbe saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow w the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth in the second yere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneyes out of ỹ wildernes of Sinai, & the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the cõmandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer ỹ host of ỹ tribe of ỹ childrẽ of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And ỹ standerd of ỹ campe of Reubẽ set forward according to their armies: and ouer his host *was* Elizur ỹ son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer ỹ host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the Sanctuary, and *the other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his host *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the tribe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer ỹ host of ỹ tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer the host of ỹ tribe of ỹ children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira ỹ son of Enan.

28 Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good, concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, leaue vs not I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs instead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou goe with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodnes ỹ LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we do vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And ỹ cloud of ỹ LORD *was* vpon thē by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto ỹ many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when

when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fel a luſting, and the children of Iſrael alſo wept againe, and ſaid, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate?

5 Wee remember the fiſh which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the mellones, and the leekes, and the onions and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dryed away, there is nothing at all beſide this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, ſ thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill mee, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchednes.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Gather vnto me ſeuenty men of the Elders of Iſrael, who thou knoweſt to be the Elders of the people, & officers ouer them: & bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talke with thee there, & I will take of the ſpirit which is vpō thee, & will put *it* vpon them, & they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow, and yee ſhall eate fleſh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you fleſh and ye ſhall eate.

19 Ye ſhall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euē a whole moneth, vntil it come out at our noſtrils, and it be loath ſome vnto you, becauſe ſ ye haue deſpiſed the LORD ẅ is among you, & haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the heards bee ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea bee gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of ſ people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the ſpirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuenty Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them, they prophecied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophecied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe prophecie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall by the campe, as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered teane homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had maried: for he had maried an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon ſ face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD wil make my selfe known vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 My seruant Moses *is* not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him wil I speake mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in dark speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shal hee behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold Miriam became leprous *white* as snow; and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not this sinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her be shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out frō the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Praran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying

2 Send thou men ſ they may search the land of Canaan ẅ I giue vnto ſ childrē of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shal ye send a man, euery one a ruler among thē.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all thōse men were heades of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* the names: Of ſ tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iepunnch.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseth, Gaddi the sonne of Susi

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and saide vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, & bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came vnto the brooke of Eshcol, & cut downe from thence a branch with

with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called ☞ brook Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fortie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadeſh, & brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaide, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs go vp at once & poſſeſſe it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* men of great ſtature.

33 And there wee ſaw the gyants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne ſight as graſſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed: and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſayde vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherfore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by ☞ ſword, ☞ our wiues, & our childrē ſhould be a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captain, & let vs return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the companie of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land for they are bread for vs: their defence is departed from them, & the LORD *is* with vs, feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And ☞ LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? & how long will it be yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among thē?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhal heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from amongſt them:)

14 And they will tel it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kil all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is long ſuffring, & of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity & tranſgreſſion, & by no means clearing *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I liue, all the earth ſhal be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 Surely, they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither

ſhall

shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

24 But my seruant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (& hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into ỹ land wherinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wilderues, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard ỹ murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones ẅ ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, & they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeises bee wasted in the wildernesse.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee searched the land, *euen* fourtie dayes, (each day for a yere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fortie yeeres, and yee shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together against mee: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And ỹ men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land;

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Iosh ua the son of Nun, & Caleb the son of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Lo, we be here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe ye transgresse the commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and yee shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheless the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD a burnt offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of a Hyn of wine for a drink offring shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lamb

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled ẅ the third part of an Hyn of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD;

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat offring of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hyn of oyle.

10 And ỹ shalt bring for a drink offring halfe an Hyn of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus shal it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shal prepare, so shall ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the country shall doe these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire

fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, as ye doe, so he shall doe.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.

16 One law & one maner shalbe for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth w you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offering, as yee doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obserued all these Commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses, frō the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering according to the maner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offring before the LORD for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goate of the first yeere for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

29 You shall haue one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soule that doth ought presumptuously, whether hee be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproocheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because hee hath despised the word of the LORD: and hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses, and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should bee done to him.

35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall surely bee put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, & that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue.

39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, & do all my cōmandements & be holy vnto your God.

41 *I am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben tooke *men*.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the Congregation men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company saying, Euen to morow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy; and will cause *him* to come neere

vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhall bee *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui:

9 Seemeth it but a ſmal thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you fro the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, & to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Leui with thee: & ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, & all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſayd, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each of *you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer and put fire in them, & laid incenſe theron, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes & Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gate vp from ſ Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery ſide: and Dathan, and Abiram came out & ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhal know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe workes: for I *haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue a ſunder that was vnder them

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that pertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD: therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherwith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad

plates

plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD: the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand, and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of thier fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimonie, where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome; and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, & euery one of their princes gaue him a rod apiece, for each prince one according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue rods: and the rodde of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe ỳ on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of Witnes, & behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe Leui, was budded, and brought forth buds, & bloomed bloſſoms, & yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimonie, to be kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhal die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, & thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhal beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: only they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therfore thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhal keep your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar and within the Vaile, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: & the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhalbe put to death

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of ſ anointing and to thy ſons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it, euery male ſhal eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy ſons, and to thy daughters with thee by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe ſhal eat of it.

12 All the beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheate, the firſt fruits of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And what ſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhal bring vnto the LORD ſhall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

14 Euery thing deuoted in Israel, ſhall be thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth the matrice in al fleſh, which they bring vnto ſ LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall bee thine: neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

16 And thoſe that are to bee redeemed from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the mony of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat, thou ſhalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, & ſhalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the waue breaſt, and as the righ ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD haue I giuen thee, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh ſ Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquity: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the thithes of the children of Iſrael which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite, therfore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the beſt thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the increaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And yee ſhall eate in euery place, yee and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye ſhal beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde heifer without ſpot wherein is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her forth without the camp, & *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face

4 And

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heiser in his sight: her skin and her flesh and her blood with her dung, shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heiser.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shal bathe his flesh in water, & afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shal wash his clothes in water, & bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heiser, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heiser, shal wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: & it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, & vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 He shal purifie himselfe with it on the third day, & on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall bee vncleane, his vncleannesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, & al that *is* in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessel which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shal take of the ashes of the burnt heiser of purification for sinne, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

18 And a cleane person shal take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinckle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And ỹ clean *person* shal sprinkle vpon the vncleán on ỹ third day, & on ỹ seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shal purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, & shalbe cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shalbe vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation, because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not bin sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vncleane: & the soule that toucheth it, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Israel, *even* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: & the people abode in Kadesh: and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, & spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before ỹ LORD.

4 And why haue ye brought vp ỹ Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes ỹ we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the assembly together, thou & Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, & he said vnto them, Heare now ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therfore ye shall not bring this Congregation into ỹ land ỹ I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because

the children of Israel strone with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, & we haue dwelt in Egypt a lõg time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, & our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vtermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wels: we wil go by the Kings *higõ* way, we wil not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will go by the hie way: & If I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherfore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhalbe gathered vnto his people, for he ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And ſtrip Aarõ of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his ſon, & Aaron ſhalbe gathered *vnto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aarõ thirty dayes, *euen* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then he fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: & the ſoule of the people was much diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, & againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſs? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our ſoule lotheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent & ſet it vpon a pole: & it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it ſhall liue.

9 And Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ie-Abarim, in the wildernes which is before Moab, toward the Sunne riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wildernes that cõmeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab, and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD what he did in the red ſea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the ſtreame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, Spring vp, O well, ſing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their ſtaues. And

from

from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:
19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:
20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the countrey of Moab to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Ieshimon.
21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,
22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we wil not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.
23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.
24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong:
25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all ye cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.
26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of ye Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.
27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared:
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab: *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of Chemoth: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.
30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.
31 ¶ thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.
33 ¶ And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell of Edrei.
34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, & all his people, & his land, and thou shalt do to him as ye didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.
35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.
2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.
4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shal this cõpany lick vp al ye *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak ye son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.
5 He sent messengers therefore to Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, *which is* by the riuer of ye land of ye children of his people to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out frõ Egypt: behold, they couer the face of the earth, & they abide ouer against me.
6 Come now therefore, I pray thee curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradauenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curseth, is cursed.
7 And the Elders of Moab, & the Elders of Midian departed, wt the rewards of diuination in their hand: & they came vnto Balaam, & spake vnto him the words of Balak.
8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?
10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,
11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coūereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peradauenture I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.
12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.
13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.
14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.
15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.
17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.
18 And Balaam answered and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I can-

not go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him. Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, & went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now would I kil thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *am* not I thine asse, vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, & he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three time: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture ℣ LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer he sheweth mee, I will tell thee. And he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come curse me Iacob, and come defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee with me, vnto another place, fro whence thou mayst see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, & shalt not see them all, and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he stood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare, hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor.

19 God *is* not a man ỹ he should lie, neither the son of man that he should repent: hath he said, & shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he seene peruersnesse in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong lion: he shall not lie downe vntil he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Iesh-imon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam saw ỹ it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times to seeke for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, & he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: & the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and said Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said,

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleyes are they spread forth, as gardens by the riuer side, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seede *shalbe* in many waters, and his King shalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: he shall eat vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 He couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, & behold ỹ hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therfore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest to me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of

God, and knew the knowledge of the most Hie, *which* saw ☞ vision of ☞ Almighty falling into a trance, but hauing his eies open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shal behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, & destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shalbe a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end *shalbe*, that he perish for euer.

21 And he looked on ☞ Kenites, & tooke vp his parable, & said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and ☞ puttest thy nest in a rock:

22 Neuertheles, the Kenite shalbe wasted vntill Asher shall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shal perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, & went & returned to his place: & Balak also wēt his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whordome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioined himselfe vnto Baal Peor: & the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And ☞ LORD said vnto Moses, Take all ☞ heads of ☞ people, & hang thē vp before the LORD against ☞ Sun, ☞ the fierce anger of ☞ LORD may be turned away frō Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 ¶ And behold one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish women, in ☞ sight of Moses, and in the sight of all ☞ congregation of ☞ children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of ☞ Tabernacle of ☞ Congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw *it*, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron ☞ Priest, hath turned my wrath away frō the childrē of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not ☞ children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *even* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* ☞ was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cosbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you wᵗ their wiles, wherwith they haue beguiled you in ☞ matter of Peor, & in the matter of Cosbi, ☞ daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of ☞ plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after ☞ plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all ☞ congregation of the children of Israel, frō twenty yeres old & vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old & vpward, as the LORD commanded Moses, & the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Pallaites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel (and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who strone against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah when they strone against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Not-

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of ſ Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the families of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* ſ families of ſ Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, & two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggi the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of ſ children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Iudah *were* Er & Onan and Er & Onan died in ſ land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah ſ family of ſ Shelanites: Of Pharez the family of the Pharzites. Of Zerah, the family of ſ Zearhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: Of Hesron the family of the Hesrouites: of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteen thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: Of Tola the family of the Tolates: Of Pua the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub ſ family of the Iashubites: of Shimron the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* ſ families of Issachar, according to those ſ were numbred of thē, threescore & foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulonites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer the family of the Ieezrites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the family of the Shemidates: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher, had no sons, but daughters: and ſ names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: Of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the family of the Belaites, of Asbel the family of the Asbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham ſ family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupha ſ family of ſ Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of ſ Arditess *and* of Naamā the family of the Naamites:

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* three score and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui the family of the Iesuites. Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: Of Heber the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: Of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, fixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance: according to the number of names.

54 To many thou ſhalt giue the more inheritance, & to few thou ſhalt giue the leſſe inheritance: vnto euery one ſhall his inheritance be giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithſtanding ſ land ſhalbe diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

56 According to the lot ſhal ſ poſſeſſion thereof be diuided betweene many & few.

57 ¶ And theſe are they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: Of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites, the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And ſ name of Amrams wife was Iochebed ſ daughter of Leui, whō *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: & ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron & Moſes, & Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe ſ were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth olde and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wildernes of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They ſhall ſurely die in the wildernes: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, & Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came ſ daughters of Zelophehad, the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, ſ ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph, and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, & Hoglah, & Milcah, & Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, & before Eleazar the Prieſt, & before the Princes, & all the Congregation, by ſ doore of the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation ſaying,

3 Our father died in the wildernes, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

4 Why ſhould ſ name of our father be done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a poſſeſſion among ſ brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, & haue no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his familie, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtriſe of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at ſ water, before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadeſh in ſ wildernes of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer ſ Congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of ſ LORD be not as ſheep which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whō is ſ ſpirit, & lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar ſ Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhal ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aske counſell for him after ſ iudgment of Vrim before ſ LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, & at his word they ſhall come in both hee and all the children

of

of Israel with him, euen all ſ congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a ſweet ſauour vnto me ſhal ye obſerue to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a meat offring, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offring ẅ was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offring thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabboth day two lambs of the firſt yeere without ſpot, & two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ram, ſeuen lambs of the firſt yeere without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat offring, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offring, vnto one lamb, for a burnt offring of a ſweet ſauor a ſacrifice made by fire vnto ſ LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme: and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throwout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offring vnto the LORD, ſhalbe offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhall be of floure mingled ẅ oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lamb, throughout ſ ſeuen lambs.

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily thorowout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire; of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when yee bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramue, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yere.

28 And their meat offring of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,

29 A ſeueral tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee ſhall offer *them* beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering. (they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offring for a ſweet

a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offring *ſhalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the ſeuen lambes.

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: ye ſhall not doe any worke *therein.*

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* ſeuen lambes of the firſt yere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offring ſhalbe of floure mingled w oile, three tenth deales to a bullocke *and* two tenth deales to one ramme.

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring, beſide the ſin offring of atonement, and the continuall burnt offring, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall do no ſeruile worke, and ye ſhal keep a feaſt vnto ꝟ LORD ſeuen daies.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteneyong bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of the firſt yeere; They ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering, *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oile three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhal offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering therof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the thirde day eleuen bullockes, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yere without blemiſh.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offring beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meat offering, and his drinke offerings.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day tenne bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yere without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, his meat offring, and his drinke offring.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yere without ſpot.

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a ſin offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yere without blemiſh.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *ſhalbe* according to their number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, his meat offering and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day yee ſhall haue a ſolemne aſſembly: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein:*

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offring, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

37 Their meat offring and their drinke offrings, for the bullocke, for the ram, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number after the maner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne offring, beſide the continuall burnt offring, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vowes,

vowes, and your freewill offrings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offrings, and for your drinke offrings, and for your peace offrings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde himselfe with a bond: he shall not breake his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shal stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that hee heard *it*: then hee shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard *it*, & held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shal stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then what soeuer proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses between a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Auenge the children of Israel, of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou bee gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all ſ tribes of Israel shal ye send to ſ warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine: *namely*, Eui, and Rekem and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian. Balaam, also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordane neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses & Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet him without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the capaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Beholde,

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to comit a trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keep aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen daies: whosoeuer hath killed any person, & whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe through the water.

24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, & betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuentie thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred & threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offring, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the childrens of Israels halfe, w Moses diuided fro the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand and fiue hundred sheepe,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of war which are vnder our charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath gotten of iewels of gold, chaines, & bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before ỹ LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the golde of the offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

for

for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben and the childrē of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattel: & when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before ỹ Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, & thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordane.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto ỹ children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to war, & shal ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye ỹ heart of ỹ children of Israel frō going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your, fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men ỹ came vp out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me:

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeres, vntil all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet again leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We wil build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntil we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, If ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Builde ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, & do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And ỹ children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruāts will do as my lord cōmandeth

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto thē, If ỹ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben wil passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue thē the land of Gilead for a possession

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And ỹ children of Gad and ỹ children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

33 And Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazar, and Iogbehah,

36 And

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo & Baalmeon (their names being changed) & Shibmah: & gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it & dispossessed ſ Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hanoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: & these are their iourneys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in ſ first moneth, on ſ fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne; which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remoued from Etham & turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: & they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the middest of the Sea, into the wildernes, and went three daies iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remoued from the red Sea, and encamped in the wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they took their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, & encamped at Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and encamped at Haseroth.

18 And they departed from Haseroth, and Pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah:

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched at Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Beno Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion gaber, and pitched in the wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron ſ Priest went vp into mount Hor, at ſ commandement of the LORD, and died there in ſ fortieth yere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of ſ comming of ſ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched at Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in Iie-abarim, in ſ border of Moab,
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon Diblathaim.
47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, & pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth; euen vnto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, ſaying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye are paſſed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan,
52 Then ye ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, & quite pluck downe all their high places.
53 And ye ſhal diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.
54 And ye ſhall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, ye ſhall giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhal giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhal inherit.
55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe that thoſe which ye let remaine of them ſhall be prickes in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhal vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it ſhal come to paſſe ſ I ſhal do vnto you, as I thought to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye came into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof)
3 Then your South quarter ſhalbe from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.
4 And your border ſhall turne from the South, to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: & the going forth thereof ſhall be from the South to Kadeſh Barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.
5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.
6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt-border.
7 And this ſhall bee your North-border: from the great Sea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out *your border* vnto ſ entrance of Hamath, & ſ goings forth of ſ border ſhalbe to Zedad
9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Zi-phron, & the goings out of it ſhalbe at Hazar-Enan: this ſhalbe your North border.
10 And yee ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shephatn.
11 And ſ coaſt ſhal go downe from Shepham to Riblah, on ſ Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, & ſhall reach vnto the ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.
12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.
13 And Moſes commanded ſ children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* ſ land w̄ ye ſhal inherit by lot, w̄ the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance
15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordane neere Iericho, Eaſtward toward the Sunne riſing.
16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
17 Theſe *are* ſ names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.
18 And ye ſhal take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.
19 And ſ names of ſ men *are* theſe: Of ſ tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh.
20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.
22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.
23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.
24 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.
25 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.
26 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Iſſachar, Phaltiel the ſonne of Azzan.
27 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.
28 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of ſ children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.
29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of the inheritance of their poſſeſsion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And ye cities ſhal they haue to dwell in, & the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattell, & for their goods, & for al their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities, which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Southſide two thouſand cubits, and on the Weſtſide two thouſand cubits, and on the Northſide two thouſand cubits and ye city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto ye Leuites, there ſhalbe ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhall be forty & eight cities them *ſhall ye giue* with their ſuburbes.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall giue *ſhall be* of the poſſeſsion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many, ye ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye ſhall giue few. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye ſhal appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon at vnawares.

12 And they ſhall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manſlayer die not vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhal giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall bee a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, & for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 And if he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if hee ſmite him with an hand weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly with out enmity, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, & the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he ſhall not be guilty of blood:

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſsion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhalbe put to death, by the mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhal not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which

ye

ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be maried to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing ẅ the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they thinke best, onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shal not ẏ inheritance of the childrē of Israel remoue frō tribe to tribe: for euery one of ẏ childrē of Israel shal keep himselfe to the inheritance of ẏ tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shal keepe himselfe to his own inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were maried into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the Commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, ẏ by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hilles, and in the vale and in the South, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee *are*, & blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrace, and your burden, & your strife?

13 Take yee wisemen, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundred, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among the your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: & the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through that all great and terible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee, go vp *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discoraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, & said, we will send men before vs, & they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word again, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came into the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs:

28 Whither shal we go vp? our brethren haue discoraged our heart, saying, The people is greater & taller then we, the cities are great & walled vp to heauen, & moreouer we haue seene ye sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard ye voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shal not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

35 Saue Caleb the son of Iepunneth, he shal see it, & to him wil I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, & to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

36 Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

37 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for hee shall cause Israel to inherite it.

38 Moreouer, your little ones, wh ye said should be a prey, & your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and euill, they shall go in thither, and vnto them wil I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

39 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

40 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, We haue sinned against the LORD, we wil go vp & fight according to all ye LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go vp into the hill.

41 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest you be smitten before your enemies.

42 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the Commaudement of the LORD, and went presumptuously vp into the hill.

43 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

44 And he returned & wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

45 So ye abode in Kadesh many daies according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*

CHAP. II.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And

4 And command ye people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore:

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, no not so much as a foote breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for mony, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For ye LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse these forty yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through ye way of the plaine from Elah and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto ye children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer the brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when al the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That ye LORD spake vnto me, saying

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against ye children of Ammon, distresse thē not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau wh dwelt in Seir, when he destroied ye Horims from before them, & they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, & passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: beginne to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land: I wil goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: onely I will passe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordane, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God, hardned his spirit, & made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of

of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities of the mountains, nor vnto what soeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at ỹ time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, & the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordane, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of ỹ kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, & foure cubits the bredth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen to the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren, ỹ children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell, (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shal not feare them, for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with mee for your sakes, & would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

28 But charge Ioshua, & incourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you for to do *them*, ỹ ye may liue, and go in and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed thē from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ſtatutes, and Iudgments, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhal heare all theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes & iudgements *ſo* righteous, as al this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy ſelfe, & keep thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, & leſt they depart from thy heart all the daies of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, & thy ſonnes ſons.

10 *Specially*, the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me ye people together, & I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, & that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the middes of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkeneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the wordes, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *yee heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commaunded you to performe, *euen* ten Commaundements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged foule that flyeth in the ayre,

18 The likenes of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou liſt vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the ſtarres, *euen* all the hoſt of heauen, ſhouldeſt bee driuen to worſhip them and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee to him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angrie with me for your ſakes, & ſware ỹ I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which ỹ LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee:

24 For the LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnes againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſeone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhal ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come vpō thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, & ſhalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a merciſull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath bin *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath bin heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of

God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his wordes out of the middest of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his Statutes and his Commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, & that fleeing vnto one of those cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan, of the Manasites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt,

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in ſ land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses & the children of Israel smote after they were come forth out of Egypt,

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and keepe and doe them.

2 The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD & you, at that time to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, & went not vp into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or any likenes of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in ſ earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as ſ LORD thy God hath comanded thee.

13 Sixe daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manseruant, nor thy maidseruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger, that *is* within thy gates, that thy manseruant, and thy maidseruant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and ſ LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, & by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou shalt not kill.
18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steale.
20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.
21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maidseruant, his oxe or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, & of the thick darkenesse, *with* a great voice, & he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and delinered them vnto me.
23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voice out of the midst of the darkenesse (for the mountain did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.
24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he liueth.
25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.
26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?
27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and we will heare it and doe it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue wel said, all that they haue spoken.
29 O *y*^t there were such an heart in them that they would feare me, & keep my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, & with their children for euer.
30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.
31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I wil speake vnto thee all the commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.
32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You shall walke in al the waies which the LORD your God hath cõmanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may bee* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither ye goe to possesse it:
2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, & obserue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, & that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.
4 Heare, O Israel the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.
6 And these wordes which I command thee this day, shalbe in thine heart.
7 And thou shalt teach them deligently vnto thy children: and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.
8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
9 And thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thy house, and on thy gates.
10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which he sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Iacob to giue thee, great & goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,
11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
13 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, & shalt sweare by his Name.
14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of *y*^e LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.
17 You shall diligently keepe the commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right

and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be wel with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſon aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, what *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to do all theſe Statues, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if wee obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Gergaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhewe mercy vnto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them, thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they wil turne away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo wil the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, & deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them: ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to bee a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe you were more in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people:)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe hee would keepe the othe which hee had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations:

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe iudgements, & keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God ſhal keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: hee will alſo bleſſe the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, & thine oyle, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people: there ſhal not be male nor female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickeneſſe, and will put none of the euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pitie vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a ſnare vnto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, & vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, & the ſignes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, & the ſtretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntil they y are left & hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little & little: thou

thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee:

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them vnto thee, & shal destroy them with a mighty destructiō, vntil they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shall ye burne with fire: thou shalt not desire the siluer or golde *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shal ye obserue to doe, that ye my liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty yeeres in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of § LORD doth man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils:

8 A land of wheate and barley, and vines, and figtrees, and pomegranates, a land of oyle olive, and hony.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceneſſe, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, & out of whose hils thou mayest digge brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* ỹ hast eaten and art full, & hast built goodly houses, & dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer & thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyed before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, & he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, & destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickedneſſe of these nations, the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprightneſſe of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickedneſſe of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the

LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiffe necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water.

10 And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, forty dayes and forty nights, I did neither eat bread nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue bin rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fortie dayes, and fortie nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednoſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land ẅ he promiſed them, & becauſe he hated thē, he hath brought thē out, to ſlay thē in ſ wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, & thine inheritance ẅ thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables, ẅ thou brakeſt, & thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten Cōmandements ẅ the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in ſ day of the aſſembly: & the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera, there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, & from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty daies, and forty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, take *thy* iourney before the people, ỽ they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth ỽ LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walk in all his waies, & to loue him, & to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commaundements of the LORD and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the starres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes and his iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and ỽ haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, & his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his Acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt vnto Phraoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place:

6 And what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sons of Eliab the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commaundements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong and goe in, and possesse ỽ land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* daies in the land ẃ the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watheredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Cõmandements, which I command you this day, to loue ỽ LORD your God, & to serue him with all your heart, & with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the lattet raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou maiest eat and be full.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no rain, & that the land yeeld not her fruit, & lest ye perish quickly from off the good land, ẃ the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and bind thē for a signe vpon your hand, ỹ they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And ye shal teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, & when ỹ walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the dore posts of thine house, & vpō thy gates:

21 That your daies may be multiplied, and ỹ daies of your childrē in ỹ land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the daies of heauen vpon ỹ earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keep al these Commandements which I command you to doe them, to loue ỹ LORD your God, to walk in all his waies, & to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shal be yours from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but runne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where ỹ Sun goeth down, in the land of the Cananites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shal possesse, serued their gods, vpon the hie mountains, & vpon the hils, & vnder euery green tree.

3 And you shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, & destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God:

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shal chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seek, & thither ỹ shalt come.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings & your sacrifices, & your tithes, & heaue offrings of your hand, & your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your heards, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioice in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your housholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do heare this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, & the heaue offering of your hand, and all your choice vowes which ye vow vnto ỹ LORD

12 And ye shal reioice before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offering in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, & there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou maiest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to ỹ blessing of ỹ LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate therof, as of the Roe buck, & as of the Hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy

gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or ℣ firſtlings of thy heards, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, or thy freewill offerings, or heaue offring of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in ℣ place which ℣ LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

19 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy heard, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe buke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Only be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offrings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the altar of ℣ LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhalbe powred out vpō the altar of ℣ LORD thy God; and thou ſhalt eat ℣ fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe wordes, which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt ℣ which is good and right in the ſight of ℣ LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When ℣ LORD thy God ſhal cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods, euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſons and their daughters haue they burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to do it, thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know wether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, & keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen to the *other* ende of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhalt thine eye pittie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him;

9 But ℣ ſhalt ſurely kil him: Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thurſt thee away from the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certaine men, the children of Belial,

are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their city, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſke diligently, and behold, if it be trueth, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, & all that is therin, and the cattel therof, with ye edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it, into the midſt of the ſtreete thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the city, and all the ſpoile therof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heape for euer, it ſhall not be built againe.

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſsion vpon thee, and multiply thee as he hath ſworne vnto thy father;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I commaund thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſē thee to be a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations ye are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wild goat, and the Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hooſe, and cleaueth the cliſt into two clawes, *and* ſheweth the cud among ſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the cleuen hooſe, as the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hooſe, *therfore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hooſe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vnclean vnto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſſe.

9 ¶ Theſe ye ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales, ſhall ye eate.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales ye may not eat: it *is* vnclean vnto you

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhal not eat: the eagle, & the oſſifrage, & the oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the nighthawke, and ye cuckow, & the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pelicane, and the geer-Eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtorke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vnclean vnto you: they ſhal not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt giue it vnto ye ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayſt ſell it vnto an alien: for ye *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in ye place which he ſhall chuſe to place his name there, ye tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, & of thine oyle, & the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes: ye thou mayeſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwaies.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to cary it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which ye LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, whē the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee,

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after: for oxen or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule deſireth: & thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God. & thou ſhalt reioyce, thou & thy houſhold.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeres thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine encreaſe ye ſame yere, & ſhalt lay it vp within thy gats

29 And the Leuite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, & the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates ſhall come and ſhall eate, and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *euery* ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this is the maner of the releaſe: Euery creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not

exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 Saue when there shal be no poore among you: for the LORD shal greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt raigne ouer many nations, but they shall not raigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, ỹ shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand frō thy poore brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yere, the yere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euil against thy pore brother, and thou giuest him nought, & he cry vnto ỹ LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shal not be grieued, when thou giuest vnto him: becausse ỹ for this thing ỹ LORD thy God shal blesse thee in al thy works, & in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be sold vnto thee, & serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when ỹ sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shalbe, if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is wel with thee:

17 Then ỹ shalt take an aule, & thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, & he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maidseruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shal not seem hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free frō thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired seruant vnto thee in seruing thee sixe yeeres, and ỹ LORD thy God shal blesse thee in all ỹ thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herd, & of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou thalt eat it before ỹ LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein: *as if it bee* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shal eat it alike, as the Roebucke, and as the Hart.

23 Onely ỹ shalt not eat the blood therof: thou shalt poure it vpō ỹ ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

OBserue the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therfore sacrifice ỹ Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that ỹ mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shalbe no leauened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seuen daies: neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst ỹ first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast & eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shall bee* a solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ Sou n weeks shalt ỹ nūber vnto thee: begin to nūber ỹ seuen weeks, frō *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* ỹ sickle to ỹ corne.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks vnto ỹ LORD thy God with a tribute of a

freewill

freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as ỹ LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, & thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which ỹ LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeere shal all thy males appeare before ỹ LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in ỹ feast of vnleauened bread, & in the feast of Weeks and in the feast of Tabernacles: & they shal not appeare before the LORD emptie.

17 Euery man shall giue as he is able according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges & officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates ẅ the LORD thy God gineth thee throughout thy tribes: & they shal iudge the people with iust iudgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgment, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou maiest liue, & inherit the land ẅ the LORD thy God gineth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shal not plant thee a groue of any trees nere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God which thou shalt make thee,

22 Neither shalt thou set thee vp any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep wherein is blemish, *or* any euil fauouredne: for ỹ is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God gineth thee, man or woman ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, & behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shal not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea & plea, & betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shal tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, & wil not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwel therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose, *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: ỹ maiest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shal not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause ỹ people to returne vnto Egypt, to ỹ end ỹ he should multiply horses: forasmuch as ỹ LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shal henceforth returne no more ỹ way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe,

himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shal reade therein all the daies of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Lawe, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the Commaundement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them

3 ¶ Also this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shal giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come wth all the desire of his mind, vnto the place which ſ^y^ LORD shal choose:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eat, beside that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a counsulter wth familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a Necromancer:

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfit with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, ſ^y^ LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken:

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that wch they haue spoken.

18 I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, & wil put my words in his mouth, & he shal speak vnto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shal presume to speak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shal speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the middest of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may liue: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head slippeth from the helue, and lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, hee shall flee vnto

to one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I commaund thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt keepe all theſe Commaundements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ One witnes ſhal not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie againſt him *that which is* wrong;

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes:

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother;

19 Then ſhal ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother, ſo ſhalt thou put ſ euil away frō among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, *but* life *ſhall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and a* people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhalbe when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts faint, feare not, and doe not tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them:

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people, and they ſhall ſay, What man *is there* that is fearful and faint hearted: let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart faint as wel as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make captaines of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the ſpoyle thereof, ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities

ties which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations;

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them; *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods; so should yee sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in ỹ field, & it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shal come forth and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him ỹ *is* slain:

3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tryed*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next vnto ỹ slain man, shal wash their hãds ouer the heifer ỹ is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest foorth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautiful woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, and she shal shaue her head, and pare her nailes:

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shalbe, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she wil, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated;

16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all that hee hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them;

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our son *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard:

21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sin worthy of death, and hee be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for hee that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, & hide thy selfe from

from them, thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalbe bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhalbe vntill thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like manner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found ſhalt thou doe likewiſe, thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ And thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them; thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on ȳ ground whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy rooſe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plowe with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, *as* of woollen & linen together

12 Thou ſhalt make thee fringes, vpon the foure quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou couereſt *thy ſelfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And gine occaſions of ſpeach *againſt her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſell and her mother take, and bring foorth the tokens of the damoſels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath gine occaſions of ſpeach *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they ſhal ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city ſhal take that man and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amearſe him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gine them vnto the father of the damoſell, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* ȳ tokens of virginity be not found for the damſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſel to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damſell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the city and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of the city, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die: the damoſell becauſe ſhe cryed not, *being* in the city, and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbors *wife*: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her ſhall die.

26 But vnto the damoſell thou ſhalt do nothing, there is in the damoſell no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this watter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damoſell cryed, and there was none to ſaue her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damſell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay holde on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and ſhee ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuy member cut off, ſhall not enter into ȳ Congregation of ȳ LORD

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they,

they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheles, ℣ LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but ℣ LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because ℣ LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleannes that chanseth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening commeth on, he shal wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sunne is down, he shal come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also wout ℣ campe, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shalbe when thou wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee:

14 For ℣ LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therfore shal thy camp be holy, ℣ he see no vnclean thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shal dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee shall choose: in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall bee no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother, vsury of mony, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing ℣ is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God wil surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offring, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHen a man hath taken a wife and maried her, & it come to passe ℣ she find no fauour in his eyes, because he hath found some vncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go, & be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, & sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, ℣ the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shal be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge: for he taketh a *mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so shall ye obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come foorth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 ¶ When thou doeſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, & bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſnes vnto thee before ſ LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne go downe vpon it, for he is poore, and ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt he cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widdow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine Oliue tree: thou ſhalt not goe ouer the boughs againe, it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherles, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou was a bondman in the land of Egypt: therfore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controuerſie between men, & they come vnto iudgment ſ *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the rigtheous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 Forty ſtripes he may giue him, & not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beate him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, vnto a ſtranger: her husbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne, which ſhe beareth ſhall ſucceed in ſ name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders and ſay, My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he wil not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall call him, and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhalbe called in Iſrael, The houſe of him ſ hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and ſ wife of ſ one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge diuers weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect & iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue, ſ thy daies may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that do vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therfore it ſhalbe when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it: that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it ſhall bee when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee

thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a baſket, and ſhalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mightie, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, & afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God: and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou & the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is* the yere of tithing, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away ſ hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commaundements, which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therfore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt anouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath anouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements.

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commaundements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter:

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which ſ LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke & hony, as ſ LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when yee be goe ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto ſ LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt not liſt vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offrings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 And

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when ye are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, & Beniamin

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, & ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael w a loude voyce:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the work of the hands of ỹ craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: & all the people ſhall anſwere, & ſay, Amen

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *bee* he that remooueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of his way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *bee* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he ỹ lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he ỹ ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commaundements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſsings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall bee* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies ỹ riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworn vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all the people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket & thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The

21 The LORD shal make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the sword, and with the blasting, and with mildew, and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee, *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shal cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seuen waies before them, and shalt be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shalbe meat vnto al foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shal smite thee ẅ madnes and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone daies, as the blind gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy waies: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroath a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, & thou shalt not eate therof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be madde, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy King which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a prouerbe, & a by-word among all nations whither the LORD shal leade thee.

38 Thou shalt cary much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue oline trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with oyle: for thine oline shall cast *his fruite*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but thou shalt not enioy them: for they shalt goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruites of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shall come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, & shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of ỹ LORD thy God, to keep his commandements, and his statutes, which he commanded thee.

46 And they shalbe vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, & vpon thy seed for euer

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therfore thou shalt serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and hee shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the olde, nor shew fauour to the young:

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the encrease of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntil thy high and fenced wals came downe, wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in al thy gates, through all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy

thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in ſ̄ ſiege, & in ſ̄ ſtraitnes wherewith thine enemies ſhal diſtreſſe thee

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhalbe euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſom, & towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he wil not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whō he ſhal eate: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender & delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatneſſe & tenderneſſe, her eyes ſhalbe euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſon, & towards her daughter,

57 And towards her young one that commeth out from between her feet, & toward her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eate them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemie ſhal diſtreſſe thee in thy gates

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the wordes of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then ſ̄ LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, & the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues and of long continuance and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD bring vpon thee vntill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas yee were as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, & to multiply you: ſo ſ̄ LORD wil reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, & to bring you to nought: and ye ſhalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhal ſcatter thee amōg all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, *vvhich* neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhal hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were euen: & at euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for ſ̄ feare of thine heart wherewith ſ̄ ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eies which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way wherof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhalbe ſold vnto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THeſe *are* the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eies haue ſeene ſ̄ ſignes & thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen olde vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am ſ̄ LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them.

8 And we tooke their land, & gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, & to ſ̄ halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, & thy ſtrāger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this couenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here vvith vs this day before the LORD our God, & alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the

the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by:

17 And ye haue ſeene their abominations and their idols, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were amongſt them,)

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walke in the imagination of mine heart to adde drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke, ſhall lie vpon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the Couenant, that are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a far land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone, and ſalt, *and* burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of there fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, & worſhipped them; gods who they knew not, & *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The ſecret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it ſhal come to paſſe when al theſe things are come vpon thee, the bleſſing, and the curſe which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And ☞ LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, & thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God wil circumcife thine heart, & the heart of thy ſeed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, & with all thy ſoule that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies & on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voyce of ☞ LORD, and do all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God wil make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattel, & in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD wil againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commaundements, and his ſtatutes which are written in this booke of the Lawe, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this commaundement which I commaund thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 It *is* not in heauē ☞ thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall go vp for vs to heauen, & bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, liſe and good, and death and euill;

16 In that I commaund thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to keepe his commaundements, and his ſtatutes, and his iudgements, that thou mayeſt liue and multiplie, and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the

land

land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, & worship other gods, & serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shal not prolong your dayes vpon ſ land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and to the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, & deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, & thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, ſ they may heare, and that they may learn, & feare ſ LORD your God, and obserue to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learn to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your soules in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I wil hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils, and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I wil surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therfore write ye this song for you, & teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, ſ this song may be a witnes for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honie: and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnesse; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therfore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good

courage:

courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion & thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake: and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drope as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnes vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iust and right *is* hee.

5 They haue corrupted themselues, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: he ledde him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke honie out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growē thicke, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then hee forsooke God, *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealousie, with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, & set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within shall destroy both the yong man, and the virgine, the suckling *also* with the man of gray-hires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is hie, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venome of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhal iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with mee: I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 Reioyce, O ye nations *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael,

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and therow this thing yee ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and beholde the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, hee ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: al his Saints *are* in thine hand: & they ſate downe at thy feet: euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou diddeſt proue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou diddeſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who ſaid vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 They ſhall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law: they ſhall put incenſe

incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the deaw, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things put forth by the Moone:

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hilles,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse therof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: & they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun in thy going out: and Issachar in the tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hidde in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giuer was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a Lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher bee blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle:

25 Thy shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwel in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe deaw.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of Palme trees Vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred & twenty yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead; now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Lawe which Moses my seruant commanded thee: turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night that thou mayest obserue to doe according to al that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to go in to possesse ye land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.

14 Your wiues, your litle ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane; but yee shall passe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

15 Vntil the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you: and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we wil goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God bee with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer hee be that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went out, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, & hid them, and said thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords, and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you:

10 For we haue heard how the LORD dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did

did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these* things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therfore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindues, that ye wil also shew kindnes vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye wil saue alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard through the window: for her house was vpon ȳ towne wall, & she dwelt vpon ȳ wall.

16 And she said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may you goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blameles of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare;

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of skarlet threede in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away and they departed: and she bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

AND Ioshua rose earely in the morning, and they remoued frō Shittim, & came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure, come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues, for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they took vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, ȳ they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man:

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Arke of the Conenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)

16 That the waters which came downe,

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead; now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shalbe your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I swate vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Lawe which Moses my seruant commanded thee: turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night that thou mayest obserue to doe according to al that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane; but ye shall passe before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them;

15 Vntil the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you: and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we wil goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God bee with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer hee be that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went out, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent to Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, & hid them, and said thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords, and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you:

10 For we haue heard how the LORD dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did

did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these* things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, that ye wil also shew kindnes vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye wil saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard through the window: for her house was vpon ſ towne wall, & she dwelt vpon ſ wall.

16 And she said vnto them: Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may you goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blameles of this thine oath which thou haste made vs sweare,

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of skarlet threede in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshould home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away and they departed: and she bound the skarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Iosshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

AND Iosshua rose earely in the morning, and they remoued frō Shittim, & came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure, come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Iosshua said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues, for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, ſ they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosshua said, Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man:

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Arke of the Couenant before the people:

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water (for Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)

16 That the waters which came downe,

from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordan, & al the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all ¶ people were passed cleane ouer Iordan

CHAP. IIII.

ANd it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of ¶ Priests which bare ¶ Arke of the couenant, stood: & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted & passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

13 About forty thousand prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, vnto the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And ¶ LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan:

17 Ioshua therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of ¶ midst of Iordan, & the soles of the Priests feet were lift vp vnto the drie land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And ¶ people came vp out of Iorda on the tenth day of the first moneth, & incamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho

20 And those twelue stones *w* they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God for euer.

CHAP. V

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe knives, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, dyed in the wildernesse by the way, after

after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children *whom* hee raised vp in their stead, them Iosua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Iosua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe-same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eies, and looked, and behold, there stood a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: & Iosua went vnto him, & said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Iosua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the Captaine of the LORDS host said vnto Iosua, Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Iosua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Iosua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, & the King thereof, *&* the mighty men of valour

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priests shal blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Iosua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Ark of ¶ LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rams hornes passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, & blowing *w* the trūpets.

10 And Iosua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntil the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: & they came into the campe and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priestes bearing seuen trumpets of rams horns before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose earely about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner seuen times: only on that day they cõpassed the city seuen times

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, shee and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keep your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are consecrated vnto the LORD, they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: & it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so ỹ the people went vp into ỹ city, euery man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, & bring out thence ỹ woman, & all ỹ she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men ỹ were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, & al that she had: & they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them:* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation therof in his first borne, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua & his fame was noised throughout all ỹ country.

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Carmi the sonne of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auan, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let about two or three thousand men goe vp and smite Ai, & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, & they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD vntill the Euen tide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had bin content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD: what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp; wherefore lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, Sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *there is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntil ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households, which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he ỹ is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and al ỹ he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, & the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Ioshua said vnto Achan, My son, Giue I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, & tell me now, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus & thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among ¶ spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a wedge of golde of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, & took them, & behold they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, & the siluer vnder it.

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioshua, and all Israel with him took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, & the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had, and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger. Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare not, neither be ¶ dismayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, go vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, & his people, & his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, and her king, as thou didst vnto Iericho & her king: Only the spoile thereof and the cattell thereof shal ye take for a prey vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the city, behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose and all the people of warre, to go vp against Ai, and Ioshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, euen behind the city: go not very farre from the city, but be ye all ready.

5 And I and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue drawne them from the city; for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush & seize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on ¶ West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged ¶ night amõg ¶ people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of the citie.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the citie, & their liers in wait on the West of the city: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, ¶ went not out after Israel: & they left the city open and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand, toward Ai, for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold the smoke

of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

21 And when Iosh. and all Israel sawe that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city, against them, so they were in the middest of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Iosh.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherin they chased them, & when they were all fallen on the edge of ỹ sword, vntil they were consumed, ỹ all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, & smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Iosh. drew not his hand backe wherwith he stretched out ỹ speare vntil he had vtterly destroied al ỹ inhabitãts of Ai.

27 Only the cattell, & the spoile of that city, Israel took for a pray vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Iosh.

28 And Iosh. burnt Ai and made it an heap for euer, euen a desolatiõ vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and assoone as the sun was downe, Iosh. commanded that they should take his carkaise downe frõ the tree and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heape of stones, that remaineth vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Iosh. built an altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offred thereon burnt offrings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offrings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before ỹ Priests, ỹ Leuites, which bare ỹ Ark of ỹ Couenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses ỹ seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bleße the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all ỹ words of the Law, the blessings & cursings, according to all that is written in ỹ booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Iosh. read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that were conuersant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when al the kings which were on this side Iordan in the hils & in the valleys, & in al the coasts of ỹ great sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and ỹ Amorite, the Canaanite, ỹ Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered thẽselues togetherto fight wt Iosh. & with Israel, wt one accord.

3 ¶ And whẽ ỹ inhabitãts of Gibeõ heard what Iosh. had don vnto Iericho, & to Ai

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes & clewted vpon their feet, & old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouisiõ was dry & mouldy.

6 And they went to Iosh. vnto ỹ campe at Gilgal, & said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Iosh. We are thy seruants. And Iosh. said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very far countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of ỹ LORD thy God: for we haue heard ỹ fame of him, & al ỹ he did in Egypt

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and say vnto them, We are your seruants, therefore now make a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we took hot for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you, but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments & our shoes are become old, by reason of ỹ very long iourney.

14 And ỹ men took of their victuals, & asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Iosh. made peace wt them, & made a league wt them, to let them liue: & the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, ỹ they heard ỹ they were their neighbours, and ỹ they dwelt among them.

17 And

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on ſ third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel ſmote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſayd vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel, now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpō vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them; Let them liue (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water) vnto all the Congregation, as the princes had promiſed them.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhal none of you be freed from being bond men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made thē ſ day, hewers of wood, & drawers of water for ſ Congregation & for the Altar of ſ LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place w he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard, how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho, & her king, ſo he had done to Ai & her king,) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherfore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, & helpe me that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, & with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And ſ men of Gibeō ſent vnto Ioſhua to ſ camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand frō thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, & helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therfore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, & chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethhoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, ſ the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile-ſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of all Iſrael, Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun ſtood ſtil, & the Moone ſtayed, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hidde themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And I

20 And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, til they were consumed, that the rest, *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities,

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Iosh̃ua at Makkedah in peace: none moued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Iosh̃ua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought foorth those fiue kings vnto him out of the cane, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Iosh̃ua, that Iosh̃ua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captains of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon ¶ necks of these kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon ¶ necks of thē.

25 And Iosh̃ua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Iosh̃ua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of ¶ Sun, *that* Iosh̃ua commanded, & they took thē down off ¶ trees, and cast them into ¶ cane, wherein they had bin hid, and laid great stones in the canes mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Iosh̃ua tooke Makkedah, & smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did vnto ¶ king of Iericho

29 Then Iosh̃ua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Iosh̃ua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules ¶ were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Iosh̃ua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Iosh̃ua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Iosh̃ua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, & smote it with the edge of the sword, & the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, & all the soules ¶ *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all ¶ he had done to Eglon, but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules ¶ *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all ¶ soules ¶ *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, & to her king.

40 ¶ So Iosh̃ua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, & of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Iosh̃ua smote them from Kadeshbarnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Iosh̃ua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosh̃ua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those* things, ¶ he sent to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph.

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountains, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West,

3 And to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Be not afraid because of them; for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine

slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, & they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe & tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all ỹ soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breath, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, & he vtterly destroyed them, as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same,

17 *Euen* from the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and smote them and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel, only in Gaza, in Gath, & in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the South, vnder Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the giants: that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Gesshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel, for a possession according to their diuisions,

8 In the mountaine, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

9 ¶ The king of Iericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:
13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:
14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:
15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:
16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast or Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one.
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Iosh̃ua was old & stricken yeres, *and* ℣ LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.
2 This *is* the land ℣ yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, the Gazathites and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.
7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:
9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, & all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah.
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.
14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba,
17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth Baalmeon,
18 And Iahzah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth Peor, and Ashdoth Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Bileam also ℣ son of Beor ℣ Soothsayer did the children of Israel slay ẅ the sword among them ℣ were slaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iordan, and the border *there*of: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border *euen* vnto the edge

edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide of Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other ſide Iordane by Ieriche Eaſtward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſs, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue trodden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childeren for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandred in the wildernes: and now loe, I am this day fourſcore and fiue yeeres old.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for war, both to go out & to come in.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine where of the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to drine them out as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron, for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom: the wildernes of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the South ſide to Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karka.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the end of Iordane: and their border in the North quarter *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, & ſo Northward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Addummim, which *is* on the

South

South side of the riuer and the border paſſed toward the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were at En Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, vnto the South ſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of Hinnom Weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the toppe of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount of Iearim, (which is Chealon) on the North ſide, and went downe to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great Sea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneth he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* the city of Arba the father of Anak, *which city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drone thence the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came *vnto him*, that ſhe mooued him to aſke of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water: and he gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vtmoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, & Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kirioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Bizio-thiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Aſem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, & Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, & Mizpeh, & Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, & Lahmam, & Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron *with* her townes, & her villages,

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lay neere Aſhdod with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza, with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean:

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, & Kiriatharba (*which* is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, & Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho, throwout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Weſtward, to the coaſt of Iapheleti, vnto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East ſide was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward ſ sea, to Michmethah on ſ Northſide, & the border went about Eaſtward vnto Taanath Shiloh, & paſſed by it on ſ East to Ianohah

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Weſtward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh: (for he was the firſt borne of Ioſeph,) *to wit*, for Machir the firſt borne of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Baſhan.

2 There was alſo *a lot* for the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male children of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zolophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes but daughters: And theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which *were* on the other ſide Iordan:

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, ſ lieth before Shechē, & the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to ſ children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the North ſide of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the North, and in Iſſachar on the East.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Beth-ſhean & her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, & the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not driue out *the inhabitāts* of theſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in ſ land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe, when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Ioſhua anſwered thē, If ſ be a great people then get thee vp to ſ wood *country* & cut downe for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the Gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites ſ dwell in the land of the valley, haue

haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, & hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *only*:

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, and ỹ shalt cut it downe: & the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coast on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring *the discription* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Lenites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: & Gad and Reuben and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on ỹ East ẅ Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue thē

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and, passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoast at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: & there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, & the border descended to Ataroth Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on ỹ Southside of ỹ nether Beth-horō.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Bethhoron Southward: & the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh & went forth toward Gelliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on ỹ East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, & Gaba, twelue cities ẅ their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for ỹ tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their

their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, & Hormah,

5 And Ziglag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the sea, & Maralah, & reached to Dabbasheth & reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne-rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the Northside to Hannathon: and the outgoings therof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families:

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, & Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph.

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor Libnah,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand.

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, & En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, & Aialon, & Iethlah

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, & Baalah

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families

milies, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh. ſ̄ ſon of Nun among them:

50 According to the Word of the LORD they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

THe LORD also ſpake vnto Iosh. ſaying,

2 Speake to ſ̄ children of Israel, ſaying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by ſ̄ hād of Moſes,

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither and they ſhall be your refuge from the auenger of blood:

4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his hand: becauſe he ſmote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he ſhall dwell in that citie, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation for iudgment, *and* vntil the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne houſe, vnto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward, they aſſigned Bezer in the wilderneſſe vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any perſon at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntil he ſtood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Iosh. the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shilah in the Land of Canaan, ſaying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities, and their ſuburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of ſ̄ tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, & out of halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of ſ̄ tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And ſ̄ childrē of Israel gaue by lot vnto ſ̄ Leuites theſe cities w̄ their ſuburbs, as the LORD cōmanded by the hād of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had, (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbes thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbes, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbes.

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbes, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbes.

15 And Holon with her ſuburbes, and Debir with her ſuburbes:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbes, & Iuttah with her ſuburbes, & Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes

17 And out of ſ̄ tribe of Beniamin, Gibeō with her ſuburbes Geba with her ſuburbes,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbes, and Almon with her ſuburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the

the Priestes, were thirteene cites with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had ỹ cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteken with her suburbes: Gibbethon with her suburbes,

24 Aiialon with her suburbes, Gathrimmon with her suburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes: two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh w̃ her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Enganim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon w̃ her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to bee* a city of refuge for the slaier, and Hammothdor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbes: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iahazah with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim, with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazar with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue Cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These Cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel all the land which he sware to giue vnto their fathers: & they possessed it, & dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that hee sware vnto their fathers, & there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them, therfore now returne ye, & get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take deligent heed, to do the commandement & the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, to loue the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, & to keep his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordane Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, & with very much cattell, with siluer & with golde, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much rayment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the

the

the word of the LORD by ſ hand of Moſes.

20 ¶ And when they came vnto ſ borders of Iordan, ſ are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.

21 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, behold the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordane, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

22 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the childrē of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

23 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt,

24 And w him ten princes, of each chiefe houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, & each one was an head of ſ houſe of their fathers among the thouſands of Iſrael

25 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

26 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

27 Is the Iniquity of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleanſed vntill this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.)

28 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *ſeeing* yee rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

29 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, then paſſe yee ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of ſ LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebell not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an Altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

30 Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in ſ accurſed thing, & wrath fell on all the Congregation of Iſrael? and ſ man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.

31 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered & ſaid vnto the heads of the thouſand of Iſrael,

32 The LORD God of gods, ſ LORD God of gods he knoweth, & Iſrael he ſhal know, *if it be* in rebellion or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD (ſaue vs not this day)

33 That wee haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offring, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require *it*.

34 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing ſaying, In time to come your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Iſrael?

35 For ſ LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs & you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD.

36 Therefore wee ſaid, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice:

37 But that it may bee a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the ſeruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

38 Therfore ſaid we, that it ſhalbe, when they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to our generations in time to come, ſ we may ſay *againe*, Beholde the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it is a witneſſe betweene vs and you.

39 God forbid that wee ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

40 ¶ And when Phinehas the prieſt, & the princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were w him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, it pleaſed them.

41 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the childrē of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, becauſe yee haue not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: now ye haue deliuered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

42 ¶ And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word againe.

43 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to goe vp againſt them in battel, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

44 And the children of Reuben, and the children

children of Gad called the Altar Ed: for it shalbe a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosshua waxed old, *and* stricken in age,

2 And Iosshua called for all Israel, *&* for their Elders, & for their Heads, & for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them: I am olde, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courragious to keep and to do al that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these ỹ remaine amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath bin able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations frō before you: but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, & scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euil things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iosshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, & called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in olde time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan; and multiplied his seed, and gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also & Aaron, & I plagued Egypt, according to ỹ which I did amōgst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red Sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seen what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into ỹ land of the Amorites, ẅ dwelt on ỹ other side Iordan: and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them frō before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: & the men of Iericho fought against you, ỹ Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuits, and the Iebusites

Iosuha's exhoration: Iudges. His death and burial.

sites, and I deliuered them into your hand.
12 And I sent ¶ hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.
13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which yee planted not, doe ye eate.
14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serue ye the LORD.
15 And if it seeme euil vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwel: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.
16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD to serue other gods.
17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.
18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land, *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.
19 And Iosuha said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God, he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.
20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that hee hath done you good.
21 And the people said vnto Iosuha, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.
22 And Iosuha said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people said vnto Iosuha, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.
25 So Iosuha made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.
26 ¶ And Iosuha wrote these words in ¶ booke of the law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuarie of the LORD.
27 And Iosuha said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnes vnto vs, for it hath heard all the words of ¶ LORD which he spake vnto vs, it shall be there for a witnes vnto you, lest ye deny your God.
28 So Iosuha let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Iosuha the son of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Iosuha, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Iosuha, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.
32 ¶ And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

Now after the death of Iosuha, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked of ¶ LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?
2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp, behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.
3 And Iuda said to Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.
4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.
5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.
6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek saide, Threescore and ten kings hauing their thumbes and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* vnder

vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ierusalem and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was Kirith arba) & they slue Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, & taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, ỹ she mooued him to aske of her father a field, & she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And shee said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, & they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they slue the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the citie was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, & he draue out *the inhabitants* of ỹ mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites ỹ inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalē vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel. (now the name of the citie before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword, but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes nor the inhabitants of Dor, & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nuerthelesse, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to ỹ valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And yee shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shall

bee *thornes* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim: And they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Iosshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Iosshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Iosshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Iosshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoyled them, and he solde them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raysed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge, (*for it repented the* LORD, *because of* their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Iosshua left when he died;

22 That through them I may proone Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore ¶ LORD left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Iosshua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left to proone Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites and Hiuites, and Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And ¶ children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God & serued Baalim and the groues.

8 ¶ Therfore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, & he sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Cushan-

Chushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prenailed against Chushan Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him § children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went & smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And he brought § present vnto Eglon king of Moab: & Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himselfe turned againe from the quaries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said Keepe silence: and all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seate.

21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruants came and when they saw that, behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee couereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold hee opened not the dores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel, and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into § hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, § captaine of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And shee sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then will I goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And shee said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest shall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and hee went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the

plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

11 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, & ten thouland men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and al his host with the edge of the sword, before Barak, so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword: *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Gine me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottle of milke and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come & enquire of thee, & say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, & tooke a hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast a sleepe, and weary,) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on ỹ day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before ỹ children of Israel.

24 And the hand of ỹ children of Israel prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auengings of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings giue eare, O ye princes I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountaines melted from before the LORD, *euen* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was war in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, & walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, & leade thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on foote into the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfoldes, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: & why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people that ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtars in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hooſes broken, by the meanes of the pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants therof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked water & ſhe gaue him milke ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemans hammer: and with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe, at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned anſwere to her ſelfe,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colors of needle work, on both ſides meete for ſ̄ necks of *th̄* that take ſ̄ ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattell & their tents, and they came as graſſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites:

8 That the LORD ſent a Prophet vnto ſ̄ children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage:

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, & ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *bee* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not ſ̄ LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now ſ̄ LORD hath forſaken vs, & deliuered vs into ſ̄ hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, O my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a baſket, & he put the broth in a pot, & brought *it* out vnto him vnder ſ̄ oke, & preſented it.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnlea-

ned cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O LORD GOD: for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it.

26 And built an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his seruants, & did as the LORD had said vnto him: And so it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, & the groue was cut downe that was by it, & the second bullocke was offred vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, & because he hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore one that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the deaw be on the fleece only, and it be drie vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp earely on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp earely, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart earely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty & two thousand and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shalbe, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee, & of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shal not go with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, & their trumpets, & he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto them, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant down to the hoste

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, & afterwards shall thine hands be strengthned to go downe vnto the hoste. Then went he down with Phurah his seruant vnto ỹ outside of the armed men that were in ỹ hoste

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the East, lay along in ỹ valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by ỹ sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, & came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, & said, This is nothing els saue ỹ sword of Gideon ỹ son of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, & all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and lampes within the pitchers:

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all ỹ are with mee, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all ỹ campe, & say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blewe the trumpets, and brake ỹ pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man his place round about the campe, and all the hoste ranne, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred men blew the trumpets, and the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-Meholah vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, & pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb & Zeeb, to Gideon on ỹ other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with them sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezar?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will teare your flesh ẅ the thornes of ỹ wildernes, and ẅ briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described vnto him the Princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, & with them he taught ‡ men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sons son also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you, the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that yee would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 ¶ And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of golde, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines ‡ *were* about their camels necks

27 And Gideon made an Ephod therof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: & the country was in quietnes forty yeeres, in ‡ daies of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnes to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either ‡ all ‡ sons of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in ‡ eares of all ‡ men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the yongest son of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

§ The

8 The trees went forth on a time to annoint a king ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the Figge-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge-tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in trueth ye annoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: & if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye haue done truly and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, & if ye haue dealt well ẅ Ierubbaal, and his house, & haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 For my father fought for you, and aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maidseruant king ouer the men of Shechem because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the house of Millo: and let fire come, out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and tenne sonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laide vpon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came ẅ his brethren & went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechē put their cōfidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the son of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, & his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie ỹ city against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt arise earely, and set vpon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayst thou do to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people ỹ were ẅ him, by night, & they laid wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, & the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said, to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest ỹ shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech, ỹ we would serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight ẅ them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, & he fled before him, & many were ouerthrowen and wounded euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal & his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people and diuided them into three companies, and laid waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: & the two other companies ran vpon all the people, *which* were in the fieldes, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beate downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, & said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene me doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, & tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, & thither fled all the men and women, & all they of the city, & shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, & went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a peice of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armour bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which he did vnto his father in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euil of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads: & vpon them came the curse of Iotham the son of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Hauoth-Iair, vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil againe in the sight of the LORD, & serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, & forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he solde them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel, that were on the other side Iordane, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, & against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, & from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me: and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs what soeuer seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only we pray thee this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, & serued the LORD, & his soule was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, & encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that wil begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah ȳ Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him soanes, and his wines sons grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne again to thee now, that thou mayest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against ȳ children of Ammon, and ȳ LORD deliuer thē before me, shal I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD be witnes betweene vs, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head, and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, euen vnto Iabbok, & vnto Iordan, now therefore *restore* those *lands* again peaceably

14 And Iephthah sent messengers again, vnto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah: Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernes vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers to ȳ king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but ȳ king of Edō would not hearken *thereto*. And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow ȳ wildernes, & compassed the land of Edom, & the land of Moab, and came by the East side of ȳ land of Moab, & pitched on ȳ other side of Arnon, but came not within ȳ border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab

19 And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihō king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And ȳ LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed all ȳ coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernes euen vnto Iordan

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? So whomsoeuer the LORD our God shal driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zipper king of Moab? Did he euer strine against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, & in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities ȳ be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therfore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherfore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, & said, If ȳ shalt without faile deliuer ȳ children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shal be, that whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meete me when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shal surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto ȳ children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them fro Aroer, euen

Minnith

thou come to Minnith, euen twenty cities, & vnto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter, thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only child: beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto ỹ LORD, doe to me according to ỹ which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath take vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custome in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite sonte dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

AND ỹ men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherfore passedst ỹ ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, & didst not call vs to goe with thee? we will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I & my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim among the Ephraimites and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Iordane before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel six yeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite, iudged Israel, & he iudged Israel ten yeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, & was buried in Aiialon in ỹ country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon ỹ son of Hillel ỹ Pirathonite died, & was buried in Pirathō in ỹ land of Ephraim in ỹ mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines forty yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren and bare not.

3 And ỹ Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a son, & no rasour shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of ỹ hand of the Philistims.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, ỹ shalt conceiue & beare a son: & now, drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any vncleane thing: for ỹ child shalbe a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God

which

which thou didst send, come again vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: & the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran and shewed her husband, & said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: How shall we order the child, and *how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing ỹ commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any vnclean thing: all that I commanded her let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: (for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meate offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, We shal surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD beganne to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp & told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therfore get her for me to wife

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, & came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lyon roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him: and he rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeis of the lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the lyon

9 And he took therof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it me, within the seuen daies of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments: And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the strong

ſtrong came forth ſweetnes. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue ye called vs to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him: and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loueſt me not: Thou haſt put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* me. And he ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father, nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lyon? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kidde, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therfore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? take her, I pray thee in ſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* olines.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaide, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet wil I be auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hippe and thigh, with a great ſlaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? and they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done vnto vs? and he ſaide vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

12 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye wil not fal vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Not: but we will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands looſed from off his hands

15 And he found a new iaw-bone of an aſſe, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iaw bone of an aſſe heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the city, & were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of the hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him and see wherein his great strength *lyeth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson sayd vnto her, If they bind me with seuen greene withs, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seauen greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistins *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a threed of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire, so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies, now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes and bound him therewith, and sayd vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen locks of my head w the web.

14 And shee fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.

16 And it came to passe when she pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was vexed vnto death,

17 That he told her all his heart and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasour vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our God hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of vs.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men, and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke holde of the two middle pillars, vpon which ☞ houſe ſtood, and on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ☞ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to ſoiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwel with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aske counſell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we go, ſhal be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſayd vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ☞ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſawe the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold, it *is* very good; and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place

place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol six hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh Dan, vnto this day, behold, it is behind Kiriath iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, & came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, even vnto the house of Micah, & saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went vp, & came thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Holde thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest angry fellowes run vpon thee, & thou lose thy life, with the lines of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, & burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sons, were Priest to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those daies, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine plaied the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law the damosels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he arose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarrie all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And

8 And he roſe early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damoſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntill afternoone, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſeruant: his father in law, the damoſels father ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you earely on your way, that thou mayeſt goe home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe vp, and departed, and came ouer againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem:) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was far ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, We will not turne aſide hither into the citie of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, & let vs draw neere to one of theſe places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreete of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the fielde at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim: and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And hee ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward ſ. ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that receiueth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee: howſoeuer let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold the men of the citie, certain ſons of Belial beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at ſ. doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them will I bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came ſ. woman in ſ. dawning of the day, and fell downe at ſ. dore of ſ. mans houſe, where her Lord was till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his houſe, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deede done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all ſ. tribes of Iſrael, preſented theſelues in ſ. aſſembly of ſ. people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now, the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh:) then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

4 And the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin,

iamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me & beset the house round about vpon me by night, & thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they forced that she is dead

6 And I took my concubine, & cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnes and folly in Israel

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduise and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now, this *shalbe* ye thing wch we will do to Gibeah, *we will go vp* by lot against it

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred throwout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And ye tribes of Israel sent men throw all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial wch are in Gibeah: that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were nombred at ye time out of the cities, twenty & sixe thousand men ye drew sword: beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were nombred, seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men left-handed, euery one could sling stones at an haires *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And ye men of Israel, besides Beniamin were nombred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword: al these *were* men of war

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And ye children of Israel came neere against ye children of Beniamin, ye second day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel against, eighteene thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the couenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin, my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go vp: for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray a gainst Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they beganne to smite of the people, and to kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in ye field, about thirty men of Israel

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in waite of Israel came foorth out of their places, and out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, & the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue

fiue thouſand, and an hundred men: all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the lyers in waite, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in waite haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the lyers in waite drew *themſelues* along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of ſword.

38 Now there was an appointed ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael and the lyers in waite, that they ſhould make a great flame with ſmoke ariſe out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirty perſons; for they ſaid, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs as *in* the firſt battell.

40 But when ſ flame began to riſe vp out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the city aſcended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they ſaw ỹ euill was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Iſrael vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Beniamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them downe with eaſe ouer againſt Gibeah toward the Sunne-riſing.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men; all theſe *were* men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fel that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 *But* ſixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beaſt, and all that came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw ỹ men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces and wept ſore;

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, ỹ there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off frõ Iſrael this day.

7 How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh-Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of ỹ valianteſt, & cõmanded thẽ, ſaying, Goe & ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead w̃ the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall doe, Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath lyen by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead, foure hundred yong virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent *ſome* to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh-Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for the ỹ be eſcaped of Beniamin that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel, on the East side of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, & behold if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances: then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel, euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the Name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Noamies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon & Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that ye may find rest each *of you* in the house of her husband then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we wil returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye goe with me? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your wayes*, for I am too old to haue an husband: If I should say, I haue hope, if I should haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would ye tarry for them, till they were growne? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, & wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreate mee not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe: and where ȳ lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shalbe my people, & thy God and my.

17 Where ȳ diest, wil I die, & there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, & more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then she left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntil they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out ful, & ȳ LORD hath brought me home again empty: Why then cal ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, & ȳ Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab:

ab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me Now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him* in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech

4 ¶ And behold Boaz came from Bethlehem, & ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant ſ̄ was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It *is* the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, go vnto the veſſels and drink of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in Law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, & the land of thy natiuity, & art come vnto a people, which thou knewеſt not heretofore

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me find fauor in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken frindly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At mealetime come ſ̄ hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eat, & was ſufficed, & left

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntil euen and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* vp, & went into ſ̄ city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: & ſhe brought forth, & gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in Law, Bleſſed be he of ſ̄ LORD who hath not left off his kindneſs to ſ̄ liuing & to ſ̄ dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, one of our next kinſemen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my yōg men, vntil they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſayde vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by ſ̄ maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto ſ̄ end of barly harueſt, & of wheat harueſt, & dwelt w̄ her mother in law

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi, her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred w̄ whoſe maidens ſ̄ waſt? Behold he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and vncouer his feet, and lay thee down: and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the

the man was afraid, and turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaide: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neere kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnes in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the citie of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall be in the morning that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not bee knowen that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the vaile that thou hast vpon thee, & hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her; and she went into the citie.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her al that ✠ man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for hee said to me, Goe not empty to thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not bee in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, & sate him down there: & behold ✠ kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turne aside, sit down heere. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit yee downe heere. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, & before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, ✠ I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme *it*, for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimonie in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and al that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, ✠ wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of ✠ dead vpon his inheritance, ✠ the name of ✠ dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, & she was his wife, & when he went in vnto her, ✠ LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And he shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And ✠ women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, & his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, & to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthie portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And as he did so yere by yeere, when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had dronke: (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seate by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And shee vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid a man child, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as shee continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought shee had beene dronken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be dronken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue dronke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, & came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp, for she said vnto her husband, *I will not go vp* vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne suck vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, & brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* yong.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue lent him to the LORD, as long as he liueth, he shalbe lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies; because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.

3 Talke

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen: and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the beggar from the dunghil, to set them among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, & he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shalbe silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to peeces: out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anoynted.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three cornes in his hand,

14 And he stroke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot, all that the flesh hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shilo, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare: ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall

not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall do according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Putane, (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, & his eyes began to waxe dim, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of § LORD, where the Arke of God was, & Samuel was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe again. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not my son, lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go lie downe, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In § day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth; because his sonnes made themselues vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was stablished to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slue of the army in the field about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs; it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni & Phinehas *were there* with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noyse of this great shout in the Hebrewes

of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue been to you: quit your selues like men, & fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slaine.

12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeres olde, and his eyes were dimme that hee could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and I fledde to day out of the army. And hee said, what is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fledde before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an olde man, and heauy, and hee had iudged Israel fourty yeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, neere to be deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold; only the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with Emrods, euen Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city, with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emrods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe again to his owne place, that it slay vs not, & our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that did not, were smitten with the Emerods, and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of Philistims seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespasse offering which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glorie vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, & from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, then hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs: it was a chance that happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: & tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home,

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, & turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Iehoshua a Beth-shemite, & stood there, where there was a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of golde were, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, euen vnto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, which stone remaineth vnto this day, in the field of Iehoshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And y men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shal he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came and fetch vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hil, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods & Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, & discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out to Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mispeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all ȝ dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: & there he iudged Israel: & there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now make vs a king to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a king to iudge vs. And Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so do they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne over you: he will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himself for his charets, & to be his horsemen, and *some* will run before his charets.

12 And he shall appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueste, and to make his instruments of warre, & instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, & your vineyards, and your oliue yardes, euen the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the wordes of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, & make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Becorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, & passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs go thither, peradventure he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, if we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul again, & said, Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, & let vs goe to the Seer: for he *that is now called* a Prophet was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 And as they went vp the hill to the citie, they found young maydens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you: make haste now: for he came to day to the city: for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 As soone as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterward they eate that be bidden: now therefore get you vp, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, *set it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose and they went out both of them he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant (& he passed on) but stand thou still awhile, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

GOD. A. P. K.

1 THen Samuel tooke a viall of oile, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah, and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shal meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kiddes, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltry and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, & thou shalt prophecy with them, & shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophecied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therfore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an ende of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went yee? he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh,

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himself saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, & Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therfore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people: And all the people shouted, and said, God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, & wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD: & Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: & all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, & we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, if I may thrust out all your right eies, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the horde out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throrowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen. And the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead: To morrow by that time the Sunne be hote, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shal do vnto vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, & slew the Ammonites vntil the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man bee put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. 12.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and grey headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I am, witnes against me before the LORD, & before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, It is the LORD that aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, hee sold them into the hand of Sisera Captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistims, & into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD & haue serued Baalim & Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, & we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue chosen, and whom ye haue desired, & behold, the LORD hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, & serue him, & obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandement of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth ouer you continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore, stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheate harueste to day? I will call vnto the LORD, & he shal send thunder & raine, that ye may perceiue & see that your wickednes is great, which ye haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, ℣ we die not: for we haue added vnto all our sinnes, this euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue don all this wickednes, yet turne not aside frō following ℣ LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside, for then should ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.

22 For ℣ LORD wil not forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only feare the LORD, and serue him in trueth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still doe wickedly, ye shalbe consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash & in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah, of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistins, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets & six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, & they came vp, & pitched in Michmash, Eastward frō Beth haue.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, & in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of God and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seuen dayes according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assone as he had made an end of offering ℣ burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, & that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made ℣ reconciliation vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast don foolishly: ℣ hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were present with him, about sixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin, but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: & another company turned to the way of ℣ border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward ℣ wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throwout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all ℣ Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, & his axe & his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor speare

sons of the name of any of the people that were with Saul & Ionathan. but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found
23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw it came to passe vpon a day, ℣ Ionathan the son of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, & let vs go ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on the *other* side: but he told not his father.
2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomgranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that *were* with him were about six hundred men:
3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.
4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.
5 The foreskin of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.
6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to saue by many, or by few.
7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thine heart.
8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *those* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.
9 If they say thus vnto vs, Tary vntill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.
10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs; then we will goe vp: for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be a* signe vnto vs.
11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, ℣ Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.
12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, & we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.
13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feet, & his armour bearer after him: & they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slew after him.
14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an halfe acre of land, which a *yoke of oxen might plow.*
15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, & among all the people: ℣ garison and ℣ spoylers, they also quaked, & ℣ earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.
16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*
17 Then said Saul vnto the people ℣ *were* with him, Nũber now, and see, who is gone fro vs. And whe they had nũbred, behold Ionathã & his armor bearer *were* not *there.*
18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)
19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistins went on and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.
20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselues: and they came to the battell, and behold every mans sword was against his fellow, & *there was* a very great discomfiture.
21 Moreouer, ℣ Hebrews *that* were with the Philistins before ℣ time, which went vp with them into the campe ℣ *the country* round about, euen they also *turned* to be w the Israelites, ℣ *were* w Saul and Ionathan.
22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistins fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.
23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: & the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.
24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people saying, Cursed be ℣ man ℣ eateth any food vntill it be euening, ℣ I may be auenged of mine enemies: so none of ℣ people tasted any food.
25 And al *they of* ℣ land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.
26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.
27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in the hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.
28 Then answered one of ℣ people, & said Thy father straitly charged ℣ people with an oth, saying, Cursed be ℣ man that eateth any food this day. And ℣ people were faint.
29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony.
30 How much more if happily the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies

enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calues and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, y people sin against y LORD, in y they eat w y blood. And he said, Ye haue transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among y people, & say vnto thē, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, & euery man his sheep, & slay *them* here, and eat: and sinne not against y LORD in eating w the blood. And all the people brought euery man his ox w him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs go down after the Philistims by night, & spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shal I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither all the chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath beene this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Do what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therfore Saul said vnto y LORD God of Israel, Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul & Ionathan were taken: but y people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me & Ionathan my son. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so & more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies, on euery side, against Moab, & against the children of Ammon, & against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer hee turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner, the sonne of Ner Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* y father of Saul, & Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therfore hearken y vnto the voice of y words of y LORD

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *waite* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, & spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell & asse.

4 And Saul gathered y people together, & numbred thē in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmē, & ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down frō among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel whē they came vp out of Egypt. So y Kenites departed frō among y Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites frō Hauilah *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and beholde, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, & Saul said vnto him, Blessed be ye of the LORD: I haue performed ye comandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said What meaneth then this bleating of ye sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I wil tel thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill they be consumed.

19 Wherfore then didst ye not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly vpon the spoile, & didst euil in ye sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed ye voice of ye LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheep and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offrings & sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed ye comandement of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, & obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I wil not return with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel wil not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before ye Elders of my people, & before Israel, & turne again with me, that I may worship ye LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: & Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternes of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childles: so shall thy mother be childles among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before ye LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheles, Samuel mourned for Saul: & ye LORD repented ye he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I wil send thee to Isse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he wil kil me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD.

3 And cal Isse to the sacrifice, and I wil shew thee what ye shalt do: & thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which ye LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice ynto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Isse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as a man seeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Isse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by. And he said, Neither hath this the LORD chosen this.

10 Again Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And hee said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit downe, till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horn of oile, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, & the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy son, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me; for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoch, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side, and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* six cubites and a spanne.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was armed with a coat of maile: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of braſſe.

6 And *he had* greaues of braſſe vpon his legges, and a target of braſſe betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, & his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue mee a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and ran to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses vnto the captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him, and he came to the trench, as the hoste was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in array, army against army.

22 And Dauid left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of y carriage, and ran into the armie and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp ỹ champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, & spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel when they saw the man fled fro him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall bee, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie ỹ armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shal it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and hee said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart, for thou art come down ỹ thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him, towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul, and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a lambe out of the flocke,

35 And I went out after him and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: & when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon, and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shalbe as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon and out of the paw of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed Dauid with his armour, & he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him w a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe: for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe w these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the brooke, and put them in a shepheards bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to ỹ wild beasts of the earth, ỹ all the earth may know ỹ there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword & speare, (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and

and tooke thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sticked in his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slewe him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therfore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath therof, and slew him, and cut off his head therwith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, & vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tentes.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul sawe Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himself of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garment, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, & behaued himself wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, & said, Saul hath slaine his thousands, & Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him, & he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed *but* thousands, and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there* was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin, for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therfore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain ouer a thousand, & he went out & came in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himself wisely in all his waies, & the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherfore when Saul saw that he behaued himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out & came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen to Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake these words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I *am* a poore man and lightly esteemed?

24 And

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake Dauid.
25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth not any dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be ſ king's son in law: and the dales were not expired.
27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, ſ he might be ſ kings son in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.
28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew ſ the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.
29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.
30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely, then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

ANd Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, & to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.
2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place and hide thy selfe.
3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.
4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works haue *been* to thee-ward very good.
5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great ſ saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?
6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.
7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.
8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.
9 And the euill ſ spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with ſ his hand.
10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.
11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.
12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid down throw a window: and he went, and fled, & escaped.
13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, & put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster and couered it with a cloth.
14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.
15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.
16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.
17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me go: Why should I kill thee?
18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.
19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is at* Naioth in Ramah.
20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing ſ appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.
21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time and they prophecied also.
22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.
23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophecied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.
24 And he stript off his clothes also and prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherfore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

ANd Dauid fled fro Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What

What haue I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued, but truely as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoeuer thy soule desireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked leaue of me that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for there is a yerely sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, It is well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, & let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, & send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath bin with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a couenant with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare again, because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow is the new Moone, and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Goe find out the arrowes: if I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, euen vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, & Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow which was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the son of Iesse to meate neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked leaue of me, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, & he said vnto him, Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of the nakednesse of thy mother?

31 For as long as the son of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him vnto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shal he be slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, & came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his artillery vnto his lad, and said vnto him, Goe, carie them to the citie.

41 ¶ And as soone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, forasmuch as we haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my seed, and thy seed for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, & Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why art thou alone, & no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commaunded me a businesse, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse wherabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themselues at least from women.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a truth women haue bin kept from vs about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the seruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, & his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, And is there not heere vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, beholde, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid laid vp these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them and fained himself mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one *that was* in debt, and euery one *that was* discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said to the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king

of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into ỹ land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorie for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) & said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which *is* the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, lesse or more.

16 And ỹ king said, Thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said vnto the footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said vnto Doeg, Turne thou & fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon ỹ Priests, and slew one that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therfore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, go and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fledde to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew ỹ Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither ỹ Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? will Saul come downe as thy

thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah deliuer me, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the South of Iesh-imon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *bee* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye again to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out thorowout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Iesh-imon.

25 Saul also & his men went to seek *him*, & they told Dauid: wherefore he came down into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines that it was told him saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way where *was* a cane, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the cane.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing vnto my master the LORDS anoynted, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the cane, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the cane, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareth thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the cane, and some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and

and I haue not sinned against thee, yet thou hunted my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee, but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therfore be iudge, & iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, & deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, & wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let mee goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therfore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul. & Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and hee was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and shee was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish and euil in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shall yee say to him that liueth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be vnto thine house, and peace be vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with vs, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth vnto thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the Name of Dauid, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid, and who is the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his Master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, & Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernes to salute our master: and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his houshold: for he is such a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, & tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of

all

all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue all that pertaine to him, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, shee hasted and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet and said, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let *this* iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal *is* his name, & folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not ‡ yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming vp to *heed* blood, and from auenging thee selfe with thine owne hand; now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yoong men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue ‡ trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, & the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel,

31 That this shall be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeles, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduise, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me back fro hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted & come to meet me, surely there had not bin left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any ‡ pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that she had brought him, & said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; see, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a King, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very dronken: wherefore she told him nothing, little nor more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, ‡ his heart died within him, and he became *as a* stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that ‡ LORD smote Nabal, ‡ he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* ‡ LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and commoned with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake to her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, & bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, & rose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue Damsels of hers that went after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Iezrel, and they were also both of them his wines.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen Michael his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in ‡ hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderness, and hee saw that Saul came after him into ‡ wilderness.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, & vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, & said to Ahimelech the Hittite, & to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will

gaine with me to Saul to the tarpe? And Abishai said, I will go downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the watch, & his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, *with* the speare euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs go.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man sawe it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, & to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: and now see where the kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, & said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherfore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therfore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD hath stirred thee vp against me, let him accept an offring: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered and said, Behold the kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse and his faithfulnes: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, & he passed ouer with the six hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said to Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let the gate me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was a full yere and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid & his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, & the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for these *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and took away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the Camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And

10 And Achish said, Whither hast you made a rode to day? And David said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And David saued neither man nor woman alue, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, & so will be his maner all while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall bee my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their hostes together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe: And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim nor by Prophets.

7 Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, & enquire of her. And his seruants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: & he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, What forme is he of? And she said, An olde man commeth vp, & he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayst make known vnto me, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flowre, and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate. Then they arose vp and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw ¶ Philistines gathered together al their armies to Aphek: & the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistins passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistins, *What do these Hebrewes here?* And Achish said vnto ¶ princes of the Philistines, *Is not* this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bin with me these dayes, or these yeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistins were wroth with him, & the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let *him* not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherwith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not bee with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whō they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as ¶ LORD liueth, ¶ hast bin vpright, and thy going out, & thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euil in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheles, the lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue bin with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines haue said, He shal not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp earely in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoon as ye be vp early in the morning, & haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp earely to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines. and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

ANd it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein: they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, *it* was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed, for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was grieued, euery man for his sonnes and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimeleches sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he, and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, hee, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left mee, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, & vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer me into the handes of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile, that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next

day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yoong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to thē, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to thē: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herdes *which* they drane before those *other* cattell, & said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to ỹ two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at ỹ brooke Besor: & they went forth to meet Dauid, & to meet the people that *were* with him: & when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of those that went with Dauid, & said, Because they went not with vs, we will not giue thē *ought* of the spoile, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Yee shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you, in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold, a present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were woont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sons, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armor bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel ỹ *were* on the other side of ỹ valley, & they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, & that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, & stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their idoles, & among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his bodie to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done vnto Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, & went all night, & tooke the body of Saul, & the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones and buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, whē Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag;

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came

to

to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, Frō whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that tolde him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and lo, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him because I was sure that hee could not liue after that he was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto ỹ yong mā that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* ỹ son of a strāger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *is* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: beholde, it is written in the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dewe, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fieldes of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying: That the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that yee haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, & brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurite, & ouer Iezreel, and

ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fourty yeeres olde, when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and he reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate down, the one on the one side of the poole, & the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so they fell downe together. Wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there; Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? & he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his armor. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherfore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, & he fell down there, & died in the same place: & it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down & died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And ye children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, & became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shal the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long war betweene the house of Saul, & the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger & stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker & weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Gesshur:

4 And the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the son of Abital:

5 And the sixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in to my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, & said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on this behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shalbe* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in times past, to be king ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: & Dauid made Abner and the men ỹ *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile w̃ them: (but Abner *was* not w̃ Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to ỹ king, & he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *ribbe*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner: & all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *bee* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebrõ, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne, had a ſon that was lame of his feet, & was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *ribbe*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, & they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away therow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemie which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul, & of his ſeed

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth and buried *it* in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with thē in Hebron before ỹ LORD: and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned forty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths; and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, *he ſhall be chiefe and captaine*: Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid: and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And theſe *be* the names of thoſe that *were* borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, & Solomon:

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, & Eliada, & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anoynted Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth vpō my enemies, before me as the breach of waters. Therfore he called the name of ỹ place, Baal-Perazim

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of ſ mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shal the LORD go out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGain, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And Dauid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose Name is called by the name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, drane the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of *instruments* made of Firre wood, euen on harpes, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand*, to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, & God smote him there for *his* errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpō Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, Perez Vzzah vnto this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was tolde king Dauid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into ſ city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings and peace offrings before the LORD.

18 And Assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offrings, and peace offrings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himself to day in the eies of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and of the maide seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shal I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto ſ day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe when ſ king sate in his house, & the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the king said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Ark of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, ſ the word of ſ LORD came vnto Nathan, saying

5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheep-coat, from following the ſheepe, to be a Ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies out of thy ſight, & haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednes afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes bee fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 I will be his father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne: if he commit iniquity, I wil chaſten him with the rodde of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for *y* Lord GOD knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Iſrael, whō God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, ſtabliſh *it* for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant,)

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant bee bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſon of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand *charets*, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccor Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus, and the Syrians became ſeruants

to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſheilds of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all ſ̄ hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſon vnto king Dauid to ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer had warres w̄ Toi) & *Ioram* brought w̄ him veſſels of ſiluer, & veſſels of gold, & veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto ſ̄ LORD, w̄ the ſiluer & gold ſ̄ he had dedicate of al nations which he ſubdued,

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from ſmiting of ſ̄ Syrians in ſ̄ valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶And he put gariſons in Edō, throwout all Edom put he gariſons, & all they of Edō became Dauids ſeruants: & the LORD preſerued Dauid whither ſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the Scribe.

18 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cerethites & the Pelethites; and Dauids ſonnes were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſh̄.w him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſon of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fel on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, & thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that perteined to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſons, and thy ſeruants ſhal till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruites*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to all ſ̄ my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhal thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eate at my table, as one of the kings ſons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young ſon whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I wil ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into ſ̄ land of ſ̄ children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherfore Hanun took Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off ſ̄ one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Whē they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet thē, becauſe ſ̄ men were greatly aſhamed: & the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when ſ̄ children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent & hired ſ̄ Syrians of Beth-Rehob, & the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, & of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw ſ the front of the battell was gainst him, before and behind, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fledde they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together:

16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, & Shobach ſ captaine of ſ hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer, saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, & serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was espired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that Dauid sent Ioab & his seruants with him, & all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, & besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eueningtide that Dauid arose from off his bed, & walked vpon the roofe of ſ kings house: & from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, & the woman was very beautifull to look vpo,

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, & she came in vnto him, & he lay with her, (for she was purified frō her vncleanesse,) and she returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, & how ſ people did, & how ſ warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet: And Vriah departed out of ſ kings house, & there followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all ſ seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* didst thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Ark and Israel, & Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shal I then go into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat & drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vrish in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached

proached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶So the messenger went & came and shewed Dauid all ye Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely ye men preuailed against vs, & came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne, but the thing that Dauid had done, displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But ye poore man had nothing saue one litle ewe lambe, which he had bought, and nourished vp: & grew it vp together wt him, and with his children, it did eat of his own meat, and dranke of his owne cup, & lay in his bosome, & was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flock, & of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shal restore the lambe fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house and thy Masters wiues into thy bosome, & gaue thee the house of Israel, & of Iudah, and if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to do euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I wil do this thing before all Israel, & before ye Sun.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶And Nathã departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake ye child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, & it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And ye elders of his house arose, & went to him, to raise him vp frõ the earth, but he would not, neither did he eat bread wt thẽ.

18 And it came to passe on ye seuenth day, that ye child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him ye child was dead: for they said, Behold, while ye child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearke vnto our voice, how wil he thẽ vexe himselfe, if we tell him ye the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid sawe that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, & changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherfore should I fast? Can I bring him backe again? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.
24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, & lay with her: and she bare a sonne, & he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.
25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, because of the LORD.
26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.
27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.
28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.
29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.
30 And he tooke their kings crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the spoile of the citie in great abundance.
31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, & put *them* vnder saws, and vnder harrowes of yron, & vnder axes of yron, & made them passe thorow the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister whose name *was* Tamar, and Ammon the sonne of Dauid loued her.
2 And Ammon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and Ammon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.
3 But Ammon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab, the son of Shimeah, Dauids brother: & Ionadab *was* a very subtil man.
4 And he said vnto him, Why *art* thou being the kings son, leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? & Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.
5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, & make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and giue me meat, & dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, & eat *it* at her hand.
6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, & made himself sicke: & when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, & make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.
7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse him meat.
8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons house, (and he was laid down) and she tooke flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.
9 And she tooke a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.
10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.
11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eat, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.
12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not *thou* this folly
13 And I, whither shal I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.
14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.
15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.
16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euil in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.
17 Then he called his seruant *that* ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.
18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.
19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.
20 And Absalō her brother said vnto her, hath Amnō thy brother bin with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.
21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.
22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon because hee had forced his sister Tamar.
23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim, and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.
24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers,

shearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said vnto Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the king said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon, & all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commaunded his seruants, saying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, feare not: haue not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in ỹ way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and rate his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men, the Kings sonnes: for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath bin determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by ỹ way of ỹ hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift vp their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his seruants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his son euery day.

38 So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid longed to go forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee faine thy selfe to bee a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy selfe wᵗʰ oile, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for ỹ dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and saide, Helpe, O king.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whō he slew, & we wil destroy the heire also: & so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband, *neither* name nor remainder vpon ỹ earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldst not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the King doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: neither doeth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled frō him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is*, because the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto ỹ king: it may be that the king wil performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God wilbe with thee

18 Then the king answered, & said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, & he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar; she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, & came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came vnto the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp earely, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See thy matters *are* good and right, but there is no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto me, & I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offred sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid,

nid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs, flee for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart: lest he ouertake vs suddenly, & bring euill vpon vs, & smite the city with the edge of ỹ sword.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the king shal appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cerethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherfore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, & abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing, I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethen: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer ỹ brooke Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God, and they set down the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntil all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said vnto Zadok, Cary backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it and his habitation.

26 But if ỹ he thus, I haue no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king said vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernesse, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem: and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Olinet, and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to ỹ top *of the mount* where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Architе came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If ỹ passest on with me, then ỹ shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: *as* I *haue been* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant; then mayest thou for me defeate the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Ionathan Abiathars *son*: & by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and the summer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? and Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Hierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee, *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſonne of Gera: he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and one his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why ſhould this dead dogge curſe my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherfore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold, my ſonne which came foorth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and caſt duſt.

14 And the king and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, God ſaue the king, God ſaue the king.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and his people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not *ſerue* in the preſence of his ſonne? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſel among you what we ſhal do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe daies, was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreouer Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will riſe and purſue after Dauid this night:

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhal flee, and I will ſmite the king only.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſayd Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we doe after his ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father & his men, that they be mighty men, & they *be* chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it wil come to paſſe when ſome of them be ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

12 So ſhall we come vpon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground:

ground& of him and of all ſ men ſ *are* w him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring topes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntil there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Arkite, *is* better then the counſell of Ahitophel: For the LORD had appointed to deſeate the good counſell of Ahitophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euil vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok, & to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus & thus did Ahitophel counſell Abſalom, & the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesſe, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the king be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went, and tolde king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a Wel in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the Wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to ſ houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the Well, and went and told king Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahitophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, & all the people ſ were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of thē that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahitophel ſaw that his counſell was not followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa Captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to paſſe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, ſ Shobi ſ ſon of Nahaſh of Rabbah of ſ childrē of Ammon and Macher the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai ſ Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheate, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry and weary, and thirſtie in the wildernesſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, & ſet captains of thouſands, & captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: & the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they care for vs: but now *thou art* worth ten thouſand of vs: therfore now *it is* better that thou ſuccor vs out of the city.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the king ſtood by the gates ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule and the mule went vnder the thick boughs of a great Oake, and his head caught holde of the Oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw it, and told

Ioab,

Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an Oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue ginen thee tenne *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would not I put foorth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life, for there is no matter hid from the king, and *ye* thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tary thus with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while hee was yet aliue in the middest of the oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I haue no son to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok: Let me now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the kings house is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But howsoeuer, let mee, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoeuer (*said he*) let me run: And he said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate between ỹ two gates: & the watchman went vp to ỹ roofe ouer ỹ gate vnto the wall, & lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and tolde the king: And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, Hee *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And hee turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had dien for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away whē they flee in battel.

4 But ỹ king couered his face, and ỹ king cryed with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into ỹ house to ỹ king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 In that thou loueſt thine enemies and hateſt thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither

Princes

Princes nor ſeruants, for this day I perceiue that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe forth, and ſpeake comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa: *Art* ꝯ not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if ꝯ be not captaine of ꝯ hoſte before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet ꝯ king, to conduct ꝯ king ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſons, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the king.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe what he thought good. and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordan:

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the king went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS Anoynted?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day king ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſon of Saul came downe to meet ꝯ king, & had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes from ꝯ day the king departed vntil ꝯ day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt thou not with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord O king, my ſeruant deceiued me: for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king becauſe thy ſeruant is lame.

27 And he hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what ꝯ good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matter? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, & went ouer Iordan with the king to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* foureſcore yeeres old, & he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid vnto the King, How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the king vnto Ieruſalem?

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeeres old: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more

(the

the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherfore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of me, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered them of Israel. Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherfore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduise should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the tenne women his concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were shut vp vnto the day of their death, liuing *in* widdowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone *ẅ* *u* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loynes in *ẏ* sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard *ẅ* the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fift *ribbe*, and shed out his bowles to the ground, and strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba *ẏ* son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *u* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high way into the field, & cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of *ẏ* high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, battered the wall to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable

and

and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel? Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre bee it, farre bee it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *even* against Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, & Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, & ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because hee slewe the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? & wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seuen men of his sons be deliuered vnto vs, and we wil hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I wil giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth, the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom shee bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueft, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueft.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueft, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his son from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistims had hanged them, whe the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistins had yet war againe with Israel and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, & fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of the gyant, (the weight of whose speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid, sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, ¶ there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob; then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of the gyant.

19 And there was againe a battel in Gob with the Philistins, where Elhanan the son of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell at Gath, where

where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euer hand six fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to the gyant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Shimea, the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of ỹ hand of all his enemies, & out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my hie tower and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

5 When ỹ waues of death cõpassed me: the floods of vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD and cried to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoake out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

13 Through the brightnes before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrowes, & scattered them, lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes: according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therfore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to my cleannesse in his eye sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt shew thy selfe vntiuory.

28 And the the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring them downe.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feete like hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my handes to warre: so that a bowe of steale is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued my enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntil I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue; *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the streete, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the

the strivings of my people, thou hast kept mee to bee head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shalbe obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shalbe afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me;

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 Hee is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anoynted, vnto Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The Rocke of Israel spake to me: he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *hee shall bee* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without cloudes: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine:

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet hee hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred whom he slue at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 Hee arose, and smote the Philistines vntil his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of ✝ ground and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirtie chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueft time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistins pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the wel of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheles he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from mee, O LORD that I should do this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therfore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Ioab, the son of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, & he lift vp his speare against three hundred, & slue *them* and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honorable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah ✝ son of Iehoiada ✝ son of a valiant man of Kabzeel who had done many actes, he slew two lyon-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lyon in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but he went downe to him w a staffe, & plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honorable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite;

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezr

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty & seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the king sayde to Ioab the Captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people, (how many soeuer they bee) an hundred fold and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings words preuailed against Ioab, & against the captaines of the hoste, and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lyeth* in the middest of the riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead and to the land of Tahtim Hodshi: and they came to Dan Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the king: & there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Go & say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great streit: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, bee against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, & saw the king and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, & bowed himselfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? and Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take & offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, & threshing instruments, & *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All

23 All these things did Araunah as a king, gaue vnto the king: and Araunah said vnto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore & the oxen for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw King Dauid was olde, and stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, Let there bee sought for my lord the King a yong virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heate.

3 So they sought for a faire Damosell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, & found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be king: And he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fiftie men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And hee also *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Ioab the son of Zeruiah, & with Abiathar the Priest, and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Priest, & Benaiah, the son of Iehoiada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slue sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth which *is* by En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, & fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, & hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shalbe counted offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the king, he bowed himselfe before the king with his face to the ground

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God saue king Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

29 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, & said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, & did reuerence to the king, & said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride vpon mine owne mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, anoynt him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say: God saue king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come & sit vpon my throne: for he shalbe king in my stead: & I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the king, euen so be he with Solomon, & make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherithites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest took an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, & anoynted Solomon: & they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him, heard it, as they had made an ende of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came, & Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, & bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, & the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto mee to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shewe himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, & they brought him downe from the Altar, & he came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: And Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keep his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning mee, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, there shall not faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 More-

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hosts of Israel, vnto Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto Amasa the son of Iether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his shooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fledde because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordane, and I sware vnto him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse, for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therfore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seate to be set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right hand

20 Then shee said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: And the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also: (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou bearest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was tolde king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from mee, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shal returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shal there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the host, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, & called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shalbe vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maacah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, & said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didst to Dauid my father: therfore ¶ LORD shal returne thy wickednes vpon thine own head

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shalbe established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died, and the kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt; and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an ende of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in ¶ statutes of Dauid his father: only he sacrificed & burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shal giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruãt Dauid my father great mercie according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be nombred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Giue therfore thy seruant an vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding to discerne iudgment,

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shal any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes, and my commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and hee came to Ierusalem and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, *w* her in the house

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to *giue my* child suck, behold it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did beare

22 And the other woman said, Nay but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, *No*, but the dead *is* thy sonne, and the liuing *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my son *is* the liuing.

24 And the king said bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe *was*, vnto the king, (for her bowels yerned vpon her sonne) and she said O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King answered and said, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feated the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* in him, to doe iugdement.

CHAP. IIII.

SO king Solomō was king ouer al Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which he had: Azariah the son of Zadok, § Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the houshold: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names? The sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim;

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoth, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The son of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The sonne of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.

14 And Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Parnah, in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah in Beniamin.

19 Gebar the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making mery.

21 And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside, Harts, and Roe-bucks, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt safely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stals of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horse men.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of al the children of the East countrey and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men, then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee spake three thousand prouerbs: & his songs were a thousand & fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of al people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of ſ earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had annointed him king in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put thē vnder ſ soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sydonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 *My* seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt appoint me: and will cause them to be discarged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*, and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, & twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, tenne thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beside the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay the foundation of ſ house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of ſ land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee beganne to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house hee

he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubites broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seuen cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beames should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, & out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keep all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, & will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling: and he couered them on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house, with planckes of firre.

16 And he built twentie cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: he euen built them for it within, euen for the oracle, euen for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it was fourtie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with knops, and open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in bredth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: & he ouerlaid it with pure gold, & so couered the Altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of golde before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaide with golde, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that was by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of Oliue tree, each ten cubites high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one sizze.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten cubits, & so was it of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell and side posts were a fift part of the wall.

32 The two doores also were of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, and ouerlaid them with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, posts of Oliue tree a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, & open flowres, and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laide, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

BVt Solomō was building his own house thirteen yeres, & he finished al his house

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the beames, that *lay* on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the doores and postes were square with the windowes; and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length therof *was* fifty cubits, & the bredth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch *was* before them: and the *other* pillars and the thicke beame were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for ỹ throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre a worker in brasse, and hee was filled with wisedome and vnderstanding, & cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits hie a piece: & a line of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites: and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker work, & wrethes of chaine work, for ỹ chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for ỹ one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-work, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* *pomegranates* also aboue ouer against the belly, which was by ỹ net-work: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon ỹ other chapiter.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubites from the one brimme to the other: it *was* round all about, and his height *was* fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, compasing the Sea round about: the knoppes were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, & three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made tenne bases of brasse, foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue, and beneath ỹ lyons & oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners therof had vnder setters: vnder the lauer were vnder setters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were*

were ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele was a cubit and halfe a cubit.

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: their nale trees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters were of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compasse of halfe a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges therof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on ¶ places of ¶ ledges therof, & on ¶ borders therof he graued Cherubims, lyons, & palm trees, according to ¶ proportion of euery one, & additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the tenne bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained forty baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for ¶ two networks, euen two rowes of pomegranats for one networke, to couer the two bowles of ¶ chapiters ¶ were vpō ¶ pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomō left al ¶ vessels *vnweighed*, because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of ¶ brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of ¶ LORD. & Solomon brought in ¶ things which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of ¶ children of Israel, vnto king Solomō in Ierusalem, ¶ they might bring vp ¶ Arke of ¶ couenant of ¶ LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all ¶ men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomō, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, *ye is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp ¶ Arke of ¶ LORD, & ¶ Tabernacle of ¶ Congregation, & all ¶ holy vessels ¶ *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did ¶ Priests & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And ¶ Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into ¶ oracle of the house, to the most holy place, euen vnder ¶ wings of ¶ Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ends of the staues were seen out in ¶ holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen vvont: & there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests *were* come out of the Holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD:

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of ¶ cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of ¶ LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomō, The LORD said that he would dwel in the thick darknesse.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel (and al the Congregation of Israel stood)

15 And hee said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his

hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheles, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen.

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot contain thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, & to his supplycation, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, & to the prayer *&* thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplycation of thy seruant, & of thy people Israel, when they shal pray towards this place: & heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be layde vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, & shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickness *there be*,

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shal know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, & giue to euery man, according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the daies that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far countrey, for thy Names sake,

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arme) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know, that this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their

their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, & shall pray vnto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, *& toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare ꝥ in heauen their prayer, & their supplication, & maintaine their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) & thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy farre or neere:

47 *Yet* if they shall bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, & repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them ꝥ caried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, & haue done peruersly, we haue committed wickednes:

48 And so returne vnto thee with al their *heart*, & with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, & their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and al their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them, who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people & thine inheritance, which ꝥ broughtest foorth out of Egypt, frō the midst of ꝥ furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, & vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they cal for vnto thee

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplicatiō vnto ꝥ LORD, he rose from before ꝥ Altar of ꝥ LORD, frō kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood & blessed all ꝥ Congregation of Israel, with a loud voyce, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised, there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherwith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day & night, that he maintain the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court ꝥ was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too litle to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast and all Israel ẅ him, a great Congregation, frō the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen daies & seuen daies, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day, he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, & glad of heart, for all the goodnesse ꝥ the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, & for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe whē Solomon had finished ꝥ building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnes, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, & wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements,

5 Then I wil stablish the throne of thy kingdom vpō Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, & wil not keep my commandements, & my statutes which

which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of ỹ land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, & Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shall bee astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shal answer, Because they forsooke ỹ LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of ỹ land of Egypt, & haue take hold vpō other gods, & haue worshipped them, & serued them: therfore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and Firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which ỹ hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them ỹ land of Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king six score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offrings, & peace offerings vpon the Altar ẅ he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense vpon the Altar ỹ *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solmon made a nauy of ships in Ezion Geber, ẅ *is* beside Eloth on the shore of the red sea, in ỹ land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed ẅ him of all ỹ was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the seate of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy actes, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntil I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: thy wisdome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee king to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred & twety talents of gold, & of spices very great store,

store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these ye the queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomō.

11 And the navy also of Hiram ye brought gold frō Ophir, brought in frō Ophir great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of ye Almug trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Sheba all her desire *whatsoeuer* shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her of *his* royall bountye: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, shee and her seruants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and ten talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the trafficke of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the gouernours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer ye king made a great throne of yuory, & ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, & the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* stayes on either side on ye place of the seat, and two lyons stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, & on the other vpon the six steps: there was not ye like made in any kingdom

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, & all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For ye king *had* at sea a nauy of Tharshish, with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the nauy of Tarshish, bringing gold and siluer, yuory, & apes, and peacocks

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches & for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedoms which God put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand & foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the king made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomō had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarn: the kings merchantes receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

BVt king Solomon loued many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, & after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and I will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ie-

Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captain of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he & certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants *with* him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him vp *another* aduersarie, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing ‡ yong man, ‡ he was industrious, he made him ruler ouer all ‡ charge of the house of Ioseph

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment ‡ *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to *thee*:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commaundements, and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* tenne tribes.

36 And vnto his son will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, & wilt walk in my wayes, and doe that *is* right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commaundements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, vntil the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time ‡ Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* forty yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam the dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How do you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with ỹ yong men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, ỹ we may answere this people who haue spoke to me, saying, Make ỹ yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people ỹ spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shalbe thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you wᵗʰ scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsel that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yoong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you wᵗʰ scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue* we inheritance in the son of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shal not go vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therfore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, & dwelt therin, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid.

27 If this people go vp, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsel, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and he offered vpon the altar (so did he in Bethel,) sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered vpon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, & he offred vpon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the Altar to burne incense.

2 And he cryed against the Altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the Altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar saying, Lay holde on him: And his hand which he put forth against him dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken vnto the king, them they told also vnto their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? and he said, I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eate bread nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, *I am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, & did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe.

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, & hast eaten bread, and drunk water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eat no bread and drinke no water; thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient

beleeue vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath torne him, and slaine him according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled *him.*

28 And he went and found his carkeise cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carkeise: the Lion had not eaten the carkeise: nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet took vp ¶ carkeise of the man of God, & laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: & the old Prophet came to the citie to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carkeise in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying,* Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all ¶ houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he consecrated him, and hee became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be ¶ wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Beholde, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told mee that I should *be* king ouer this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaues, and crackuels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Beholde, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at ¶ doore, that he said, Come in, ¶ wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with heauy *tidings.*

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euil aboue all ¶ were before thee, for ¶ hast gone & made thee other gods and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dounge, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house, and when thy feet enter into the citie the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, & bury him: for he only of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, ¶ LORD shall raise him vp, a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off ¶ house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, & he shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking ¶ LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam: who did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, & came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the dore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two & twenty yeres: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* fourtie & one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuentteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which ¶ LORD did chuse out

of

of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sins which they had committed aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also builte them high places and images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of golde which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the guarde which kept the doore of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that hee did are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Danid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Danids sake did the LORD his God giue him a lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, saue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre between Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and he buried him in the citie of Danid, and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourtie and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did *that* which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from *being* queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remoued: neuertheless, Asas heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, and king Asa sent them to Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold: come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, & Abel-Bethmaacah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a Proclamation throwout all Iudah (none *was* exempted) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the

the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, & in his ſin wherwith he made Iſrael to ſin

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had deſtroyed him, according vnto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah ſ Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Nadab, and all ſ he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of ſ kings of Iſrael

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa, and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of ſ LORD came to Iehu ſ ſon of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger, with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the aire eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, & what he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixe yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, beganne Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in & ſmote him, and killed him, in ſ twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of ſ acts of Elah, & all ſ he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri, the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp frō Gibbethon, & all Iſrael w him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that ſ city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin which he did to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diui-

ded

ded into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel. And Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to passe, as if it had bin a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dewe nor raine these yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went & did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went & dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread & flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, & a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD sendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat many dayes.

16 And the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy son. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And he stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee let this childes soule come into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah took the child, & brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD *in thy mouth is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, ỹ Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, & hid them by fifty in a cane, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Go into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, peraduenture we may find grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that we leese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went an other way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome & nation, ỹ they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoone* as I am gone from thee, ỹ the spirit of ỹ LORD shall carry thee whither I know not, and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a cane, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therfore send *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt yee betweene two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullock, & lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, & called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noon, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that answered. And they leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture hee sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, & cut themselues after

after their maner with knives and lancers, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when midday was past, and they prophecied vntill the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to answere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe

31 And Elijah took twelue stones, according to the number of ỹ tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And the said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, & said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it bee knowen this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eat and to drink, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Go vp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And hee said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at ỹ seuenth time ỹ he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. And he said Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, & get thee downe, ỹ the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Iezebell all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebell sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as ỹ life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came & sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and hee said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue bin very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, there came a voyce vnto him, & said, What doest thou here Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue been very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, thrown down thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, even I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoynt to bee king ouer Israel, and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, & there were thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and he went vp and beleged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the citie, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy golde is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, euen the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy golde, and thy wiues, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall be that whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, & see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him & said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse, boast himselfe as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when Benhadad heard this message (as he was drinking, he & the kings in the pauilions) he said vnto his seruants, Set your selues in aray. And they set themselues in aray against the city.

13 ¶ And behold there came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Euen by the yong men of the princes of the prouinces? Then he said, Who shall order the battel? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred thirty and two: and after them he numbred all the people, euen all the children of Israel, being seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, he and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces came out of the citie, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slue euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them:

and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Go, strengthen thy selfe, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall bee stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Sytians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therfore will I deliuer al this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard y the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loynes and ropes vpon our heads, & go out to the king of Israel: peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and saide, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let mee liue. And hee said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, & did hastily catch it and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him, & he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a lyon found him and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed vnto the King: & he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of ȳ battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgment *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And ȳ king of Israel went to his house heauy & displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere to my house, & I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, or if it seeme good to thee, I wil giue thee ȳ worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheri-

tance

heritance of my fathers: and hee laide him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and saide vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and saide vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Dost thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, *and* sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the king: and then cary him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and fate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, & was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money; for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria, behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring euill vpon thee, & will take away thy posterity, & will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against a wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogges shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife stirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shal I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shal I forbeare? And

And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat saide, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not prophecie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel & Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said, Thus saieth the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntil thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the Messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the wordes of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophecy no good cõcerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shal perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherwith? And he said, I will go forth, & I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, & preuaile also: Goe forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neere, & smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, & cary him back vnto Amon the gouernor of the city, & to Ioash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken O people, euery one of you.

29 So § king of Israel, & Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains § had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they saide, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his chare, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day: and the king was stayed vp in his chare against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that hee did, and the yuorie house which he made, and all the cities that hee built; *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa beganne to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty & fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheles, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered & burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, & how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel:

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go vp to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not becanse there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down frō that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, Hee was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and hee said, It *is* Eliiah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and hee went vp to him, (And behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and hee spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath saide, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah answered, and said to the Captaine of fifty, If I *bee* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king sayde, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, & consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD sayde vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, & went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub ȳ god of Ekron (*is it* not becaufe there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word:) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on ẏ thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of ȳ kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came foorth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane. And he said as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, & wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheles*, if thou see me, when *I am* taken from thee, it shall bee so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went vp by a whirlewinde into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the banke of Iordane.

14 And he tooke ȳ mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote ȳ waters, and said, Where is ȳ LORD God of Elijah? & when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doeth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to ȳ ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold, now, there be with thy seruats fifty strong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him till he was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, & they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,

ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters, there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Go vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two ſhe Beares out of the wood, and tare fortie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, & numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou go with me againſt Moab to battell? & he ſaid, I will goe vp: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they ſetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay, for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine; yet that valley ſhalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and marre euery good piece of land with ſtones

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offred, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, & the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the kings are ſurely ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the ſpoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kitharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* emptie vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, & vpon thy sons, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, & shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And ſ oile staied

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe sell the oile, and pay thy debt: and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on *a* day, that Elisha passed by Shunem, where was a great woman, and she constrained him to eat bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold now, I preceiue that this *is* an holy mã of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke, and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoste? And she answered, I dwel among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be doe for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, *My* head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and *then* dyed.

21 And she went vp and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day: it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite.

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone for her soule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of *my* LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of ſ child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And

33 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therfore, & shut the dore vpon the twaine, & prayed vnto ℣ LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neiled seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunamite. So hee called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets were sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate, and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot: And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, & brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the husk thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shal eat, and shall leaue thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eate, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistres, Would God my lord were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the mayd that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, Go, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him, ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto mee, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, & went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, & be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, if the Prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen time in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came & stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

18 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

19 And Naaman said, Shall there not the, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant wil henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him a litle way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, and laid them vpon two of his seruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? and he said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shal cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is to strait for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and hee cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him off, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothi.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, ỹ Elisha said, LORD opẽ the eyes of these men, ỹ they may see: And the LORD opened their eyes, & they saw, & behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for foure score *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And ỹ king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the next day, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him, but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked vnto them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, & he said, Behold this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flowre *be solde* for a shekel, & two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: & they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shal die there: & if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fal vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs alme, we shal liue: & if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the camp of the Syrians: & when they were come to the vttermost part of ỹ camp of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of chariots, and a noyse of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of ỹ camp, they went into one tent, & did eat & drink, & caried thence siluer and gold, & raiment, & went & hid it, & came againe, & entred into another tent, and caried thence also, & went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings household.

10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there* was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in ỹ night, & said vnto his seruants, I wil now shew you what ỹ Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therfore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shal catch them alme, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remain, which are left in ỹ city, behold, they are as all the multitude of Is-

rael that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites, that are consumed) and let vs send, and see.

14 They tooke therfore two charet horses, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syriens had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was *solde* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue ỹ charge of ỹ gate: & the people trode vpō him in ỹ gate, and he died as ỹ man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as ỹ man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered ỹ man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, ỹ shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat therof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for ỹ people trode vpon him in the gate, & he died.

CHAP. VIII.

Then spake Elisha vnto ỹ womā (whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go, thou and thine household, and soiourne where soeuer thou canst soiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and soiourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeers end, ỹ the woman returned out of ỹ land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry vnto the king for her house & for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him: so the king appointed vnto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, & all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen til now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, & took a present with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, & came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly vntil he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euil that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, & wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy seruant a dog, ỹ he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me ỹ thou *shalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, & came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, He tolde me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yere of Ioram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then king of Iudah, Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab, for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah for Dauid his seruants sake, as hee promised to giue to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram & all that he did, are they not written in ỹ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſtept ẅ his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in ỹ citie of Dauid: And Ahaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two & twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yere in Ieruſalem, & his mothers name *was* Athaliah ỹ daughter of Omri king of Iſrael

27 And he walked in the way of ỹ houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

AND Eliſha ỹ Prophet called one of the childrē of ỹ prophets, & ſaid vnto him Gird vp thy loines, & take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, look out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him into an inner chamber:

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, & powre it on his head, & ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting: and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And hee ſaid, To thee O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, & went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And ỹ ſhalt ſmite ỹ houſe of Ahab thy maſter, ỹ I may auenge ỹ blood of my ſeruants ỹ prophets, & the blood of all ỹ ſeruants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I wil make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of Ieroboam ỹ ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhal eat Iezebel in ỹ portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, & fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? and he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is king.

14 So Iehu ỹ ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds ẅ the Syrians had giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then let none go forth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, & wēt to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there,) & Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, & ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman & ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback, ẅ came to them, & ſaid, Thus ſaith ỹ king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do ẅ peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And ỹ watchmā told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, & commeth not againe: and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he driueth furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each *in* his charet and they went out againſt Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hād, & fled, & ſaid to Ahaziah, There is trechery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him.

26 Surely I haue seen yesterday ſ blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in ſ charet, *& they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, & died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in ſ eleuenth yere of Ioram ſ son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and dreſſed her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, & said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three Eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her downe, So they threw her down, & *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman* and bury her: for shee is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherfore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruãt Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shal dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *ſo* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria to the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, & fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, & he that *was* ouer ſ city, the Elders also & the bringers vp of *the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruãts, & will do all that ſ shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe, when the letter came to them, ſ they tooke the kings sons and slew seuenty persons, & put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of ſ LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his seruant Eliiah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsefolks, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the shearing house in the way,

13 Iehu met with ſ brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, & we go down to salute ſ children of the king, and the children of the queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fortie men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and he saluted him, & said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, til he

he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shal not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into ye house of Baal, and ye house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that *was* ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And hee brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit* the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done wel in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto ye house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of ye fourth *generation* shal sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD begunne to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Iordan Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by ye riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time ye Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria *was* twenty & eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine: and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: And Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he cõmanded them, saying, This *is* ye thing that ye shall doe: A third part of you ye enter in on the Sabbath, shal euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall bee* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keepe the watch of the house, that it be not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be yee with the king, as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captains ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them ye should go out on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man w his wea-

weapõs in his hand rold about ſ king, frõ ſ right corner of ſ Temple, to ſ left corner of ſ Temple, along by ſ altar & the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings ſon, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Teſtimonie, and they made him king, and annointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, God ſaue the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, and of the people, ſhe came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, beholde, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew wt trumpets: & Athaliah rent her clothes and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada ſ Prieſt cõmanded the captaines of the hundreds, ſ officers of the hoſte, & ſaid vnto thẽ, Haue her forth without the ranges: and him ſ followeth her, kil with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhee went by ſ way, by the wt the horſes came into the kings houſe, & there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people: betweene ſ king alſo and ſ people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the Prieſt of Baal before ſ altars: and the prieſt appointed officers ouer ſ houſe of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers ouer hundreds, & the captains, & the guard, & all ſ people of the land, & they brought down the king from ſ houſe of the LORD, & came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings houſe, & he ſate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of ſ land reioyced, and ſ city was in quiet, & they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, beſide the kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada ſ Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that paſſeth the account, the money that euery man is ſet at, and all ſ money ſ commeth into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

5 Let the Prieſts take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, wherſoeuer any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo that in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt, and the other prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of ſ houſe? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the Prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the Prieſt tooke a cheſt and bored a hole in ſ lid of it, and ſet it beſide ſ altar on ſ right ſide, as one commeth into ſ houſe of ſ LORD, & the Prieſts that kept the dore, put therin all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

10 And it was ſo when they ſaw ſ there was much money in the cheſt, that ſ kings ſcribe, & the high prieſt came vp, and they put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

11 And they gaue ſ mony being told, into ſ hands of them ſ did ſ worke, ſ had the ouerſight of ſ houſe of ſ LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpõ the houſe of the LORD,

12 And to maſons & hewers of ſtone, & to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of the houſe of ſ LORD, & for all ſ was laid out for ſ houſe to repaire it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowles of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue ſ to the workmen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to be beſtowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD, it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to go vp to Ieruſalẽ.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, & his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of ſ LORD, & in the kings houſe, & ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Ieruſalem.

19 ¶ And ſ reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of ſ Chronicles of ſ kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpira-

conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar ſ̄ ſon of Shimeath, & Iehozabad ſ̄ ſon of Shomer, his ſeruants, ſmote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN ſ̄ three & twentieth yere of Ioash ſ̄ ſon of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſon of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* ſeuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did ſ̄ which was euill in ſ̄ ſight of the LORD, and followed the ſins of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, which made Israel to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he ſaw the oppreſſion of Israel, becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents as beforetime.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Israel ſinne, *but* walked therein: and there remained the groue alſo in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and ten charets, and tenne thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles *of* the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer all Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteene yeeres.

11 And he did ſ̄ which *was* euil in ſ̄ ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Israel to ſinne: *but* he walked therin.

12 And the reſt of the actes of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might wherwith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, & Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: & Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was falle ſick of his ſickneſs whereof he died, and Ioaſh the king of Iſrael came downe vnto him, & wept ouer his face, & ſaid, O my father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand *vpon it*: and Eliſha put his handes vpon the kings hands.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window Eaſtward. And he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot. and he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of ſ̄ LORDS deliuerāce, & the arrow of deliuerance frō Syria: for ſ̄ ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till ſ̄ haue conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And he ſmote thriſe, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it*: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the cōming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man was let down and touched the bones of Eliſha, he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And ſ̄ LORD was gracious vnto them, & had cōpaſſion on thē, & had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant w̄ Abraham, Iſaac, & Iacob, & would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them frō his preſence as yet

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioaſh beat him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſonne of Ieoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah,

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, & reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burne incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as ſ̄ kingdom was cōfirmed in his hand, ſ̄ he ſlew his ſeruants w̄ had ſlaine the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he

ſlew

slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The father shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slewe of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Iokthеel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz son of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and he, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Beth-shemesh, and came to Ierusalem, & brake down the wall, of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah ỹ son of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah (which *was* fifteene yeeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that ỹ king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yere of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *& reigned* forty and one yeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus and Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twenty & seuenth yere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem:

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept w his fathers, & they buried him w his fathers in the city of Dauid, & Iotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did ỹ *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum ỹ son of Iabesh, conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD *w* he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vzziah king of Iudah, and hee reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem ỹ son of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh, in Samaria, and slew him and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coast thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were *w* child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against ỹ land: & Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, ỹ his hand might be *w* him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth of each man fiftie shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so ỹ king of Assyria turned backe, & staied not there in ỹ land.

21 ¶ And ỹ rest of the acts of Menahem, & all that he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reign ouer Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebabt, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah beganne to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah, made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of ỹ acts of Pekah, & all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeere of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue & twenty yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, & all ỹ he did, are they not written in the book of ỹ Chronicles of ỹ kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he beganne to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, & drane the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkned vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, & slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to meete Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, & saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all ỹ king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when ỹ king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and ỹ king approached to the altar and offered theron.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offring, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying; Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offering, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of ỹ acts of Ahaz & he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no presents to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therfore ỹ king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that ỹ children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of ỹ land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from ỹ towre of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, Ye shal not doe this thing.

13 Yet

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets, *and* by all the Seers, saying, Turne ye from your euill wayes, & keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law, which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets,

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but hardened their neckes like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and solde themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hemath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations whom thou hast remooued, & placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, & behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded saying, Cary thither one of the Priests whō ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caryed away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And ye men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them, priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, & serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations, whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law & commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Israel:

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods:

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their

children

children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe in the third yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was he when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, & cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer he went foorth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carie away Israel vnto Assyra, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes;

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sente to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold *from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therfore, I pray thee, giue pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, & I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) & talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dounge, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

28 Then

18 Then Rabshakeh stood & cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

19 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.

20 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shal not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

21 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, & then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his cisterne:

22 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of hony, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

23 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

24 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

25 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

26 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

27 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe & the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Esai the Prophet, the son of Amoz,

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, & *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shal heare a rumour, & shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of *the* nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed: as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before *the* LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, *which* dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of *the* earth, thou hast made heauen & earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, *the* kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands

18 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they *were no* gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art, the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken

spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched & blaspehemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vp thine eyes on hie? *euen* against the holy one of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, & hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choise firre trees therof: & I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged & drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, & of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed & confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, & *as* the greene herb, *as* ỹ grasse on ỹ house tops, & as *corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shalbe* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yere ỹ which springeth of the same, and in the third yere sowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall go foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore & fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, & they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith ỹ LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt go vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteen yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs And they tooke and laid *it* on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shalbe* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt ỹ *haue* of the LORD, ỹ the LORD wil do the thing that he hath spoke: shal the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadowe returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladas king of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the

house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah saide, They are come fro a far country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, shall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sonnes that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shalbe Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD, which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnasseh *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places *which* Hezekiah his father had destroied, & he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab King of Israel, & worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe thorow the fire, & obserued times, & vsed inchantments, and deale with familiar spirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel moue any more out of *the* land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obserue to do according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning *it* vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they shall become a prey and a spoile to all their enemies.

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalē fro one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

17 Now ỹ rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzzah: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did ỹ *which was* euil in ỹ sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes ỹ his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now ¶ rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOsiah was eight yeres old whē he began to reign, & he reigned thirty & one yeres in Ierusalem: & his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Bostath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yere of king Iosiah, ¶ the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of ¶ LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah ¶ hie Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which ¶ keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of ¶ money ¶ was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the hie Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found ¶ booke of the law in ¶ house of ¶ LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, & for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found; for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, & Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge: and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all ¶ wordes of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their handes: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, ¶ sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard,

19 Because thine heart was tender, & thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation & a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, & thine eies shall not see all the euil ¶ I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the hie Priest, and the Priests of the second order, & the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the

the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grone, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burne incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the grone from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue hangings for the grone.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuerthelesse, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to Moloch.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlaine, which was in the Suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut downe the grones, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Altar *that was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the son of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, had made: both that altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, & burnt the grone.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the citie told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And hee said, Let him alone, let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the LORD* to anger, Iosiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of the hie places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away that he might perfourme the words of the law which were written in the booke that Hilkiah Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, Neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoone Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem,

ruſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſaid, My Name ſhall be there.

28 Now the reſt of the acts of Ioſiah, & all that he did, are they not written in ỹ booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Necheh king of Egypt, went vp againſt the king of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Ioſiah went againſt him, and he ſlue him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

30 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, & buried him in his owne ſepulchre: & the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers ſtead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necheh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Necheh made Eliakim the ſon of Ioſiah king, in the roome of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer & the golde to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſiluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Necheh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty & fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp, & Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then hee turned, and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent bloud that he ſhed: (for he filled Ieruſalem with innocent bloud) *wh* the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers & Iehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, & the citie was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon came againſt the citty, and his ſeruants beſieged it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, & his ſeruants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 And he caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of golde which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thouſand captiues, and all the craftſmen & ſmiths, none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And hee caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land: thoſe caried he into captiuitie, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, and craftſmen and ſmiths, a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamatal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleventh yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, & there was no bread for the people of ϛ land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the city round about) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon to Riblah, and they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

12 But the Captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to bee Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, & the shouels, & ϛ snuffers, & the spoones, & all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of golde, in gold, and of siluer in siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, & pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And ϛ captaine of ϛ guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, & Zephaniah the second Priest, & the three keepers of ϛ doore.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were in the Kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan Captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in ϛ land of Hamath. So Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Machathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, ϛ Euilmerodach king of Babylon,

in the yeere that he begamne to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with in in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the day of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

ADam, Sheth, Enoch,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistins) & Caphthorim
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgasshite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, & Iokshan, & Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishan, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The soennes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, and Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel

Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of Iſrael: Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shuah the Canaanitiſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in Law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah *were* fiue.

5 The ſonnes of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, Fiue of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron, begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ieriah: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt born, & Bunah, & Oren, & Ozem, & Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarath, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt born of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, & Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, & ſhe bare him Attai

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonnes of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, Haroe, *and* halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriah-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe: the ſecond Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, ſ daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſhua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* Rehoboam: Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Ieho-ſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of Ioakim: Ieconiah his ſonne, Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſons of Ieconiah, Aſir, Salathiel his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begat Iahath, & Iahath begate Ahumai & Lahad. Theſe are the families of ſ Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father, of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, & Zobebah, & the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt keepe me from euill, that it may

not

not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, ẅ was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the valley of Charasim, for they were craftesmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehalelel: Ziph, and Zipha, Tiria and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Iared the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham ỹ father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, & Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were Zoheth, & Ben-zoheth

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah the son of Iudah were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the Potters, & those that dwelt among ſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt wit the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were: Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah and Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his son: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziglag,

31 And at Beth marcaboth, & Hazar Susim, & at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were: Etam & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities

33 And all their villages ỹ were round about the same cities, vnto Baal. These were their habitations and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosiah the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah.

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto ỹ East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture & good, and the land was wide & quiet, & peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old

41 And these written by name came in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, euen of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi:

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for he was the first borne: but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the chiefe rulers, but the birthright was Iosephs.)

3 The sonnes. I say, of Reuben the first borne of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his son: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaiah his sonne: Baal his sonne.

6 Beerah his sonne: whom Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria, carried away captiue. He was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the son of Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: & they dwelt in their tents throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*: Michael and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Hari, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the son of Iahdo ❧ son of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of Sharon, vpon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham king of Iudah, and in ❧ dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and ❧ Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and hee was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thousand, & of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, & he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and ❧ halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them vnto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, & to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THe sonnes of Leui: Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, & Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: Nadab & Abihu, Eleazar & Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he *is* that executed the Priests office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, when the LORD caried away Iudah, & Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershon: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, Zimmah his sonne,

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his son, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: Amasai and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne, Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari, Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſonne.

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they* whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of Song in the houſe of the Lord, after that the Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before ſ dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation w ſinging, vntil Solomon had built ſ houſe of ſ LORD in Ieruſalem: & then they waited on their office, according to their order

33 And theſe are they that waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Ioel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſon of Aſsir, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael,

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered vpon the altar of the burnt offring, and on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for al the work of the place moſt holy, & to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* ſ ſons of Aaron: Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, Abiſhua his ſon,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok, his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throwout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it:

56 But the fields of the citie and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbes,

58 And Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes,

59 And Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of ſ family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of ſ halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manaſſeh by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, & out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſons of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of ſ tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbes: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with their ſuburbs,

68 And Iokneam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of ſ tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath w her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Mashal with her ſuburbs, & Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wildernes with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar were Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure

2 And the ſons of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, & Iahmai, & Ibſam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two & twẽty thouſand & ſix hũdred

3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for war, ſixe and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foure ſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ The ſonnes of Beniamin: Bela, and Bechar, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon and Vzzi, and Vzziel, & Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, & Eliezer, & Elioenai, & Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valor, was twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſons alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valor, were ſeuenteen thouſand, and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out to warre and battell.

12 Shuppim alſo & Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim the ſonnes of Aher.

13 ¶ The ſons of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, & Iezer, & Shallum the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare: but his concubine the Aramitiſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the ſiſter of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) & the name of the ſecond was Zelophehad: & Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Periſh, and the name of his brother was Shereſh, and his ſonnes were Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Vlam, Bedan. Theſe were the ſons of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hamoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida, were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his ſon, alſo Reſeph and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the townes thereof, Sechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, & Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, & Shomer, and

and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harneſer, and Shual and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heades of their fathers houſe, choyce *and* mighty men of valor, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout their genealogie of them ſ were apt to the warre *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Beniamin begate Bela his firſt borne: Aſhbel the ſecond, and Ahzarah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were* Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, & Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are ſ ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of ſ inhabitants of Geba, & they remoued them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begat Vzza, & Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away Huſhim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo & Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drone away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of Shimhi,

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothiiah

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon, (whoſe wiues name *was* Maachah)

30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 ¶And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* Meribaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz,

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne,

38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſons whoſe names *are* theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Ieuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſons of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers and had many ſons, and ſonnes ſonnes an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſsion

2 ¶Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſsions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, ſ prieſts, Leuites, & ſ Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of ſ children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of ſ children of Ephraim & Manaſſeh:

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Phares the ſon of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Ieroham, and Elah

Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroboam, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eaſtward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe *which* were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer did ordaine in their ſet office.

23 So they & their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of ſ houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of ſ Tabernacle by wards

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ſet office, and were ouer the chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning perteined to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made the ointment of ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ſet office ouer the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the Shew-bread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remayning* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were employed in that worke day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations, theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wines name *was* Maacha:

36 And his firſt borne ſon, Abdon, then Zur, & Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fel downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Phili-

Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorough therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fel likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsooke their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to cary tidings vnto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *euen* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying; Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer, in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast hee* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel, & the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, & Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the city of Dauid.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Dauid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who strengthened themselues with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three Mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselues in the middest of the parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD saued them by a great deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captaines went down to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, & the Philistins garrison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, O that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD:

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab he was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare

ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them* and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit he attained not to the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiantman of Kabzeel, who had done many actes: he ſlew two lyon-like men of Moab; alſo he went downe and ſlew a lyon in a pit in a ſnowie day.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of *great* ſtature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was a* ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, & pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, & ſlew him with his own ſpeare

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honorable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were*, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo, of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the Hararite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai ſ Huſhathite, Ilai ſ Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maachah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſonne of Zimri, and Toha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, & Obed, & Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed w bowes, & could vſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, & *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bow *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of Shemaa the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Beracha, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, & Shemariah, & Shephatiah ſ Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah ſ fourth, Ieremiah ſ fift,

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad ſ ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captains of the hoſte: one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, & the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iordane in the firſt moneth, when it had ouerflowen all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin & Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them, If ye bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhall be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklah, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare the shield and speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the war, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aronites, and with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadoka young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of thy fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times to know what Israel ought to do, the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their cõmandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell, expert in war, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could keepe ranke. They *were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand, & six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordane of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battel, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meale cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe, abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests & Leuits which *are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drane the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold ſ Arke, for ſ oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: where-

wherfore that place is called Perez Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God, that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke moe Wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, & Beeliada, & Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when ỹ Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seek Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, & went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD sayd vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim; and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters, therfore they called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods, there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroade in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, & God said vnto him, Go not vp after them, turne away from them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shalbe, when thou shalt heare a sound of goings in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therfore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all Lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, None ought to carry the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to cary the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto this place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Vriel ỹ chiefe and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah ỹ chiefe and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Ioel ỹ chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah, the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for ỹ we sought him not after ỹ due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the staues thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman the son of Ioel: and of his brethren, Asaph ỹ son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the soune of Kushaiah:

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and vnni, Eliab and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 Sa the Singers, Heman, Asaph and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of Brasse.

20 And Zachariah, & Aziel, & Shemiramoth, & Iehiel, & Vnni, & Eliab, & Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah & Eliphaleh, & Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, & Ieiel, & Azzariah with harpes on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites was for song: hee instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berchiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eleazar the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rams.

27 And Dauid was cloathed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, & the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of ỹ tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel with Psalteries, and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid delinered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgements of his mouth.

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant:

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do the wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew foorth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all ỹ gods of the people *are* idols, but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offring and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shalbe stable, ỹ it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth

earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let ſ sea roare, & the fulnes thereof, let the field reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay yee, Sane vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs togither, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſon of Iedithum, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, & his brethren the Prieſts before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in ſ high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto ſ LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman & Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by Name, to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God. And the ſonnes of Ieduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that ſ word of God came to Nathan, ſaying

4 Goe, and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build mee an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael, (whom I commaunded to feede my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not build me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the *ſheep* coate, *euen* from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

8 And I haue beene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moued no more, neither ſhall the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 Hee ſhall build me an houſe, and I will eſtabliſh his throne for euer.

13 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in my houſe, and in my kingdom for euer, & his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the LORD and ſaid, Who am I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, (or a great while to come and haſt regarded me according to ſ eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *ſpeake* more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making knowen all theſe great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme, *to bee* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribleneſs, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make

make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen be eſtabliſhed, ſ thy Name may bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael. *euen a* God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt told thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therfore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, O LORD, (ſ art God, & haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherwith Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to king Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer had warre with Tou) and *with him* all maner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amelek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh ſ king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttokes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, & told Dauid how ſ men were ſerued, and he ſent to meet thē (for ſ men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and put the battell in aray before ſ gate of the

the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battell was set against him, before and behind: he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abishai his brother and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab & the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when ỹ children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the Riuer: and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fledde before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe ỹ children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrie of the children of Ammon, and came & besieged Rabbah (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head & found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of ỹ children of Ammon. And Dauid, and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose *warre* at Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the gyant; and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foot*: And he also was the son of the gyant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the son of Shimea Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore & ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away ỹ iniquity of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, ỹ I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came vnto Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee,

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes (while ỹ the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes ỹ sword of

the

the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying thorowout all the coastes of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me now fall into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, hee repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed: but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, Graunt me the place of this threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue thee the oxen *also* for burnt offerings and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for *y* place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for hee was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: & he sent Masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, Solomon my sonne *is* yong and tender, & the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must bee* exceeding magnificall, of fame & of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to builde an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to builde an house vnto *y* Name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall bee a man of rest; and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes:

10 He shal build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will be his Father

Father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, & build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wildome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismaid.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, & yron without weight: (*for it is in abundance*) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? & hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of ỹ land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when Dauid was olde, and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priestes and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand, *were* to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith*.

6 And Dauid diuided them into courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Ladan, and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Ladan the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Ladan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei: *were* Iahath, Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zina the second: but Ieush and Beriah had not many sons: therfore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Iahar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of Amram: Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should Sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were* Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Micah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of Leui after the house of their fathers, *namely* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names, by their polles that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* numbred from twenty yeres olde and aboue:

28 Because

28 Because their office was to waite on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

29 Both for the Shew-bread, and for the fine floure for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* baked in the panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, acording to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another, for the gouernours of the sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one principall household, being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Iesbua, the tenth to Shechaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul.

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the soanes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes of *Hebron*, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Micah: of the sonnes of Micah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Micah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari, *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonsalso of Mushi, Mahli, & Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots euen against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, euen against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who should prophecie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, & Ioseph and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophecied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Iedithun: the sons of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, & Ieshaiah, Hashabiah,

and

and Mattithiah, first, vnder the hands of their father Iedithum, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziah, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for Song *in* the house of the LORD with cimbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asaph, Iedithun and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two thousand fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah: *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel *hee*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren, *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

CHAP. XXVI.

COncerning the diuisions of *the* porters, of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Ishniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the sixt, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathaneel the fift,

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sonnes and brethren strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosa of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe; (for though he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Thebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa, *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as wel the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to Shelomiah: then for Zechariah his sonne, (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes the house of Asuppim:

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came* fourth Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day,

and

and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah, *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite *were* Iehieli.

22 The sons of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the sonne of Moses *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethern by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne: and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things which Dauid the King, & the chiefe fathers, the Captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the Captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Iordane Westward in all businesses of the LORD, and in the seruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter, pertaining to God, and affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yere, of euery course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for ¶ first moneth *was* Iashobeam the son of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty & foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the Captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer ¶ course of the second moneth was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course *likewise were* twenty and foure thousand.

5 The third Captaine of the host for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a chiefe Prieſt, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *Captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fift *Captaine* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixt *Captaine* for the sixt moneth *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: & in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *Captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *Captaine* for ¶ eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *Captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *Captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *Captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *Captaine* for the twelfth moneth *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri ¶ son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah, ¶ son of Obadiah:

diah of Naphtaly, Ierimoth ỹ son of Azriel.
20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.
21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah; of Benjamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.
22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Ieroham: These were ỹ princes of the tribes of Israel.
23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would encrease Israel like the stars of the heauens.
24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.
25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fieldes, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.
26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.
27 And ouer the vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Siphmite.
28 And ouer the Oliue trees and the Sycomore trees that were in the low plaines, was Baalhanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioash.
29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.
30 Ouer the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the Asses, was Iedaiah the Meronothite.
31 And ouer the flockes was Iaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dauids.
32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man & a Scribe: & Iehiel the son of Hachmoni was the kings sonne.
33 And Ahithophel was the kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite was the kings companion.
34 And after Ahithophel was Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the kings army was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Dauid assembled al the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes & the Captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course: and the Captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and possession of the king and of his sonnes, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.
2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, & for the footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.
3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast bin a man of war, and hast shed blood.
4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be King ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen Iudah to bee the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make me king ouer all Israel:
5 And of all my sonnes, (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.
6 And he said vnto me, Solomon thy sonne, hee shall builde my house and my courts. for I haue chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.
7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdom for euer, if he be constant to do my commandements, and my iudgements, as at this day.
8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.
9 ¶ And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfit heart, & with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will bee found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.
10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong, and doe it.
11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his son the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, & of the treasuries thereof, & of the vpper chambers thereof, & of the inner parlors thereof, & of the place of ỹ Mercy-seat.
12 And the paterne of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, & of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:
13 Also for ỹ courses of the Priests & the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD
14 He gaue of gold by weight, for things of golde, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer by weight, for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:
15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of

of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlestick, and for the lampes thereof: and for the candlesticks of siluer by weight, *both* for the Candlestick, and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleth hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Alter of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD:

19 All this *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shalbe* w thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any maner of seruice: also the Princes & all the people *will be* wholly at thy cõmandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, Dauid the king said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet young and tender, and the worke *is* great, for the place *is* not for man, but for the LORD God

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to bee set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy House:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the wals of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to be made* by the handes of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: & of siluer ten thousand talents, and of brasse eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy

10 ¶ Wherfore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer al, and in thine hand *is* power and might, & in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and soiourners, as *were* all our fathers: our daies on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for mee, in the vprightnes of my heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in *the* imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, & prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy Statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congrega-

tion: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all ſ congregation bleſſed ſ LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offred burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullockes, a thouſand rammes, and a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king the ſecond time, and anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on ſ throne of the LORD as king in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, & al Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And al the princes & the mighty men and all the ſons likewiſe of king Dauid ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and beſtowed vpō him *ſuch* royall maieſtie as had not beene on any king before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſon of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* fourty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeers reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good olde age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne & his might, and the times ſ went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer al ſ kingdomes of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the ſon of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, & to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, & al the Congregation w him went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in ſ wildernes

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

5 Moreouer the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, & haſt made me to reigne in his ſtead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed, for thou haſt made me king ouer a people, like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue mee now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is ſo* great?

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked wiſdome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honor, ſuch as none of the kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſmen, which he placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

15 And the king made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as* plenteous as ſtones, and cedar trees made he as the ſycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the liunen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, & brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Ceders to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of ℣ LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him sweet incense, and for the continuall shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God, This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill, to graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me also Ceder trees, Firre trees, and Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse in yron, in stone & in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, & in crimson also to graue any manner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate & the barley, the oyle and the wine ẅ my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt neede, and we will bring it to thee in floates by sea to Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and sixe hundred.

18 And he set threescore & ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to bee* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaide it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, ℣ beames, the postes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most Holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vaile of blew and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranats, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillars before the Temple: one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left hand Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it *was* an hand breadth, & the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup *with* flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *&* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, & put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the basins, and Huram finished the worke that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God.

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, & the pomels and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh hookes. and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Then Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the Shewbread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the maner before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, & the spones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner dores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, & Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke

of

of the Couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the king in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the Tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the oracle of the houſe into the moſt Holy place; *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke, before the Oracle: but they were not ſeene without. And there it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke ſaue the two Tables which Moſes put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe:

12 Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their ſons and their brethren: being araied in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harpes, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Prieſtes, ſounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpeters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing & thanking the LORD: & when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *euen* the houſe of the LORD;

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid, that he would dwel in the thicke darkeneſſe.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael; (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there: neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might bee there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And hee ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits bread, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen,)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, there *is* no God like thee in heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt Couenant, and *ſhewſt* mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael:

yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deede dwell with men on the earth? Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, & turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the sin of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there bee dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land: what soeuer sore, or what soeuer sickenesse there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soeuer shalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, whē euery one (shal know his owne sore, & his owne griefe, and shall spread foorth his hands in this house:

30 Then heare ỹ from heauen thy dwelling place, & forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knoweest (for thou onely knoweest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy waies so long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the stranger ẅ is not of thy people Israel, but is come frō a far country for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, & thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, & doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer, and their supplication, and maintaine their cause.

36 If they sin against thee (for *there is* no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they bethinke themselues in the land whither they are carried captiue, and turne, & pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee ẅ all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue carried them captiues, & pray toward their land, ẅ thou gauest vnto their fathers, & *toward* the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offred a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxen, & an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So ſ king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise ſ LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar w Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, & all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, & haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen ſ there be no raine, or if I command the locust to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence amõgmy people;

14 If my people which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, & seeke my face, & turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and wil forgiue their sin, & wil heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine eares attend vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commaunded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then wil I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commaundements which I haue set before you, and shal go and serue other gods, and worship them,

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of ſ land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at ſ end of twenty yeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house.)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which heee built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, & chiefe of his captaines, & captains of his charets, & horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers: euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shal not dwel in the house of Dauid king of Israel, because the *places* are holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before ỹ porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the New Moones, and on the solemne Feastes three times in the yeere, *euen* the Feast of the vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weeks and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, & vntill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his cupbearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine acts, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit I beleeued not their words vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And shee gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, & Harpes & Psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred and threescore and fiue talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and gouernors of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold, went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer ỹ king made a great throne of yuory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steppes to the throne, with a foote stoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stayes,

19 And

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side & on the other, vpon the sixe steps There was not ỹ like made in any kingdom

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure golde: none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish, wᵗ the seruants of Huram: euery three yeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, & siluer, yuory, & apes, and peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all ỹ kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God hath put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and rayment, harneſſe, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon had foure thousand stalles for horses & charets, & twelue thousand horsemen, whō he bestowed in ỹ charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the kings, from the riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abundance.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the Propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, foarty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therfore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke ỹ he put vpon vs, & we wil serue thee

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to return answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men, that were brought vp with him that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, ỹ we may return answer to this people, wᵗ haue spoke to me, saying, Ease somewhat ỹ yoke ỹ thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people ỹ spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make ỹ it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to mee on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* ỹ the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered ỹ king, saying, What portiō *haue* we in Dauid? & *we haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the city of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him wᵗ stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 And all Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem he gathered of the house of Iudah

Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred & foure-score thousand chosen *men*, ỽ were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed ỽ words of ỽ LORD and returned from going against Ieroboam

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, & Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, & Azecah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, ỽ *are* in Iudah, & in Beniamin, fenced cities

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oile and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after thē out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalē to sacrifice vnto ỽ LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Iudah, & made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in ỽ way of Dauid & Solomō.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboā loued Maachah ỽ daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his cōcubines (for he took eighteen wiues, and three score concubines, and begate xxviij sons, and eight sons, and three score daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren, (*for he thought*) to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children, throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he desired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and three score thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalē, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith ỽ LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of ỽ LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I wil not destroy them, but I wil grant thē some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nenertheles, they shal be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, & tooke away ỽ treasures of ỽ house of ỽ LORD, & the treasures of the kings house he took all: he caried away also the shields of gold, ỽ Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, & committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboā strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one & fourty yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And

14 And he did euil, becauſe he prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, & of Iddo the ſeer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah ſet the battell in array with an army of valiant men of war, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battel in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpō mount Zemaraim, which*is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, & all Iſrael:

5 Ought ye not to know, *ỹ* the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſon of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath rebelled againſt his LORD

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to conſecrate himſelfe with a young bullock, and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a Prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts, *which* miniſter vnto the LORD *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices, and ſweet incenſe: the *ſhew* bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candleſticke of gold *wt* the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, and took cities frō him, Bethel *wt* the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboā recouer ſtrength again in the daies of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings *are* written in the ſtory of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the Altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the images, & cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, & the images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres: becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſaid vnto Iudah, Let

vs build these cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came to Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa & the people ỹ *were* wt him, pursued them vnto Gerar: & ỹ Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for ỹ feare of ỹ LORD came vpon them: and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in thē.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and caried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if yee forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath bin* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore: and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shal be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded ỹ Prophet, he took corrage and put away the abominable Idoles out of all the land of Iudah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, hee remooued her from being queene, because she had made an idole in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war vnto the fiue and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa

CHAP. XVI.

IN the six and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer, and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah and let his worke cease.

6 And Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge hoste, with very many charetes and horsemen? Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himselfe stroog in the behalfe of *them* whose heart is perfit towards him: Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, & put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage w him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of ȳ people ȳ same time.

11 ¶And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept w his fathers, & died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre which he had made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him on the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinde *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, & all Iudah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift vp in the waies of the LORD; moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶Also in the third yere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebediah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶And the feare of the LORD fel vpon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute-siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valor, & with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioined affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certaine* yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Go vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, sate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therfore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As ſ LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to ſ king, the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Go ye vp and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good vnto me, but euill?)

18 Againe he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that he may go vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying, after this manner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of al his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, Thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne,

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat ſ king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue only with the king of Israel.

31 And

31 And it came to passe when ỹ captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, ỹ they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from pursuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore hee said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſte, for I am woundęd.

34 And the battell encreaſed that day: howbeit the king of Israel ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ieruſalę

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ſet Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you take heed & do it: for *there is* no iniquity w̃ the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of ỹ Leuites, & of the Prieſts, & of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhal ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commaundement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not against the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Ismael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Alſo the Leuites *ſhalbe* officers before you. Deale courageouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and ỹ children of Ammon, & with thẽ, *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and ſet himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not ỹ God in heauen? and raleſt not ỹ ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power & might, ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who diddeſt driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and ganeſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, ſaying,

9 If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement or peſtilence, or famine, we ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name is in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, & Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldeſt not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, & deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, I *ſay*, how they reward vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iehaziel the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſon of Iehiel, the ſon of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſonnes

sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Bee not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: Behold, they come vp by the cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brooke before the wildernes of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*: set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed, to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fel before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in ye morning, and went forth into ye wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established, beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, hee appointed singers vnto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ And when they beganne to sing and to praise, the LORD set Ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon & Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay & to destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of ye inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernes, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among thē in abundance both riches with their dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therfore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So ye realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet, for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirty & fiue yeres old whē he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last, Behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make shippes to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, & of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because hee *was* the first borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthned himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of ye princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old

old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as he promised, to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

9 Then Iehoram went foorth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father. Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sicknes by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Fortie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri:

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu; and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he *is* the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram & wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God, sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe & tooke the captaines, of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Leuites *shalbe* porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about euery man with his weapons in his hands, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So ✠ Leuites & all Iudah did according to all things ✠ Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had bin king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar, and the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, God saue the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running & praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, & sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, & said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of ✠ horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priests of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by Dauid.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vnclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, & the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IOash *was* seuen yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe

diese, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, & also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation throw Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings Scribe, and the high Priests Officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, & the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, & strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold & siluer: and they offred burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred & thirty yeeres olde *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and Idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God came vpon Zecharah the son of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them Thus saith God; Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, & the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and nine yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD comanded, saying, The fathers shal not die for the childre, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ More-

5 ¶ Moreouer Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundred, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe forth to warr, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, *doe it*, be stroog for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the army of Israel? and the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen to Bethhoron, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to bee his gods, and bowned downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare, why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah, king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why should thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, & they fled euery man to his tent

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Bethshemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash, sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first & last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now After the time that Amaziah did turne away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, & slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres olde, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, & restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall at Gath, and the wal of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, & against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue giftes to Vzziah, and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem, at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also hee built towers in the desart, and digged many wels, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also* and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of vallour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred *y* made warre with mighty power to helpe the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings to *cast* stones.

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king and said vnto him, It pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be for* thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hond to burne incense; and while he was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priestes looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his son *was* ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twenty & fiue yeres old whe he began to reigne, & he regard sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of *y* LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrest he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and tenne thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead. ¶

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but hee did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, & burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slue in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim slue Maasciah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons and daughters, and tooke also away much spoyle from them, and brought the spoyle to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues again which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues and the spoile before the princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoyle cloathed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, & carried away captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Bethshemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Ginzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and trangressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Assyria: but hee helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For hee sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together ſ vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, & shut vp the doores of ſ house of the LORD, & he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, & all his wayes first & last, behold, they *are* written in ſ booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reign when he *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, & done that *it was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, & put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offred burnt offrings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath delinered them to trouble, to astonishment and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him and burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah.

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei; and of the sons of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctify, & on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first month, they made an ende.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, & the altar of burnt offering with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared & sanctified, & behold, they *are* before ſ altar of ſ LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and sprinckled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinckled the blood vpon ſ Altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar:

23 And they brought forth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king and the Congregation, and laid their hands vpon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel, for the king commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering *should bee made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, & of Gad the kings Seer, & Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Danid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: & when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of

offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes commaunded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee haue consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices and thanke offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the congregation brought, *was* three-score and ten bullockes, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambes, all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till the worke was ended, & vntill ¶ *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, & wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto ¶ LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters from the king and his princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiffenecked as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall find compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and mercifull, & will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from citie to city through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleuened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the Altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed & sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offrings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: the Priests sprinckled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers, for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim, & Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *clensed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Leuites and the Priests prayed the LORD day by day, *singing* with lond instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: & the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, & brake the images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his service the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *Hee appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offrings, & the burnt offrings for ſ Sabbaths, and for the new moons, & for the set feasts, as it is written in the Law of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Lawe of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah: they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, & the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning ſ heaps

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said; Since *the people* began to bring the offrings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah in the cities of the Priests, in *their* set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, aswell to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of ſ LORD his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities in euery seuerall city, *euen* they that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seeke his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to winne them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 Hee tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the citie, and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that ranne through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, & built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towres, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, bee not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs then with him.

8 With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselues vpon the wordes of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but hee *himselfe laide siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of ỹ hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shal not ỹ God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the Gods of Ierusalem, as against the God of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god they that came forth of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto ỹ LORD to Ierusalem, and precious to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: & he spake vnto him, and he gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done vnto him,

for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, & for all maner of pleasant iewels.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oyle, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the Sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built againe the hie places, which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and deale with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of ℣ LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In this house, & in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer

8 Neither will I any more remoone the foot of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, & to his people: but they would not hearken

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought ℣ LORD his God, & humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the citie of Dauid on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed theron peace offrings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold,

they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and hey buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon trespassed more & more

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne, king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

IOsiah *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the Altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, & the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, & made dust of *them*, & strowed *it* vpon the graues of them, that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about

7 And when he had broken downe the altars, and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land and the house; he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, & Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered at the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Israel, & all Iudah, and Beniamin, & they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hands of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings and to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did ſ worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meshallam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the work in any maner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah ſ Priest found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found ſ booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, they do *it*.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told ſ king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read it before ſ king.

19 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, & Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, & they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, ſ wife of Shallum ſ son of Tikuath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all ¶ works of their hands, therfore my wrath shall be powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shal ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, & didst rend thy clothes, & weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I wil gather thee to thy fathers and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah & Ierusalem.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & the Priests, and the Leuites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee caused all that were present in Ierusalem, and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD, in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the Holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build: *it shall not bee* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue *now* the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses according to the writing of Dauid king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the diuision of ¶ families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambs and kids, all for the Passeouer-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his Princes gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests & to the Leuites Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, & Nathaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, & Iehiel, & Iosabad chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offrings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, & fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses according vnto the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, & the Priestes sprinckled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in ¶ booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire according to the ordinance, but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and diuided *them* speedily amongst all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their place according to the commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the kings Seer: and the Porters *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: & Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee ȳ king of Iudah, I *come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would no turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Migiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah & Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, & all the singing men and ȳ singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, & made thē an ordinance in Israel, and behold they are written in ȳ Lamentations

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deed first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to cary him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, & put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, ẅ the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one & twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* frō the mouth of the LORD.

13 And hee also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, & pollated the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to thē by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, & on his dwelling place

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD rose against his people, till there was no remedie.

17 There-

19 Therefore he brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men wth the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels therof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sons vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ Now in the first yere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout al his kingdome, and *put it* also in writting, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia: All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is* *there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writting, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me al the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of ỹ LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which is in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he soiourneth, let the men of his place helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines,

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them* of the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had bin caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred seuenty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, fixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, fixe hundred sixty and fixe.
14 The children of Bigual, two thousand fifty and fixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and fixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, fixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and fixe.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.
39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum the children of Ater the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seede, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda: six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found, therefore were they as polluted, but from the Priesthood.
63 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things: till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred *and three score:*

65 Beside their seruants and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men & singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: *their* asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, whē they came to ỹ house of ỹ LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp Iesh̄ua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases (for feare *was* vpon them, because of ỹ people of those countries) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offring, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offring vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue mony also vnto the masons, and to the carpenters, and meat and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Ioppa; according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in ỹ second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesh̄ua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests, and the Leuites, & all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old, & vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesh̄ua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sons of Iudah together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by coarse, in praising & giuing thanks vnto the LORD: because he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was layd.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers who *were* ancient men that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the noyse of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, & the noise was heared a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, & to the chiefe of the fathers, & said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God as ye *doe*, and we do sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesh̄ua, and the rest of the chiefe of ỹ fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God; but we our selues together wil build vnto ỹ LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building:

5 And hired counsellers against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his raigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Hierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote

Bishlam

Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their companions the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great & noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, & the rest ¶ *are* on this side the riuer, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the River, and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue set vp the walls therof, and ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not pay tolle, tribute and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the reuenue of the kings.

14 Now because we haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour, therefore haue we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue mooued sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, & vnto ¶ rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue bin mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countryes* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payed vnto them.

21 Giue ye now commaundement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side ¶ riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, & said thus vnto them, Who hath cõmanded you to build this house, & to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai the gouernor on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into ¶ prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the wals, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, & said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, & to make vp these walls?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answer ¶ saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great king of Israel builded and set vp.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made gouernour;

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God, be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the king, let there search bee made in the kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs, concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the king made a Decree, and search was made in the house of the rolles, where the treasures were laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha in the palace that *is* in the Prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offred sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly layd, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee restored and brought againe vnto the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, I make a decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both young bullockes and rammes, and lambes for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priestes, which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I haue made a Decre, that whosoeuer shall altar this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a Decree let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai Gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on ſ third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the rest of the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this house of God, with ioy,

17 And offered at the Dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which *is* at Ierusalem, as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passouer vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified

purified toge ther, al of them were pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated thēselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chief Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth, began he to go vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the Law of the LORD, & to do *it*, & to teach in Israel, statutes and iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of ſ commandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king and of his seuen counsellers to enquire concerning Iudah, and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand,

15 And to cary the siluer and gold which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 And all the siluer and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of ſ people and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this mony, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of ſ house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow: bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all ſ treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shal require of you, it bee done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oile, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoeuer is commaunded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute, or customes vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God ſ *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not do the Law of thy God, and the lawe of the king, let iudgment be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And

28 And hath extended mercy me vnto before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to go vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, & *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Parosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pathath-Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, and w him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael: and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab: Obadiah the son of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah: and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad: Iohanan the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men, also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli the sonne of Leui the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sons, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid & the princes had appointed for the seruice of ſ Leuits, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of thē were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right away for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of ſ chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer-vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuits, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the golde, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer & the gold, and the vessels weighed in the

the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth, the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number & by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time

35 Also the children of those that had beene caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offrings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninty & six rams, seuenty & seuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the Kings Liuetenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seede haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers haue bin chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my bread, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fel vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God:

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* we *beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, and our Priests beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of *y* lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs, till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men & women, and children: for *y* people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, *one* of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therfore let vs make a couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra aroſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſon of Eliaſhib; and *when* he came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throwout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem,

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah & Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, & let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Only Ionathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſon of Tikuah were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the Prieſts there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak and his brethren Maaſiah and Eleezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſons of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelajah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, & Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah,

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benajah, Bedajah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, & Nathã, & Adajah

40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iaddau, & Ioel, Benajah

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

THE

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe wordes of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in ſ̄ prouince, *are* in great affliction and repreach: the wal of Ieruſalem alſo is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements which thou cōmandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements and do them: though there were of you caſt out vnto ſ̄ vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place ſ̄ I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man: For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: now I had not beene *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid vnto mee (the Queene alſo ſitting by him.) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for ſ̄ houſe ſ̄ I ſhal enter into. And the king granted me according to ſ̄ good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters (now the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horemen with me.)

10 When Sanballet the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither tolde I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, & to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and ſ̄ gates thereof were conſumed w̄ fire.

14 Thē I went out to ſ̄ gate of ſ̄ fountain, & to ſ̄ kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in ſ̄ night by ſ̄ brook, & viewed ſ̄ wall, & turned backe, & entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs build vp the wal of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God ẅ was good vpon me, as also ſ kings wards that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hãds for this good *work*

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, & Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Gesem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and dispised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the kings?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah, they sanctified it vnto the towre of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto thē repaired Merimoth the son of Vriah the son of Koz: & next vnto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired, but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah, they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the gold-smithes: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and *next* vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath Moab, repaired the other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah, they built it, and set vp the dores therof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it; and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, & vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Iesshua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maasejah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, & the towre which lieth out from the kings high house that

was

was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they built, if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are despised: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee; for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the wals of Ierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, *when* the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, From al places whence ye shal returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and arose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be ye not afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shieldes, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded by his side, & *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, til the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guarde, which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many, therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that wee may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We wil restore *them* and will require nothing of them: so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then called I the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus bee he shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernour that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that *which* was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choise sheepe: also foules were prepared for mee, and once in tenne dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates.)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meete together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so ỹ I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee in like maner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now shall it bee reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou saiest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke,

worke, that it be not done: now therefore *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah, the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetable, who *was* shut vp, and he said; Let vs meete together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should bee afraid, and doe so, and sin, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fift day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deedes before mee, and vttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sun be hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem and to Iudah euery one vnto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand one hundred seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, fiue hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Bigual, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety & fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, & Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth seuen hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The

33 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

34 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

35 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

36 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

37 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.

38 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

39 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

40 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

41 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

42 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.

43 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seuenteene.

44 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

45 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

46 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

47 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

48 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

49 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

50 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

51 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

52 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Paseah,

53 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

54 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

55 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

56 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

57 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

58 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

59 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon the children of Giddel,

60 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon,

61 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

62 And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Mela, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, whether they *were* of Israel.

63 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

64 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gildeadite to wife and was called after their name.

65 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

66 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, That they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood *vp* a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

67 ¶ The whole Congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

68 Beside their manservants, and their maidseruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.

69 Their horses, seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:

70 *Their* camels foure hundred thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.

71 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basins, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

72 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

73 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all y people gathered themselues togeather as one man, into the streete that *was* before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Lawe of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and

and women, and all that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water gate, from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and the women, & thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood vpon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, & Maaſeiah, on his right hand and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the ſight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God; and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſayd vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commanded by Moſes, that y children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, & in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Go forth vnto the mount, & fetch oliue branches, and pine branches, & mirtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thick trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, & in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, & with ſacke-clothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, & cried with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer & euer and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *euen* thou *art* LORD alone, thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, & all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chooſe Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart faithfull before thee, and madeſt a couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it*, I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy

words

words, for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and hearde̊st their crie by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes, and wonders vpon Pharaoh, & on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreouer thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou camest down also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and true lawes, good statutes, and commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, & broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should goe in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifolde mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fortie yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes, and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed ✝ land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og, king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, & broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, & a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, welles digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slue thy Prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee & they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: & according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did euill againe before thee, therfore lestest thou thē in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer thē: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them frō heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgments (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou forbeare them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therfore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seeme little before thee, that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done

ſight, but we haue done wickedly.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our Fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſeruants this day, and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuits, *and* Prieſts ſeale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

NOw thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirſhatha the ſon of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Gennethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah, theſe *were* the Prieſts.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel,

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu:
14 The chiefe of the people, Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, & all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of ſ lands vnto ſ Law of God, their wiues, their ſons, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding.

29 They clane to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moſes the ſeruant of God, & to obſerue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, & *that* we would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the exaction of euery debt.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yerely, w the third part of a ſhekel, for ſ ſeruice of ſ houſe of our God

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat offring, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the ſet feaſtes, and for the holy things, and for the ſin offering to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among ſ Prieſts, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the Law:

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all trees, yere by yere, vnto ſ houſe of ſ LORD,

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſons, & of our cattell (as it is written in the Law) and the firſtlings of our heards, & of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts ſ miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* wee ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, & our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine & of oile, vnto the Prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſon of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto ſ houſe of our God to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, & the children of Leui ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the Sanctuary, & the Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters and the ſingers. and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ieruſalem,

rusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chiefe of the province that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of ſ̃ children of Beniamin. Of ſ̃ children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſon of Vzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the ſon of Baruch the ſonne of Col-Hozeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the ſons of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meshullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaseiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri was their ouerſeer, and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, was ſecond ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meshullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, were eight hundred twenty & two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Pashur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai, the ſonne of Azareel the ſon of Ahasai, the ſonne of Meshilemoth the ſonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel, the ſon of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Hashub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Hashabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, had the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, & Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, were two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred ſeuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Israel, of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ierusalem, was Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſon of Hashabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Asaph, the ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and in the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof.

29 And at En Rimmon, and at Zareah and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & in their villages, at Lachiſh, & the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, from Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Aijah, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craſteſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuiſions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe are the Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Gennetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui,

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in ỹ watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Hilkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian

23 The sonnes of Leui the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebia, and Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wal toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zachariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shamaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thanks went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were *some* appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offrings, for the first fruites, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fieldes of the cities the portions of the law for the Priestes and Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For

46 For in the day of Dauid and Aſapah of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the booke of Moſes in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite & the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſsing.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that thy ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the prieſt hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and after certaine dayes, obtained I leaue of the king:

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therfore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 The contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein which brought fiſh and all manner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euil thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, & charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burthen be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, & ſpare me according to the greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and plucke off their haire, & made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſons, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king

ouer all Israel neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrang wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood & of ſ Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, & appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſines:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the Palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many daies, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt vnto all the people that were preſent in Shuſhan the palace: both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene, and blew *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers, one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the ſtate of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law: none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the ſeuen chamberlains that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the princes her beauty: for ſhe *was* faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the kings commandement by his chamberlaines, therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaid to the wiſemen, which knew the times (for ſo *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law, and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeuen Princes of Perſia, and Media, which ſaw the kings face, *and* which ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

15 What ſhall we doe vnto the Queene Vaſthi according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes; Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deede of the Queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall diſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported: The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the kings Princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let there go a royall commandement from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her royall eſtate vnto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhall make, ſhalbe publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues ſhall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying pleaſed the king, and the Princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he ſent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare

beare rule in his owne house and that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgines sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, vnto the custody of Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai the sonne of Iair the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish a Beniamite;

6 Who had been caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had bin caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And hee brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, & the maid was faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the kings house & he preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to the King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women,)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euen shee went, and on the morow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king; she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and fauour in his sight more then all the virgins, so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made a release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when shee was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in *the* kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the doore, were wroth, & sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, why tranſgreſſeſt thou ỹ kings commandment?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for hee had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence; then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherfore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Ader.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the Prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, that they may be deſtroyed: and I will pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes enemie.

11 And the king ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo, to do with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings Prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a prey:

14 The coppy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The Poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the citie Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the citie, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate, for none *might* enter into the kings gate, clothed with ſackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince whitherſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in ſackecloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhee ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but hee receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlaines, whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a cõmandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreete of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate;

7 And Mordecai tolde him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Iewes to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, & to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in vnto the king, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and tolde Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, & gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſeruants, and the people of the kings prouinces do know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman ſhall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then

17 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there enlargement and deliuerance ariſe vnto the Iewes, from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* returne Mordecai *thꝰ anſwere*:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royal *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe ouer againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſate vpon his royall throne in ỹ royall houſe ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the queene ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained fauour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the king vnto her; What wilt thou queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and to performe my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhal prepare for them, and I wil doe to morrow as the king hath ſaid.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in ỹ kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheles, Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, he ſent and called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the princes, and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea, Eſther the queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banket that ſhe had prepared but my ſelfe. and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a gallowes bee made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon, then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banket. And the thing pleaſed Haman; and he cauſed the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king ſleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had tolde of Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the kings Chamberlaines, the keepers of the doore, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath bin done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid vnto him, What ſhalbe done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell be brought which the king *vſeth* to weare, & the horſe that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of ỹ kings moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horſeback through

the ſtreet of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man, whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparel, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the city, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had be fallen him: then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes before whom thou haſt begun to fal, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banket that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banket with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the king ſaid againe vnto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banket of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhalbe granted thee? and what is thy requeſt, and it ſhalbe performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome?

3 Then Eſther the queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauor in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, & to periſh: but if we had bin ſold for bondmen & bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although ſ enemy could not counteruaile ſ kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the queene, Who *is* he? and where *is* he that darſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The aduerſary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queene.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banket of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the queene: for he ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banket of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*: Then ſaid the king, Will he force the queene alſo before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the king, Behold alſo the gallowes, fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſayd, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Eſther the queene; and Mordecai came before the king: for Eſther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, and beſought him with teares, to put away ſ miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the king held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, & the thing ſeeme right before the king, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerſe the letters deuiſed by Haman, the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I endure to ſee the euill that ſhal come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee ſ deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, & ſeale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, may no man reuerſe.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, & the deputies, and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, & vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, & sealed it wᵗ the kings ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish al the power of the people and prouince ỹ would assult them, *both* little ones, and women, *and to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 *So* the Postes that rode vpon mules *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings comandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of blue and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the kings commandement: & his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commaundement & decree drew nere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces & the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them:

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha & Adalia, and Aridatha

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman ỹ son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the tenne sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what *is* thy requeste further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king let it be granted to the Iewes, which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the foureteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slue three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slue of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On ỹ thirteenth day of ỹ month Adar, and on ỹ fourteenth day of the same, rested they, & made it a day of feasting & gladnes

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladnes.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar a *day* of gladnes and feasting, & a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should kepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherin the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth, which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that

they

they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them.

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to conſume them and to deſtroy them.

25 But when *Eſther* came before ſ king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, & of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordeined and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them: ſo as it ſhould not faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould bee* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them periſh frō their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And he ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelues, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, & vpon ſ yles of ſ ſea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the king aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahaſuerus, & great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, & that man was perfect and vpright, and one that feared God and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were born vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the Eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the daies of *their* feaſting were goneabout, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, & roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all. For Iob ſaid, It may bee that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them.

7 And ſ LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in ſ earth, and from walking vp & downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaith, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about al that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he wil curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power: onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth frō ſ preſence of ſ LORD

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 An d

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe & the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and sayd, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away; yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tel thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away: blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

AGaine, there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and sayd, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou moouedst me against him, to destroy him without cause?

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to his face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of ỹ fooliſh women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-child conceiued.

4 Let that day be darknes, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darknesse seize vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see ỹ dawning of ỹ day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and beene quiet, I should haue slept, then had I beene at rest,

14 With

14 With kings & counsellers of ſ earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues.
15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:
16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bin: as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.
17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the weary be at reſt.
18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.
19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.
20 Wherfore is light giuen to him that *is* in milery, & life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule?
21 Which long for death, but it *commeth* not, and digge for it more then for hid treaſures:
22 Which reioyce continually, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?
23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whoſe way is hid, & whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my ſighing cõmeth before I eat, & my roarings are powred out like ſ waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.
26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſayd,
2 *If* we aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?
3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.
4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faineſt: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightneſſe of thy wayes, & thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed beeing innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Euen as I haue ſeene, they ſ plow iniquity, and ſow wickednes, reape the ſame.
9 By ſ blaſt of God they periſh, & by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.
10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voice of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the yong lyons are broken.
11 The old lyon periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtout lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:
14 Feare came vpon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to ſhake.
15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.
16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,
17 Shal mortal mã be more iuſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he put no truſt in his ſeruants, and his Angels he charged with folly:
19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before ſ moath.
20 They are deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer without any regarding *it*.
21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them goe away? they die euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?
2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and enuy ſlayeth the ſilly one.
3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.
5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.
6 Although affliction commeth not foorth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as the ſparkes fly vpward.
8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:
9 Which doeth great things and vnſearchable: marueilous things without number.
10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the fields:
11 To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafety.
12 He diſappointeth the deuices of the crafty, ſo that their hands cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.
13 Hee taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftines: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.
14 They meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man, whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He

19 He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea,in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee fro̅ death: and in warre from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy Tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visite thy habitation,and shalt not sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shall be great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne commeth in,in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it,and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob answered and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity laide in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are swallowed vp.
4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauory,be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch,are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request!and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand,and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quit from me?
14 To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend, but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away,
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce,*and* wherin the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, they vanish: when it is hot they are consumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aside,they goe to nothing,and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came hither, and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing, ye see *my* casting downe,and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of ȳ mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will holde my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherin I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speaches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and yon digge *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content,looke vpon me,for it is euident vnto *you* if I lie.
29 Returne,I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS *there* not an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity: and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe,I say,When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust: my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent with owthope.
7 O remember that my life is winde! mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue,shall come vp no *more*.
10 He shall returne no more to his house

house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea or a whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shal comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visite him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burthen to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, & make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly encrease.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 Whileſt it *is* yet in his greeneſſe, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose truſt shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not indure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sun, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wraped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips *with* reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should man be iust with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars therof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the waues of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, & wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, & I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, Who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proude helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* I would not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voice:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I *speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and of iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me; *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life

22 This *is* one thing, therfore I said *it*: he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into ỹ hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of ỹ Iudges thereof: if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they flee away, and see no good.

26 They are passed away as ỹ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I wil forget my cõplaint, I will leaue off my heauines, & comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there any daies-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me;

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soule is weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes;

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made mee, and fashioned me together round about, yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powred mee out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast cloathed mee with skinne and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life, & fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hidde in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* wil I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe merueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the woombe? O that I had giuen vp the ghost, & no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene: I should haue been caried from the woombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, & let me alone, ỹ I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death:

22 A land of darknes as darknes it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words bee answered? and should a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee:

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heauen, what canst thou do? deeper then hel, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For vaine man would bee wise: though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt

13 If

15 If thou prepare thine heart, & ſtretch out thine hands towards him;
14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy Tabernacles:
15 For then ſhalt thou liſt vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt and ſhalt not feare:
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away.
17 And *thine* age ſhall bee clearer then the noone day: thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt bee ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.
19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall make ſute vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and they ſhall not eſcape, and their hope *ſhall be as* the ginning vp of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob anſwered and ſaid,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.
3 But I haue vnderſtanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he anſwereth, him. ſ inſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorn
5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.
7 But aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the foules of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee.
8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whoſe hand *is* the ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all mankind.
11 Doeth not the eare try words? and the mouth taſte his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of dayes vnderſtanding.
13 With him *is* wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, hee ſhutteth vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp, alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoiled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 He remoueth away the ſpeach of the truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darkeneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth thee nations, and ſtraitneth them *againe*.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernes *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to ſtagger, like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LOe mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almightie, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Phyſitians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether holde your peace, & it ſhould be your wiſedome.
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?
10 He will ſtirely reprone you, if ye doe ſecretely accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone ſ I may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will maintaine mine own waies before him.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now I haue ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me, then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 With-

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere; or let me speake, and answere thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to & fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths, thou settest a print vpon the heeles of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such a one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his months *are* ẅ thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that he may rest till he shall accomplish, as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth and wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp;

12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens be no more they shall not awake nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time and remember me!

14 If a man die shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 For now thou numbrest my steppes, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountaine falling commeth to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shal haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wiseman vtter vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth vttereth thine iniquity, and ỹ choosest the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lippes testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? & doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou ỹ we know not? *what* vnderstandest ỹ, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the grayheaded, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small ẅ thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 What *is* man, that hee should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable & filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes and the number of yeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that he shall returne

turne out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid, they ſhall prevaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* neck, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face *w* his fatnes, & maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes, which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued traſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the Congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceite.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shal vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*, if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you & ſhake my head at you

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mooning of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanenеſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me *w* his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully; they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his maker.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is ſoule with weeping, and on mine eye lids is the ſhadow of death.

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man *w* God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour.

22 When a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not returne

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doeth not mine eye continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put me in a ſurety with thee, who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorrow: and all my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonied at this and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, do you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is ſhort becauſe of darkneſſe.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I haue ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterward wee will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himselfe in his anger: shal the earth be forsaken for thee? and shal the rocke be remooued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shalbe put out, & the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shalbe darke in his Tabernacle, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shal take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the groũd: and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten: and destruction *shalbe* ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the strength of his skinne: *euen* the first borne of death, shall deuoure his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shal bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his Tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shal his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

18 Hee shall bee driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *haue* sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall bee astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue yee reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selues strange to me.

4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye wil magnifie your selues against me, & plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now ỹ God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloude, but *there is* no iudgement.

8 He hath fenced vp my way, that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, & he gaue me no answere: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of mine owne body.

18 Yea, young children despised me: I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against mee.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skine of my teeth.

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke:

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:

26 And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, & mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my reines be consumed within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath

bringeth

bringeth the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgment.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for this *I* make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the sprit of my vnderstanding causeth mee to answere.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the cloudes:

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his handes shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednes be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and hee shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for he shall restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, & hath forsaken the poore, *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shalbe in straits: euery hand of the wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, & shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, & the bow of steale shall strike him through.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body: *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall, terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shal consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shal reueale his iniquity, and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare deligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, & their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the grane.

14 Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.

19 God layeth vp his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him: and hee shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet:

24 His breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternes of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie down alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, *which* yee wrongfully imagine againſt me.

28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the Prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not aſked them that goe by the way? & doe ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction, they ſhall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him *what* hee hath done?

32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the graue, and ſhall remaine in the tombe.

33 The clods of the valley ſhalbe ſweet vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then cõfort ye me in vaine, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wiſe may be profitable vnto himſelfe?

3 *Is* it any pleaſure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gain *to him* that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great, and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe haue beene broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkneſſe that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the height of the Starres how high they are.

13 And thou ſaieſt, How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men haue trodden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, whoſe foundation was ouerflowen with a flood?

17 Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe for them?

18 Yet hee filled their houſes with good things: but the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.

20 Whereas our ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint not thy ſelfe with him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold as duſt, and the *golde* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhalbe thy defence, and thou ſhalt haue plenty of ſiluer.

26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and he ſhall ſaue the humble perſon.

30 He ſhall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the puritie of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter, my ſtroke is heauier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill *my* mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him;

9 On

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, § I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tryed me, I shall come forth as golde.

11 My foote hath held his stepe, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed the wordes of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almightie, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the landmarkes, they violently take away flockes, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away § asse of the fatherles, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desart, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* foode for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his corne in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without cloathing, that they *haue* no couering in the colde.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their winepresses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they dig through houses *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: *so doth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, he shalbe no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth § barren, *that* beareth not: & doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth also the mightie with his power: he riseth vp, and *no man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safetie, whereon he resteth, yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in all his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be clean that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, & it shineth not, yea the Starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? & *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds, & the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, vntill the day and night come to an ende.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth through the proud.
13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but ỹ thunder of his power, who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreouer, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgment, and the Almighty who hath vexed my soule;
3 All the while my breath is in me, and the Spirit of God is in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speake wickednes, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die I will not remoue my integritie from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he ỹ riseth vp against me, as ỹ vnrighteous.
8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours which they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword, and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those ỹ remaine of him, shalbe buried in death: & his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay:
17 He may prepare it, but the iust shal put it on, & the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.
20 Terrors take holde on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East wind carieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God shall cast vpon him, and not spare: he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clape their hands at him, & shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely there is a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold, where they fine it.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.
3 He setteth an ende to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the waters forgotten of the foote: they are dryed vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for ỹ earth out of it cometh bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it are the place of Saphyrs: and it hath dust of gold.
7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, & which ỹ vultures eye hath not seene,
8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the rocke: hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rocks, & his eye seeth enery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it foond in the land of the liuing.
14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed for ỹ price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it, shall not be for iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearles: for the price of wisedome is aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it bee valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then commeth wisedome? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid frō ỹ eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the endes of the earth, and seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it and declare it; hee prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreouer Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as in monethes past, as in the dayes when God preserued me.
3 When his candle shined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked thorow darkenesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my Tabernacle:
5 When the Almightie was yet with me, when my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the city, when I prepared my seate in the streete:
8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, and stood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.
10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard me, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw me, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feete was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the iawes of the wicked, and pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand:
19 My roote was spread out by waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogges of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profite me, in whom olde age was perished?
3 For want & famine they were solitarie: flying into the wildernesse in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots for their meat.
5 They were driuen forth from among men (they cryed after them, as after a theefe)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caues of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea I am their by word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they rayse vp against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.
14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue my soule as the wind, and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coate.
19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare mee: I stand vp, and thou regardest mee not.
21 Thou art become cruell to me: with thy strong hand, thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou

22 Thou liftest mee vp to the winde; thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and *to the* house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregation

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owles.

30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my *bones* are burnt with heate.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me bee weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat, yea, let my off spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an haynous crime, Yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man seruant, or of my maid seruant, when they contended with me,

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp: and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue with-held the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loines haue not blessed me, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath beene secretly entised, or my mouth hath kissed my hand,

28 This also were an iniquity to bee *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hateth me, or lift vp my selfe when euil found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete: *but* I opened my doores to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, as Adam by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! behold my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersarie had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof complaine:

39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof

without money, or haue caused the owners thereof to loose their life:

20 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answere Iob, because hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because hee iustified himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you; and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Least ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speaches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more:)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore, Iob I pray thee, heare my speaches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him, for hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and and his soule dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse.

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith

saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found a ransome.

25 His flesh shall bee fresher then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

FVrthermore Elihu answered and said.

2 Heare my words, O ye wisemen, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare trieth words, as ỹ mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye men of vnderstanding: far be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not do wickedly, neither wil the Almighty peruert iudgment.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed ỹ whole world?

14 If he set his heart vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.

23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake in pieces mightie men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes; and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider any of his wayes:

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde, he will recompense it, whether thou refuse or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 My desire *is that* Iob may be tryed vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and* What profit shall I haue, *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?

4 I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens, and see, & behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profite* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen?

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest, thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, & I wil shew thee, that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnes to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfit in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisedome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eies from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in coards of affliction:

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, & their transgressions ỹ they haue exceeded

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the vncleane.

15 Hee deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would hee haue remooued thee out of the straite *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliuer thee.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their places.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they power downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreading of the clouds, *or* ỹ noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in abundance.

32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, *by the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his lightning vnto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, & he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce, great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 Hee

7 Hee ſealeth vp the hand of euery man: that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the North.

10 By the breath of God iroſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitened.

11 Alſo by watering hee wearieth the thicke cloud: he ſcattereth his bright cloud

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels, that they may doe whatſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous works of God:

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde*?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him; *for* we cannot order *our ſpeech* by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shal it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhalbe ſwallowed vp.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds; but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maieſtie.

23 Touching the Almightie, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power and in iudgement, and in plentie of iuſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, & anſwere thou me.

4 Where waſt thou when I laide the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof faſtened? or who laide the corner ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, & all the ſons of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 Or *who* ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake foorth, *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and heere ſhall thy proude waues be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes: *and* cauſed the day ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from *y* wicked their ligh is withholden, and the hie arme ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entered into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death been opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkeneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the pathes *to* the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is *y* light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth *where* no man is: *on* the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring foorth?

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.

31 Canſt thou bind the ſweete influences of Pleiades? or looſe the bands of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinance of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings that they may go, and ſay vnto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome? or who can ſtay ſ bottels of heauen,

38 When the duſt groweth into hardneſſe, and the clouds cleaue faſt together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the appetite of the yong lyons,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the coçert to lie in wait?

41 Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canſt thou marke when the hinds do calue?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed ſ bands of ſ wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wilderneſſe, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying of the driuer.

8 The range of ſ mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to ſerue thee? or abide by the crib?

10 Canſt thou bind the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt in him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the Peacockes, or wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or ſ the wild beaſt may break them.

16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt ſ make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the vallley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meete the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer rattleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 Hee ſwalloweth the ground with fiercenеſſe and rage: neither beleeueth hee that it *is* not the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob and ſaid,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer: yea twiſe, but I wil proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

7 Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 Decke thy ſelfe now *with* maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low, and treade downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauill of his belly.

17 He moueth his taile like a Cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 *He is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the ſhady trees, in the couert of the reed and ſennes.

22 The ſhady trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnſt thou draw out Leuiathan with a hooke? or his tongue with a coard *which* thou lettest downe.

2 Canſt thou put an hooke in his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shal ſ copanions make a banket of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his ſkin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, ſ hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt down, euē at ſ ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath prenented me that I ſhould repay *him? whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terible round about.

15 *His* ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning

19 Out of his mouth go burnings lamps, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.

25 When he raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid; by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him ſ laieth at him cānot hold: the ſpeare, ſ dart nor the harbergeon.

27 Hee eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtoones are turned with him into ſtuble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtuble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

30 Sharp ſtones *are* vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.

31 He maketh ſ deep to boile like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him: one would thinke the deepe to be hoarie.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, & I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, & declare ſ vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo that after the LORD had ſpoke theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhal pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, & did according as the LORD commanded them: & LORD also accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, & all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Ketia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and forty yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, & full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSALME. I.

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seate of the scornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shalbe like a tree plated by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leafe also shal not wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

WHy doe the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselues, and ¶ rulers take counsell together against the LORD, & against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their coards from vs.

4 Hee that sitteth in the heauens shall laugh: ¶ LORD shal haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, and vexe him in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my king vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aske of me and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: & the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O yee kings: be instructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased ¶ trouble me? many are they ¶ rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me, my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that haue set *themselues* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O *ye* sonnes of men, how long *will ye* turne my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not, commune with

with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs any good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 I will both lay me downe in peace and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt mee dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednеſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward thy holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulneſſe in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickednеſſe: their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule alſo is ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning, all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe, it waxeth olde, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie: for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lion, teting *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be Iniquity in my hands;

4 If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him ſ without cauſe is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him treade downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh ſ iuſt: for the righteous God trieth the hearts & reines.

10 My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he wil whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordeineth his arrowes againſt the perſecuters.

14 Behold, he trauelleth with iniquity, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall

come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and I will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained;

4 What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels: and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands: thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorough the pathes of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vppon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad & reioyce in thee: I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou sittest in the throne, iudging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: hee hath prepared his throne for iudgment.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse; hee shall minister iudgment to the people in vprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *praise* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When hee maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me; thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgment *which* hee executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgments *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shal not be moued: for *I shall* neuer *be* in aduersity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are priuily set against the poore.

9 He lyeth in wait secretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth and humbleth himselfe that the poore may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotte, he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou

14 Thou hast seene it, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seek out his wickednesse till thou find none.

16 The LORD is king for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: How say ye to my soule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may privily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD tryeth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shal raine snares, fire and brimstone, & an horrible tempest: this *shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lippes, *and* with a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shal cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips *are* our own, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD:) I will set *him* in safety from him *that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* siluer tryed in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician: *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily, how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpo the children of men, to see if there were any *that* did vnderstand *and* seeke God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthie: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity, no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 There were they in great feare, for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shalbe glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, who shall abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his* owne hurt and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not his money out to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God, for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my

2 *O my soule*, thou hast sayd vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in *y* earth, and to *y* excellent, in whom *is* al my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lippes.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD who hath giuen me counsel: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I haue set the LORD alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

9 Therfore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footesteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: rencline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speach.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou that saueſt by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppresse me: *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steppes: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 Like as a Lyon *that* is greedie of his pray, and as it were a young Lyon lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chiefe musician, *a Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD *y* words of this song in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he sayd,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 The sorrowes of death compassed me: and the floods of vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hils moued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoake out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon Cherub, & did flye, yea, he did flye vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the Highest gaue his voyce, haile stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of many waters,

37 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes, according to the cleanes of my hands hath he recompenced me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his Statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therfore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnes: according to the cleannesse of my hands in his eyesight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward, thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God wil enlighten my darknes

29 For by thee I haue runne through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tryed: he is a buckler, to all those that trust in him.

31 For who *is* God saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds feete: and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warr: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that my feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them, they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beate them small as the dust before the winde, I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the strivings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, shall serue me.

44 As soone as they heare of me, they shall obey me; the strangers shall submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraide out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke, and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that auengeth me, and subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou listest me vp aboue those that rise vp against me; thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anoynted, to Dauid and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words vnto the end of the world: in them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shalbe innocent frō the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD *my* strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary; and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, & in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heauen, with the saning strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce.

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnes: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, & thou gauest *it* him, *euen* length of daies for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for euer: for thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, which they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turne their backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* wil we sing & praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered, they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he lighteth in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou diddest make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as a* rauening and a roaring lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in y midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far frō me, O LORD, O my strength haste thou to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword, my darling from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue

21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him, all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him, your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eat and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall bee borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* my shepheard, I shal not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in greene pastures: hee leadeth mee beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rodde, and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou annointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shal follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

A Psalme of Dauid.

THE earth *is* the LORDS and the fulnesse thereof, the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? & who shal stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath cleane handes, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeketh thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong & mighty, the LORD mighty in battel.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue bene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercie remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercie and trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: & he will shew them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the LORD: for he shall plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soule & deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let

21 Let integrine and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge mee, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD, *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prooue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocency, ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place where thine honor dwelleth.

9 Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whoſe hand *is* miſchiefe: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity: redeem me, & be merciful vnto me.

12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? the LORD *is* the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes, came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble hee ſhall hide me in his pauillion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.

8 *When thou ſaidſt*, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I ſeeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD will take me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a plaine path, becauſe of mine enemies.

12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſe vp againſt me, & ſuch as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 Waite on the LORD: be of good courage, & he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: waite, I ſay on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me, leſt if thou be ſilent to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my ſupplications when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp mine hands toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours, giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his handes, he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD *is* their ſtrength, and he *is* the ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O ye mighty) giue vnto y LORD glory & ſtrength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* powerfull, the voyce of the LORD *is* full of maieſtie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He

6 He maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and Syrion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voice of the LORD diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: he LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forests: and in his Temple doeth euery one speake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A Psalme *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but ioy *commeth* in ỹ morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD by thy fauour thou hast made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? shal the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercie vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end ỹ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily; be thou my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke, and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for ỹ *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I cõmit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regarde lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble: thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roume

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea*, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, & let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake grieuous things proudly and contemptiously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD, for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a strong citie.

22 For I said in mine haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, & he shal strengthen your heart: all ye ỹ hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

2 Blessed

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee: and mine iniquity haue I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found, surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, ℣ shalt preserue me from trouble, thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a lowd noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in store-houses.

8 Let the earth feare ℣ LORD: let all ℣ inhabitants of ℣ world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake and it was done, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From ℣ place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shal he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

℣ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 They looked vnto him and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, & ℣ LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste & see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 The eies of ℣ LORD *are* vpon ℣ righteous; and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shalbe desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for my helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after *my* soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion that diuise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the wind and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be darke, & slippery, & let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnwares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee ẅ deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea ỹ poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise vp, they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one ỹ mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together; *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will giue thee thanks in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 *This* thou hast seene, (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swollowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, ỹ reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonor, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour my righteous cause; yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shal speak of thy righteousnes, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, vntil his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit, he hath left off to bee wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He diuiseth mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauēs, & thy faithfulnes *reacheth* vnto ỹ clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes *is* like ỹ great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life, in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse

teousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoone me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of euil doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, & he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, & he shal bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meeke shal inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out ſ sword and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercie, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shal inherit the earth, and they that bee cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue bene young, and now am old, yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dewelt therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, & keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I haue seen the wicked in great power & spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, & behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the ende of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shal help them, & deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from ſ wicked, & saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee and thy hand pressеth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh because of thine anger: neither *is there* any rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My

5 My wounds stinke, and are corrupt, because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly: I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: & there is no soundnes in my flesh.

8 I am feeble & sore broken, I haue rored by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth mee: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, Heare me, lest otherwise they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie, I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies are liuely, & they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

22 Make haste to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

To the chiefe Musician, euen to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe in silence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue:

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily euery man at his best state is altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth because thou didst it.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes, doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man is vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry: hold not thy peace at my teares: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of an horrible pit, out of the miery clay, & set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

3 And hee hath put a new Song in my mouth, euen praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to vs ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 Sacrifice & offring thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou opened: burnt offring and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God yea, thy Law is within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withhold not thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of my head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together

engether that seeke after my soule to de-
stroy it: let them be driuen backward, and
put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of
their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seeke thee reioyce
and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy
saluation, say continually, The LORD be
magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord
thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and
my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme
of Dauid.

BLessed *is he* that considereth the poore:
the LORD will deliuer him in time
of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and
keepe him aliue, and he shalbe blessed vpon
the earth: and thou wilt not deliuer him
vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vp-
on the bed of languishing: thou wilt make
all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale
my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee:
When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh
vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it
selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All ‖ hate me; whisper together against
me: against me doe they deuise my hurt.

8 An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth
fast vnto him: and, *now* that he lieth, he
shall rise vp no more.

9 Yea mine owne familiar friend in
whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my
bread, hath lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD be mercifull vnto
me, & raise me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest
me: because mine enemie doeth not tri-
umph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in
mine integritie: and settest me before thy
face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel
from euerlasting and to euerlasting, Amen,
and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, for
the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart panteth after the water
brookes: so panteth my soule after
thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the
liuing God: when shall I come and appeare
before God?

3 My teares haue beene my meat day
and night, while they continually say vnto
me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things I
powre out my soule in me; for I had gone
with ‖ multitude, I went with them to the
house of God, with the voyce of ioy and
praise, *with a* multitude *that* kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soule,
and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope
thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *for*
the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe
within me: therefore will I remember thee
from the land of Iordane, and of the Her-
monites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise
of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy
billowes are gone ouer me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his lo-
uing kindnesse in the day time, and in the
night his song *shall be* with me, *and my*
prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rock, why hast
thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning,
because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine
enemies reproch me: while they say daily
vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my
soule? and why art thou disquieted within
me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise
him, *who is* the health of my countenance,
and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause
against an vngodly nation: O deliuer me
from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength,
why dost thou cast me off? why goe I mour-
ning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth:
let them leade me, let them bring me vnto
thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I go vnto the altar of God,
vnto God my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the
harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my
soule? and why art thou disquieted within
me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise
him, *who is* the health of my countenance,
and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for
the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O
God, our fathers haue told vs, *what*
worke thou didest in their dayes, in the
times of olde.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen
with thy hand, & plantedst them, *how* thou
didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in posses-
sion by their owne sword, neither did their
owne arme saue them: but thy right hand &
thine arme, & the light of thy countenance,
because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command
deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe
our

our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast vs off and put vs to shame: & goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like sheepe appointed for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought: & dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproach vnto our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee: neither haue we dealt falsly in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherfore hidest thou thy face, & forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil: a song of loues.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men, grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory, and thy maiestie.

4 And in thy maiestie ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome *is* a right scepter.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shal the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, & worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall bee brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou maiest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not feare, though the earth be removed, & though the mountaines be caried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most high.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: shee shall not be mooued. God shall helpe her, *and* that right earely.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moued: he vttered his voice, *y* earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations hee hath made in ỹ earth.
9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen: I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people) shout vnto God with the voice of triumph.
2 For the LORD most high is terrible, he is a great king ouer all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, ỹ excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.
5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing prayses vnto our King, sing prayses.
7 For God is the King of all the earth; sing ye prayses with vnderstanding.
8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.
9 The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shieldes of the earth belong vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A Song and Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praysed in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; on the sides of the North, the citie of the great King.
3 God is knowen in her pallaces for a refuge.
4 For loe, the kings were assembled: they passed by together.
5 They saw it, and so they maruelled, they were troubled, and hasted away.
6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, and paine as of a woman in trauaile.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.
8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in ỹ city of ỹ LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.
9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy prayse vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah bee glad, because of thy iudgments.
12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.
13 Marke ye well her bulwarkes, consider her palaces, that yee may tell it to the generation following.
14 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide euen vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all yee people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world.
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speake of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.
4 I will incline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherfore should I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse me about?
6 They ỹ trust in their wealth, & boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.
7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soule is precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)
9 That he should still liue for euer, and not see corruption.
10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought is that their houses shall continue for euer, and their dwelling places to all generations, they call their lands after their owne names.
12 Neuertheless, man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.
13 This their way is their folly; yet their posteritie approoue their sayings. Selah.
14 Like sheepe they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beauty shall consume in the graue from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my soule from the power of the graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when ỹ glory of his house is increased.
17 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will prayse thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.
19 He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.
20 Man that is in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

THe mighty God, euen the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising

rising of the Sonne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shal come, & shal not keepe silence: a fire shal deuoure before him, & it shalbe very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shal call to the heauens from aboue, & to the earth, y he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me those that haue made a couenant with mee by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shal declare his righteousnes: for God is iudge himself. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, O Israel and I will testifie against thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* he goats out of thy foldes.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hilles.

11 I know all the foules of ☞ mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry I would not tel thee, for the world *is* mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in ☞ day of trouble; I wil deliuer thee, & thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee?

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, & I kept silence: thou thoughtest ☞ I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, & set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conuersation *right*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

☞ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, when Nathan ☞ Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, & done this euil in thy sight, that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 Purge me with hyssope, & I shal be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, *and* sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: built thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

☞ To ☞ chiefe Musician, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnes of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euil more then good, & lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

8 But I *am* like a greene olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THE foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthie: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encamped *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath dispised them.

6 O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iaakob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the wordes of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressours seeke after my soule, they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee, I will praise thy Name, (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered mee out of all trouble; and mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: & hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnes & trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against mee, then I would haue hid my face from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 We tooke sweet counsell together, & walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, & let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloude: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shal heare and afflict them, *euen* he that abideth of olde, Selah: because they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 Hee hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet were they drawen swords.

22 Cast thy burden vpon the LORD & he shall sustaine thee: he shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitfull men shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, Michtam of Dauid, when the Philistines tooke him in Gath.

BE merciſull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting dayly oppreſſeth me.

2 Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow me vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together: they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE merciſull vnto me, O God, be merciſull vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me vp, Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares & arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into ſ middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe; I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O LORD among ſ people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations

10 For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue ſ heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed ſpeake righteouſneſſe, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they goe aſtray aſſoone as they be borne, ſpeaking lies.

4 Their poiſon *is* like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deafe adder, that ſtoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming neuer ſo wiſely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *when* he bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them paſſe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlewind, both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall reioyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verely *there is* a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid: when Saul ſent, and they watcht the houſe to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and ſaue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my ſoule: the mighty are gathered againſt me, not *for* my tranſgreſsion, nor *for* my ſin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themſelues without *my* fault: awake to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſite all the heathen: be not merciſull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening, they make a noiſe like a dog, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, ſwords *are* in their lippes: for who, *ſay they* doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in dirision.

9 *Because* of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent mee, God shall let me see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: skatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know, that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth Michtam of Dauid, to teach. When hee strooue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed, because of the trueth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, O God, which didest not goe out with our armies?

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *is it that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will trust in ſ couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and his yeeres as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuely my soule waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not greatly be moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp mine hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyful lips;

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shal goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, & bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoote at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill matter: they commune of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart is deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him, and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: & vnto thee shal the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy Courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noyse of the seas; the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, & waterest it: *y* greatly enrichest it *w* the riuer of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrowes thereof: thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes beholde the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God ye people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net, thou laydest affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, & through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offrings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come and heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or song.

GOD be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: and cause his face to shine vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy saluing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yeeld her increase and God, euen our own God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme or song of Dauid.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, so driue them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad, let them reioyce before God, yea let them exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, & a iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: hee bringeth out those that are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didest march through the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: yea, mount Sinai itselfe was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentifull raine whereby thou didst confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoyle.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, ye shall yet be as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it: it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an hie hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape yee, ye high hils? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, euen thousands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts for men; yea for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwel among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth vs with benefits, euen the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my king, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after, amongst them were the damosels playing with timbrels.

26 Bles-

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations, *even* the Lord, from the fountaine of Israel.
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commaunded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.
29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.
30 Rebuke the company of spearemén, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.
32 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth vpō the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth send out his voyce, *and that a* mighty voyce.
34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency is ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.
2 I sinke in deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my sinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, be ashamed for my sake, let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.
9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp: and the reproches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, *and* chastened my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.
12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and I *was* the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy saluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not sinke: let me be deliuered frō them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face frō thy seruant, for I am in trouble: heare me speedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast knowen my reproach and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* to take pitie, but *there was* none, and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, & in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drink.
22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue been* for *their* welfare, *let it become a* trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not: and make their loynes continually to shake.
24 Powre out thine indignatiō vpon them, & let thy wrath fulanger take hold of them
25 Let their habitation be desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of those whom thou hast wounded.
27 Adde iniquity vnto their iniquity, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.
30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, & wil magnifie him with thanksgiuing.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The humble shall see this, & be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let the heauen & earth praise him, *the* seas, and euery thing that mooueth therein.
35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.
36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

1 *Make haste*, O God, to deliuer mee, make haste to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnes, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay waite for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute & take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto I haue declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also when I am old & greyheaded, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto *this* generation, & thy power to euery one, *that is* yet to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnes, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the Harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ *A Psalme* for Solomon.

1 GIue the king thy iudgments, O God, & thy righteousnes vnto ¶ kings son.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, & the litle hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shal iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shal haue dominiō also frō sea to sea & frō the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They ¶ dwell in ¶ wildernes shall bow before him, & his enemies shall lick ¶ dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shal redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shal liue, and to him shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shal be made vnto him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpō the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shal shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shal flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for euer: his name shal be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, & speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against ȳ heauēs; and their tongue walketh through ȳ earth.

10 Therfore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued, and chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: beholde I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painfull for me;

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely ȳ didst set thē in slippery places: ȳ castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so* O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was *as a* beast before thee.

23 Neuertheles, I *am* continually with thee: ȳ hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* ȳ hast purchased of olde: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they break down the carued worke thereof at once with axes & hammers.

7 They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* ȳ dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt ȳ thy hand, euen thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou diddest deuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heades of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleane the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, ȳ night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Suarner & Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproach

reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let ỹ poore & needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thankes, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* nere, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto ỹ fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, lift not vp the horn.

5 Lift not vp your horn on high: speak not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither frō ỹ East, nor from ỹ West, nor frō the South.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth down one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs ther of all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them.*

9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgment to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to iudgment, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; ỹ remainder of wrath shalt ỹ restraine.

11 Vow and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him, bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Iedathun. A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the daies of old: the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I cal to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast vs off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise fayle for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I wil remember thy wonders of olde.

12 I wil meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy

19 Thy way *is* in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

A Mischil of Asaph.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the wordes of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We wil not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them knowen to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt in the field of Zoan.

13 He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He claue the rockes in the wildernes: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea they spake against God, they said, Can God furnish a table in the wildernes?

20 Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel,

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: & opened the doores of heauen

24 And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corn of heauen.

25 Man did eat Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an Eastwind to blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the Southwind.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust, and feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fal in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote downe the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble,

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their Rocke, and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheles, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his Couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not: yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but flesh, a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he deliuered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his tokens in Egypt: & his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.

45 He sent diuers sorts of Flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

46 He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: & their labour vnto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with frost.

48 He gaue vp their cattel also to ſ hayle: and their flockes to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels *among them.*

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like sheepe, and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary, *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked ſ most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that he forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto ſ sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: & their maidens were not giuen to mariage

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in ſ hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach

67 Moreouer, he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath established for euer.

70 He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem, and *there* was none to bury *them.*

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 How long LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shal thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath vpon ſ heathen that haue not knowen thee, & vpon ſ kingdomes ſ haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against vs former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherfore should ſ heathē say, Where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight, *by* the reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbors seuen fold into their bosom, their reproch wherwith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people & sheep of thy pasture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will shew foorth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Sholhannim Eduth. A Psalme of Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, ſ that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength, and come *and* saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt ſ be angry against ſ prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turn vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, & we shall be saued.

ſ Thou

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it, and didst cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hils are couered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doeth waste it: and the wilde beast of the fielde doeth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this Vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at ỹ rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs & we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* of Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe w the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordeined in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

6 I remoued his shoulder from the burden: his hands were deliuered frō the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder, I prooued thee at the waters of Meribath. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

16 He should haue fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

GOd standeth in ỹ Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do iustice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliuer the poore and needy: ridde them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darkenes: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A song *or* Psalme of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: holde not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult, and they that hate thee, haue lift vp ỹ head

3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that ỹ name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together w one consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Medianites: as *to* Sisera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes, as Zebah and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish.

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well: the raine also filleth the pooles.

7 They goe from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwel in the the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people, thou hast couered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath; thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD, and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwel in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met together: righteousnes & peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnes shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shal giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for *I am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for *I am* holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant *that* trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee daily.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) do I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD vnto my prayer: & attend vnto the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shal come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD: I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy, and trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thy handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed

because

because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

A Psalme or song for the sonnes of Korah.

1 His foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: Behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people, that this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A song or Psalme for the sons of Korah to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

1 O LORD God of my saluation: I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me, & thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I *am* shut vp and cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead rise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Louer and friend hast thou put far from me: & mine acquaintance into darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

1 I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnes to all generations.
2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen, I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant,
4 Thy seed will I establish for euer, & build vp thy throne to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee.
9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arme.
11 The heauens *are* thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *hast* a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iustice and iudgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth shall goe before thy face.
15 Blessed *is the people* that know the ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shall they reioice all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shalbe exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One: and saidst, I haue laid help vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 I haue found Dauid my seruant, with my holy Oyle haue I annointed him.
21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him:

nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, & plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou art my Father: my God, & the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for euermore: & my couenant shal stand fast vnto him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 His seed shall endure for euer, & his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made voyd the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground,

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe for euer? shal thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindnesses, which thou sware vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: how I doe beare in my bosome the reproach of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footesteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed be the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse which groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, & groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres as a tale that is told.

10 The dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength they be fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy, that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted vs: & the yeeres wherein we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God bee vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fouler, and from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and

and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for ſ terror be night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the Pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most high thy habitation:

10 There shall no euil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest ſ dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lyon and adder: the yong lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnes in ſ morning: and thy faithfulnes euery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, & when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* ſ they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an vnicorne: I shall be anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: & mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my Rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters: *yea, then* the mighty waues of the sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth. O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widdow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wise?

9 He ſ planted ſ eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge *shall not he know?*

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* ſ man whom ſ chasteneſt, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill

euill doers? or who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD had bin my helpe: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the Rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great king of aboue all Gods.

4 In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let vs worship & bow downe let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, & we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the prouocation: and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee: proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and said, It is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiestie are before him: strength and beauty are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name, bring an offring and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be stablished, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce: and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darknesse are round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse, and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serue grauen images: that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted far aboue all gods.

10 Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy & his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seen the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noyse, and reioyce and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: and

and the voyce of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a ioyfull noyse before the LORD the King.

7 Let the sea roare, & the fulnesse therof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together

9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnes shall he iudge the world, and the people w equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth be mooued.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou dost establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnes in Iacob

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 Hee spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, & worship at his holy hil: for ỹ LORD our God is holy

PSAL. C.

¶ A Psalme of praise.

1 MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD hee *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and not wee our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

1 I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfit way: O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my house w a perfit heart

3 I wil set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it shall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.

5 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbor, him will I cut off: him that hath an hie looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, ỹ they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleaue to my skinne.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach mee all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not dispise their prayer.

18 This shal be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose those that are appointed to death;

21 To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serue the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt indure, yea all of them shall waxe olde like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shal continue and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and al that is within me *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

¶ 7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high abone the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As far as the East is from the West, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame, he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a floore of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gone, & the place therof shal know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse vpon children children:

18 To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels that excell in strength, that doe his commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hoste: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couereth *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretcheth out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who laieth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 Who laid the foundations of the earth *that* it should not be removed for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* runne among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitatiō, *which* sing among the branches.

13 Hee watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of *sap*: the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nestes: for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wild goats, *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night wherein all the beasts of the forest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The

21 The yong lyons roare after their pray, and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their denes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both smal and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *therein* ỹ Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

27 These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath: they die, and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of ỹ LORD shal endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, & they smoake.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing prayse to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Prayse ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

9 Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:

11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a fewe men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went fro one nation to another: fro *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph *who* was sold for a seruant.

18 Whose feete they hurt with fetters: he was laid in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

20 The king sent & loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: & made them stronger then their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenes and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and slue their fish.

30 The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee smote their vines also and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locust came: and caterpillars and that without number,

35 And did eat vp all the hearbs in their land, & deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, & he brought quailes: & satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labours of the people;

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVII.

1 PRaise ye the LORD, O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgement: and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the red sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words: they sang his prayse.

13 They soone forgate his works: they waited not for his counsell:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness: and tempted God in the desart.

15 And he gave them their request: but sent leanenesse into their soule.

16 They envied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land: they believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto Baal Peor: & ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: & the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, & executed judgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse: unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD comanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they served their idoles: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters: whom they sacrificed unto idols of Canaan: *and* the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsell, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen, Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and from the South.

4 They wandred in the wildernes, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwel in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by *y* right way that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the wordes of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of drakenesse and the shadow of death, and brake their bandes in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression: & because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soule abhorreth all maner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, & healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters.

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, & stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwel therein.

35 Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwel; that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sow the fieldes, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again, they are minished & brought low, through oppression, affliction & sorrow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poore on high from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 The righteous shall see it, & reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so *is* wise and will obserue these things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue *y* heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue *y* heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia wil I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the stronge citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: *for* hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they haue spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my loue they are mine aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 Whē he shalbe iudged, let him be cōdemned: and let his praier become sinne.

8 Let his dayes bee few: *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labor.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercie vnto him: neither let there bee any to saiour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterite bee cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it enter into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* coūereth him, & for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp & down as a locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon mee, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore, to saue *him* from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall bee* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent: thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound *the* heads ouer many countries.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD *with* my whole heart, in the assembly of the vpright, & *in* the congregation.

2 The works of *the* LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable & glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his commandements are sure.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: a good vnderstanding haue all they that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise ye the LORD, Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seede shalbe mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he *is* gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauor & lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be mooued for euer: the righteous shall bee in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntill hee see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shalbe exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, & be grieued, he shall gnash with his teeth, & melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise ye the LORD, Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed *bee* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore.

3 From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That hee may set *him* with princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keepe house, *to be a* ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt: the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rams: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 But our God, *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 Their idols *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes but they speake not: eyes *haue* they but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares but they heare not: noses *haue* they but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feete *haue* they but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel, he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD, both small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 Yee are blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen *are* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voyce, and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon him as long as I liue.

3 The sorowes of death compassed mee, and the paines of hell gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and sorow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:

11 I said in my haste: all men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I am thy seruant, I am thy seruant, and the son of thy handmaide: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: & will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my side, I will not feare: what can man do vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see my desire vpon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing, and saluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 The stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLessed are the vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they, y keep his testimonies and that seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou

4 Thou hast commanded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes:

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for ſ longing *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proude *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule melteth for heauines: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto the end*.

34 Giue me vnderstanding: and I shall keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Encline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: & quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy word.

42 So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.

48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined frō thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy fauor *with* my whole heart: be merciful vnto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to

keepe thy Commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them ỹ feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy; teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt wel with thy seruant, Oh LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement & knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good, teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.

72 The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They ỹ feare thee, will be glad whē they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are right, and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those ỹ haue knowen thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandements *are* faithful: they persecute me wrongfully, helpe ỹ me.

87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnes so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is settled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulnes is vnto all generations: thou hast established ỹ earth, & it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Vnlesse thy Law *had been* my delights, I should haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I wil cōsider thy testimonies.

96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderstand more then the ancients, because I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words vnto my taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sworne, and I wil performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laide a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

112 I haue enclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, *euen* vnto ỹ end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keep the commandements of my God.

116 Vp-

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not bee ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou mee vp, and I shalbe safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be suretie for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voyd thy Law.

127 Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto ſ simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vsest to do vnto those that loue thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: because they keepe not my Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are righteous: and very faithfull.

139 My zeale hath consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the Trueth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, saue me: and I shal keepe thy Testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of ſ morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent ſ *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken mee according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of olde: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgments *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoyle.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgement.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts & thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteousnes.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

5 Wo is me, that I soiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace, but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe *commeth* from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee, wil not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes go vp: the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of iudgment: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I wil now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee, lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eies of seruants *look* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eies of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eies *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *been* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quick: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD, who hath made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be as* mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of the wicked shal not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquity.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good; and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said

ther among the heathen: The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares: shal reape in ioy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It is vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eat the bread of sorrowes: for so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they shal speake w the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happie shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like olive plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shal the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shal blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my back: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse vpon y house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he y bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither say they who go by, Loe, the blessing of the LORD be vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the deepes haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning? I say, more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted my selfe as a child y is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, and all his afflictions.

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor go vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Vntil I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Iacob.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his foot-steole.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth vnto Dauid, he wil not turne from it, of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her prouis-

on: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation, and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I cloth with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good & how pleasant it is for brethren to dwel together in vnity.

2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dewe of Hermon *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountains of Zion; for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD: all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands *in the Sanctuary:* and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, *for* the LORD is good sing praises vnto his Name, *for it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the sea, and all deepe places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither *is* there any breath in their mouths

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leuy: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thanks vnto the God of Gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thanks to the Lord of Lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

6 To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 But ouerthrew Pharaoh and his host in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 To him which leadde his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 And gaue their land for an heritage

for

for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 BY the riuers of Babylon there we sate downe yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs a song, and they that wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth, *saying*, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shal we sing the LORDS song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: if I prefer not Hierusalem aboue my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Hierusalem: who said, Raze it, raze it, euen vnto the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 Happie *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSALM. CXXXVIII.

A Psalme of Dauid.

1 I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I wil worship toward thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst mee *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble: thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowen *me*.

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, *thou* knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit: or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea,

10 Euen there shal thine hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall bee light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknes & the light are both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke all my members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me: O God, how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart:

heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if there *be* any wicked way in me, and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by *the* way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an euil speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shal giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwel in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Encline not mine heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shal not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stony places: they shal heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones lie scattered at the graue mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe me from the snare *which* they haue laid for me: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne net: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecutors for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnes answere me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shal no man liuing be iustified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darknesse, as those that haue been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me, lest I be like vnto them that go downe into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walke

for

for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *be* the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children,

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is a* right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psaltery, *and* and instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth saluation to kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is a* right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished *after* the similitude of a palace.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store: *that* our sheepe may bring foorth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen *may be* strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out, that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: yea, happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

Dauids Psalme of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: and his greatnesse *is* vnsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another: and shal declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speake of the glorious honor of thy maiestie: and of thy wondrous workes.

6 And men shall speake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatnes.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodnesse, and shal sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power,

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious maiesty of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an euerlasting kingdome: & thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall, and raiseth vp all those *that be* bowed down.

15 The eyes of all waite vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that cal vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.

2 While I liue will I praise the LORD, I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man in whom *there is* no helpe.

4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth for euer:

7 Which

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppressed, which giueth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth ſ strangers, he relieueth the fatherles and widow: but the way of ſ wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 The LORD shal reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises vnto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who coureth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for ſ earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 He giueth to the beast his food: and to the young rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: hee taketh not pleasure in the legges of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those ſ hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Iacob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye ſ LORD: praise ye ſ LORD frō the heauens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise yee him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him yee heauens of heauens, and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise ſ Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also established them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree, which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapours, stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things and flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent, his glory is aboue the earth and heauen.

14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with timbrel and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie praises of God be in their mouth: & a two edged sword in their hand

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chaines and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of ſ trumpet: praise him with the Psaltery & Harp.

4 Praise him with ſ timbrel & dance: praise him with stringed instruments and Organs.

5 Praise him vpon the loud Cymbals: praise him vpon ſ high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE

THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon, the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael,

2 To know wiſedome and inſtruction, to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſedome, iuſtice, and iudgement, and equitie:

4 To giue ſubtiltie to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and diſcretion.

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of vnderſtanding ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels:

6 To vnderſtand a prouerbe, and the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

7 ¶ The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhalbe* an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy neck.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 We ſhall find all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoile:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot fro their path:

16 For their feet runne to euill, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread in the ſight of any bird.

18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wiſedome cryeth without, ſhe vttereth her voice in the ſtreetes:

21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the citie ſhe vttereth her words, *ſaying*,

22 How long ye ſimple ones, will ye loue ſimplicity? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto you, I will make known my words vnto you.

24 ¶ Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed; I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye haue ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth,

27 When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

28 Then ſhall they call vpon me, but I will not anſwere: they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſell, they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, & the proſperitie of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wiſedome, *and* applie thine heart to vnderſtanding:

3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, *and* lifteſt vp thy voice for vnderſtanding:

4 If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her as *for* hid treaſures:

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giueth wiſedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderſtanding.

7 He layeth vp ſound wiſedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe and iudgement, and equity; *yea*, euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things;

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe;

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked;

15 Whoſe wayes are peruerſe, and they froward in their paths:

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, euen from the stranger which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, & forgetteth ‡ couenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead.

19 None that go vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That ‡ maiest walke in ‡ way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.

21 For the vpright shall dwell in the Land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY sonne, forget not my Law, but let thine heart keep my commandements.

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy & trueth forsake thee: binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou find fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It shall be health to thy nauill, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 So shall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* ‡ man *that* findeth wisdom and the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine golde.

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnes and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her: and happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth: by vnderstanding hath he stablished the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depths were broken vp: & the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the deolation of the wicked when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it *is* due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Enuy thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the frowarde *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD *is* in ‡ house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shal inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare, ye children, ‡ instruction of a father: & attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers son, tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.

5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou doest embrace her.

9 She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace: a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeers of thy life shalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not

be smitten of, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

17 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

18 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

19 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

20 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleepe is taken away, vnlesse they cause some to fall.

21 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

22 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

23 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

24 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.

25 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

26 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and health to all their flesh.

27 ¶ Keepe thy heart with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.

28 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

29 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

30 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be established.

31 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

MY son, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her mouth *is* smoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feete goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled *w* thy wealth, & thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* a louing Hind, & pleasant Roe, let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, and be thou rauisht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, shall take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall be holden with the cords of his sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, & in the greatnesse of his folly he shal go astray.

CHAP. VI.

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend, goe, humble thy selfe, and make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Sommer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueste.

9 How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

11 So shal thy pouerty come as one that trauileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Prowardnes *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly, suddenly, shal he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination vnto him:

17 ¶ A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, feete that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnes that speaketh lies, & him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee: when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee: and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.
23 For the Commandement is a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction are the way of life:
24 To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: & the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:
31 But if he be found, hee shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.
32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie is the rage of a man: therfore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 Hee will not regarde any ransome: neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
2 Keepe my commandements, & liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou art my sister, & call vnderstanding thy kinswoman:
5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a yong man voide of vnderstanding,
8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the euening, in the blacke and darke night.
10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, & subtill of heart.
11 (She is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So she caught him and kissed him, and with an impudent face said vnto him:
14 I haue peace offrings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue decked my bed with coueringes of tapestry, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.
19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.
20 Hee hath taken a bagge of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.
21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes:
23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue been slaine by her.
27 Her house is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wisedome crie? and vnderstanding put foorth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the sonnes of man.
5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisdome: and ye fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him *y* vnderstandeth, & right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, & not siluer; and knowledge rather then choise gold.

11 For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euil: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisdome I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those *that* seeke me earely, shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold; & my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That I may cause those *y* loue me, to inherite substance: & I will fil their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the *world*.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of the earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For who *is* findeth me, findeth life: and shall obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

WIsdome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent foorth her maidens, she cryeth vpon the highest places of the citie:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at *y* doore of her house, on a seat in the highest places of the city:

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becommeth poore *that* dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in ſummer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commaundements: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth ſ mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lippes, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt *is as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wiſdome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It is as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirle-wind paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to ſ teeth, & as ſmoke to ſ eyes, ſo *is* ſ ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhall be ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* froward things.

CHAP. XI.

A falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſors ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednes.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, & the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer reueleth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he ſ purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout, ſo

is a faire woman *which is* without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherit the winde: and the foole *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemne.

3 A man shal not be established by wickednes: but the roote of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband, but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrowen, & are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is of a perverse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath a* servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, is voyd of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: *but* the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shal be rendred unto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth unto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is presently known: but a prudent man coureth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evill: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but *y* wicked shall be filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man coureleth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but *y* slouthfull shall be yalde tribute.

25 Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbor, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull *man* roasteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, & in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soule of the slaggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shalbe made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lampe of the wicked shal be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention:

but

but with the well aduised is wisedome.

11 Wealth gotten by vanitie shall bee diminished: but he that gathereth by labor, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the commandement, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Pouertie and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the one.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitternes, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of vpright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorowfull, and the end of that mirth is heauines.

14 The backsider in heart shall be filled with his owne wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, & departeth from euill: but a foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbor: but the rich hath many friends.

21 Hee that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and truth shall be to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnes of fooles is folly.

25 A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the Kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, is of great vnderstanding: but he that is hastie of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but enuie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but that which is in the middest of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne is a reproach to any people.

35 The kings fauour is toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

A soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, powreth out foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 A wholesom tongue *is a* tree of life: but peruersnes therein *is a* breach in the spirit.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he *y* regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked, is trouble.

7 The lips of *y* wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he go vnto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but hee that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of *y* slouthfull man *is* as a hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plaine.

20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne despiseth his mother.

21 Folly *is* ioy to him that is destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good is it?

24 The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, *are* pleasant words.

27 He *y* is greedy of gaine troubleth his owne house: but he *y* hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of *y* eyes reioyceth *y* heart: *and* good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that heareth reproofe, getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is y* instruction of wisedome, & before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: though hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be vnpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquitie *is* purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A diuine sentence *is* in the lippes of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are y* delight of Kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and his fauour *is as* a cloud of the latter raine.

16 How much better *is it* to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is* to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proude.

20 Hee that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and who so trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart, shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding *is* a welspring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweete to the soule, & health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the ende thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth craueth it of him.

27 An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, & leadeth him into *the* way *that is* not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 Hee *that* is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but *the* LORD tryeth *the* hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and a* lyar giueth care to a naughtie tongue.

5 Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* hee that is glad at calamities, shall not be vnpunished.

6 Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Who so rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue of contention before it be medled with.

15 He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersity.

18 A man voyde of vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, & he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 He *that* begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his sorow, and *the* father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 A merry heart doeth good *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is a* griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equitie.

27 He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire, a man hauing separated him selfe, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but *that* his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then cometh also contempt, & with ignominie, reproch.

4 The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 The wordes of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the inmoost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wal in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughtie, & before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause, *seemeth* iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be woone* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 A mans belly shall bee satisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, shall eate the fruite thereof.

22 *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then hee that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, *it* is not good, and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnes of man perverteth his way: & his heart fretteth against ℣ LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished: & he *that* speaketh lies, shal not escape.

6 Many will intreat the fauour of the prince: and euery man *is* a friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisedome, loueth his own soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shall find good.

9 A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a foole: much lesse for a seruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.

12 The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauor *is* as dew vpon ℣ grasse.

13 A foolish son *is* the calamitie of his father, and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shal suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 He that hath pitie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soule *spare* for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counsell, & receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *hee that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.

24 A slouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware, and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, *&* he wil vnderstand knowledge.

26 Hee that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to heare the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 An vngodly witnes scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 The feare of a king *is as* the roaring

of a lyon: *who* ſo prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe fro ſtrife: but euery foole will be meddling.

4 The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king ſ ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcatereth away all euil with his eyes.

9 Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 Diuers weights, *and* diuers meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lippes of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

18 Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his lampe ſhall bee put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: but wait on ſ LORD, & he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make enquiry.

26 A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and the throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 Euery way of a man *is* right in his own eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* the ploughing of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue *is* a vanitie toſſed to & fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward & ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

10 The ſoule of ſ wicked deſireth euill: his neighbor findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 *Who* ſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to do iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not be rich.

18 The wicked *ſhalbe* a ranſome for the righteous, & the tranſgreſſor for ſ vpright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He

24 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercie, findeth life, righteousnes, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the citie of the mightie, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughtie scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisedom, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 Traine vp a childe in the way hee should goe: and when hee is olde hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity, and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shal be blessed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He ♆ loueth purenes of heart, *for* the grace of his lips, the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, & he ouerthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The sloathfull man saith, *There is* a lyon without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: hee that *is* abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child, *but* the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them within thee, they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, euen to thee.

20 Haue I not written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of trueth: that thou mightest answere the wordes of trueth to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not ♆ poore because he *is* poore: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those ♆ spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If ♆ hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 Remoue not the ancient land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, hee shall not stand before meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eate with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eate and drinke, saith hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt ♆ vomit vp, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 Remoue not the old land-marke, & enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their Redeemer is mighty, hee shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the

childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shal not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lippes speake right things.

17 Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD al the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and bee wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shal come to pouerty, and drousines shall cloche *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken vnto thy father *y* begate thee, & despise not thy mother when she is olde.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not, *also* wisedom & instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, & he that begetteth a wise *child*, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall bee glad, and she that bare thee, shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lyeth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth *y* transgressours amog men.

29 Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eye shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt bee as hee that lieth downe in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a mast.

35 They haue stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sicke, they haue beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shal the chambers be filled with al precious & pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne, and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* small.

11 If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are readie to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? and shal *not* he render to euery man according to his works?

13 My sonne, eate thou hony because it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be* vnto thy soule, when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy selfe because of euil men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 For there shalbe no reward to the euill man, the candle of the wicked shalbe put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: It *is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 He that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shalbe delight, and a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lips that giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnes against thy neighbor without cause: & deceiue not with thy lips.

29 Say

29 Say not, I will do ſo to him as he hath done to me; I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderſtanding;

31 And lo, it was all growē ouer w thorns, and nettles had couered the face thereof, & the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, and conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued inſtruction.

33 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouerty come, as one that trauaileth, and thy want, as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THeſe are alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings is to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, & the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is vnſearchable

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, & there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 Put not forth thy ſelfe in ỹ preſence of ỹ king, & ſtand not in ỹ place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt thou know not what to do in ỹ end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 Debate the cauſe w thy neighbour himſelfe, and diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word fitly ſpoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As a iuel of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt; ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe of a falſe gift, is like clouds and wind without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh ỹ bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour is a maule, and a ſword and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in colde weather, and as viniger vpon nitre; ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirſty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, & the LORD ſhall reward thee

23 The North wind driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſetop, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 As cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their owne glory, is not glory

28 He that hath no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is like a city that is broken downe, and without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honor is not ſeemly for a foole

2 As ỹ bird by wandring, as ỹ ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhal not come.

3 A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh dammage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the ſoole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſors.

11 As a dogge returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt ỹ a man wiſe in his own conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The ſlothfull man ſaieth, There is a Lyon in the way: a Lyon is in the ſtreete.

14 As ỹ doore turneth vpon the hinges, ſo doth the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men ỹ can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, and meddleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that

taketh a dogge by the eares.

28 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 *Whose* hatred is couered by deceite, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Who so diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone *is* heauy, & the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then the both.

4 Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue

6 Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soule loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweete.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe in to thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My sonne, be wise, & make my heart glad that I may answer him that reproacheth me

12 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheate with a pestell yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the estate of thy flockes, *and* looke well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lyon.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shalbe prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine wherein commeth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that *is* peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 Who so keepeth the Law, *is a* wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 He that by vsury and vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his owne conceit:

eeirs but the poore that hath vnderſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is hidden.

13 He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart ſhal fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lion and a ranging beare, ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince ỹ wanteth vnderſtanding *is* alſo a great oppreſſour, but he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhal flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued: but hee that *is* peruerſe *in his* waies, ſhall fall at once.

19 Hee that tilleth his land ſhall haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouertie enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not bee innocent.

21 To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread ỹ man wil tranſgreſſe.

22 He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of a deſtroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhal be deliuered.

27 He that giueth to the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE that being often reprooued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed, and that without remedie.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The king by iudgement, eſtabliſheth the land: but he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 The bloodthirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhal be ſtabliſhed for euer

15 The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a child left *to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: but the righteous ſhal ſee their fall.

17 Correct thy ſonne & he ſhal giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhal giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, ỹ people periſh: but he ỹ keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhal haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhal vphold ỹ humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his own ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be ſafe.

26 Many ſeeke ỹ rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgment *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is an* abomination to the iuſt: and he that *is* vpright in his way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THE words of Agur the ſonne of Iaketh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, & haue not ỹ vnderſtanding of a man

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended vp to heauen,

or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all ſ ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

5 Euery word of God *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto thē that put their truſt in him.

6 Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: giue me neither pouertie nor riches, feed me with food conuenient for me:

9 Leſt I be full, and deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, & take ſ Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, & thou be found guiltie.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes: and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 *There is* a generation, O how loftie are their eyes! & their eie-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore, from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that is* not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother, the rauens of the valley ſhall picke it out, and the yong eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderful for me, yea foure *which* I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire, the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ſhip in the midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman whē ſhe is maried, & an handmaid *is* heire to her miſtres.

24 There bee foure things that are little vpon ſ earth, but they *are* exceeding wiſe:

25 The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The locuſts *haue* no king, yet goe they foorth all of them by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh holde with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go wel, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A Lyon *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A greyhound, an hee goat alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth foorth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, thy ſonne? & what, the ſon of my wombe? & what the ſon of my vowes?

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto ſ which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke & forget the law, and peruert the iudgement of any of ſ afflicted.

6 Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be of heauie hearts.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſerie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for ſ dumb in ſ cauſe of all ſuch as are appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, and plead the cauſe of the poore & needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no need of ſpoile.

12 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 She perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtry,

Pelry, her clothing is silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdls vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh wel to the waies of her house-hold, and eateth not the bread of idlenes.
28 Her children arise vp and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beautie is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid king in Ierusalem.
2 Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.
3 What profite hath a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 One generation passeth away, and another generation commeth: but the earth abideth for euer.
5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sun goeth downe, and hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 All the riuers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers came, thither they returne again.
8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath bin, it is that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.
11 There is no remembrance of former things: neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, to be exercised therewith.
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanitie and vexation of spirit.
15 That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and that which is wanting, cannot bee numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ierusalem, yea my heart had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.
17 And I gaue my heart to know wisedome & to know madnes and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.
2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I sought in mine heart to giue my flesh vnto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what were that good for the sons of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen, all the dayes of their life.
4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens and orchards, & I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.
6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood y bringeth forth trees.
7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.
8 I gathered me also siluer & gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, & of the prouinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, & the delights of the sons of men, as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem, also my wisedome remained with me.
10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not fro them, I withheld not mine heart fro any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labor, & this was my portion of al my labor.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.
12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdom, & madnes, and folly, for what can the man doe, that commeth after the king?

even that which hath beene already done.

15 Then I saw that wisedome excelled folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenes.

14 The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because ‖ the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity & vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured & wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* all vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to dispaire of all the labour which I had taken vnder the Sun.

21 For there *is* a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanitie and a great euill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexaties of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes are sorrowes, and his trauell griefe: yea, his heart taketh no rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* ‖ he should eat & drink & ‖ he should make his soul enioy good in his labor. This also I saw, *that it was* from ‖ hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can haſten *beyonde* more then I?

26 For God giueth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that he may giue to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanitie and vexation of Spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO euery thing *there is a* season, and a time to euery purpose vnder ‖ heauē.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kil, & a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 And what profite hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seen ‖ trauel which God hath giuē to ‖ sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know ‖ *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioice, & to do good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 That which hath beene is now, and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous and ‖ wicked: for *there is* a time there for euery purpose, & for euery work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne worke: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised ‖ dead ‖ are already dead, more then ‖ liuing ‖ are yet aliue.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath

hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and euery right worke, that for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

8 The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

9 Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

10 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

11 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

12 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they haue a good reward for their labour.

13 For if they fal, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

14 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone?*

15 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

16 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

17 For out of prison he commeth to reigne; whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

18 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

19 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all *them* that haue *been* before *them*: they also that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, & let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce *is knowen* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow to God, defer not to pay it; for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *it is* that thou shouldst not vow, then that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, marueil not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 Moreouer the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself is* serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore euill which I haue seen vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauel; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit *hath he* that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold, that which I haue seene: it is good and comely *for one* to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, all the daies of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 THere is an euill which I haue seen vnder the Sunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, & his soule be not filled with good, and also *that* he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and

depar-

departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkneſſe.

4 Moreouer, he hath not ſeene the Sun, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

5 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thouſand yeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labor of man *is* for his mouth and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That *is* hath beene, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him *ſ* is mightier then he

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious oyntment: and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thorns vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof, *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What *is the cauſe ſ* the former dayes were better then theſe? for *ſ* doeſt not enquire wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſdome is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there *is* profit to them that ſee the Sunne.

12 For wiſedome *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 Conſider *ſ* work of God: for who can make *ſ* ſtraight, *ſ* he hath made crooked?

14 In *ſ* day of proſperity be ioyful, but in *ſ* day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath ſet the one ouer againſt *ſ* other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeen in *ſ* dayes of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſs, & there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſs.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy ſelfe ouerwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good, that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God ſhall come foorth of them all.

19 Wiſdome ſtrengtheneth *ſ* wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For *there* is not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wiſdome, I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon of *things*, & to know the wickedneſs of folly, euen of fooliſhneſs *and* madneſſe.

26 And I finde more bitter then death the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and net, *and* her handes *as* bands: who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) *counting* one by one to find out the account.

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſell thee*, to keep *ſ* kings commandement, & that in regard of *ſ* oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euil thing, for he doth what ſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man is great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit, neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that warr, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherin one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged: yet surely I know that it shalbe wel with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shal not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it happeneth, according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous. I said, *that* this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eat and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the daies of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eies)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne, because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this, I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and he* that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the hearts of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnes *is* in their heart while they liue, and after *that they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished, neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, & drinke thy wine with a merry heart, for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill: but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not *his* time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare, so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I *seene* also vnder the Sun, & it *seemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: nevertheles, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisdome *is* better then weapons of warr: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking fauour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it, and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blont, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gratious; but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 A foole also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be: and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth: and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry, but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the woombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shalbe* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eies to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the daies of darknesse, for they shal be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue sorrow from thy heart, and put away euil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them.

2 While the Sun, or the light, or the moone or the starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, & the strong men shall bow themselues, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, & desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 Then shall the dust returne to *the* earth

as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8. ¶ Vanity of vanities (ſaith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreouer, becauſe the Preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and ſought out, and ſet in order many prouerbes.

10 The Preacher ſought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written was vpright, *euen* words of truth.

11. The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, & as nailes faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are giuen from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, be admoniſhed: of making many bookes there is no ende, and much ſtudy is a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

13 ¶ Let vs heare the concluſion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keep his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14. For God ſhall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Song of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good ointments thy name is as an oyntment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought thee into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the Sun hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way forth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kiddes beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9. I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10. Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13. A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me, he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14. *My* beloued *is* vnto me *as* a cluſter of Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15. Behold, thou art faire, my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

16. Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilly of the valleys.

2 As the lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my taſte.

4 He brought me to the banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples for I am ſicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold, he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines ſkipping vpon the hilles.

9 My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

10 My beloued ſpake, & ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The feggetree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleft of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloued *is* mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilles.

17 Vntill

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth; I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all holde swords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his sword vpon his thigh because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou *art* faire my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goates, that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men,

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

6 Vntill the day breake, & the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountaine of myrrhe, and to the hil of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all faire, my loue, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou hast rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse, thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire *is* thy loue, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lippes, *O my* spouse! drop *as the* hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruites, Camphire with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruites.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunk my wine with my milke: eat, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* Myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet smelling Myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen y went about the city, found

found me, they smote mee, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued that ye tell him, that I *am* sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* buſhie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eies *are* as *the eies* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed w milke, & fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ſweet flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: His belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, & this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that wee may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ouercome mee: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queenes, & fourſcore concubines & virgines without nũber.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her: *yea* the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe ỹ looketh forth as the morning; faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, & terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or euer I was aware, my ſoule made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, ỹ we may looke vpon thee: what will you ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull are thy feet w ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like iewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as ỹ tower of Lebanon, ỹ looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I wil go vp to ỹ palme tree, I wil take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *down* ſweetly, cauſing the lips of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape appeare, *and* ỹ pomegranates bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The mandrakes giue a ſmell, & at our gates *are* all maner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou *were* as my brother that ſucked ỹ breaſts of my mother! *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee, into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of ſpiced wine, of the iuyce of my pomgranate.

3 His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhee brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thy heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coles of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister, & she *hath* no breasts: what shal we do for our sister, in the day when shee shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, & my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found fauour.

11 Solomon had a vine-yard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE visiion of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? ye will reuolt more and more: the whole head is sick, & the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue beene as Sodom, *and* we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offrings of rams, & the fat of fed beasts, & I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of hee goats.

12 When yee come to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the callings of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* iniquitie euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to doe euill;

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, yee shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and

and purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shalbe confounded for ¶ gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as tow, & ¶ maker of it as a sparke, & they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

THe word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, saw cõcerning Iudah & Ierusalẽ.

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob: because they be replenished from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their own hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp; and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that *are* lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall be bowed downe, and the haughtines of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idols he shal vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of siluer, and his idoles of gold, which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the toppes of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, ¶ whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifty, and the honorable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue children to *be* their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnderthy hand:

7 In that day shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witnes againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him*: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands ſhall be giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and deſtroy the way of thy pathes.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD wil enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, & the Princes thereof. for ye haue eaten vp the vineyard, the ſpoyle of the poore *is* in your houſes.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith, Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with ſtretched forth neckes, and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will diſcouer their ſecret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, and the muffets,

20 The bonets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the ear rings,

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell there ſhalbe ſtinke, and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent: and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe: and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackecloth, *and* burning, in ſtead of beautie.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne, and ſhe being deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold on one man, ſaying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhalbe* excellent and comely for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called Holy, euen euery one that is written among the liuing in Ieruſalem.

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, & vpon her aſſemblies a cloude, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night, for vpon all the glory *ſhalbe* a defence.

6 And there ſhall be a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

NOw I will ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo made a winepreſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, ỹ I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked ỹ it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhalbe eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waſte, it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hoſtes *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah his pleaſant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold oppreſſion; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne houſe to houſe, that lay field to field till *there be* no place that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

9 In mine eares *ſaid* the LORD of hoſts, Of a trueth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp earely in the morning, *that* they may followe strong drinke that continue vntill night, till wine enflame them.

12 And ¶ harpe, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but they regard not ¶ worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the meane man shalbe brought down, and ¶ mighty man shalbe humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shalbe exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall their lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with coards of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, let him make speede, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenes for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweete, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *vnto them that are* wise in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire deuoureth the stubble & the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkeises were torne in the middest of the streets: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be wearie, nor stumble among them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shal ¶ girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broke.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofes shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shalbe* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons, yea they shall roare and lay hold of the pray, and shall cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknes *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high & lifted vp, & his traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims, each one *had* six wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cried vnto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a line-coale in his hand, *which* he had taken wth the tongs fro off the altar.

7 And he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, & thine iniquity is taken away, & thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard ¶ voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, & who will go for vs? Then I said; Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, Heare ye indeed but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate,

12 And the LORD haue removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking, in the mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shalbe* a tenth, and *it* shall returne, and shall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oke whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: so the holy seede *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, ‡ sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou; and Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet; feare not, neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shal not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God, aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe; Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, & chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shal hisse for the flie *that is* in the vttermost part of ‡ riuers of Egypt, & for the Bee *that is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleyes, and in the holes of the rocks, & vpon all thorns, and vpon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shal euery one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shal come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shalbe, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because al the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hils that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shalbe for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, ‡ LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great rowle, and write in it with a mans pen, cõcerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithful witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zachariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Prophetesse, and she conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his Name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before ‡ child shal haue knowledge to cry, My father, & my mother, the riches of Damascus, & the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto me againe, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Siloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin and Remaliahs Sonne;

7 Now therfore behold ‡ Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of ‡ riuer, ‖ strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his banks.

8 And he shall passe thorow Iudah, hee shall ouer flow, and go ouer: he shall reach euen to the necke: and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare, all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces: gird your

your selues, & ye shalbe broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall stand, for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, & instructed me that I should not walke in ỹ way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to who this people shal say, A confederacy, neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shalbe for a Sanctuary, but for a stone of stubling, & for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among the shal stumble & fall, & be broken, & be snared, & be taken.

16 Bind vp the testimony, seale the law among my disciples.

17 And I wil wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry, and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shal not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied ỹ nation, & not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoyle.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.

5 For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* shall be with burning *and* fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride & stoutnesse of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The auncient and honourable, he *is* the head; and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tayle.

16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.

17 Therfore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers & thornes, & shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, & they shal mount vp *like* ỹ lifting vp of ỹ smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as ỹ fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, & they shall not be satisfied: they shal eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim & Ephraim, Manasseh

nasseh: *and* they together *shalbe* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgment, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, & that they may rob ȳ fatherles.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shal come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shal bow downe vnder the prisoners, & they shal fal vnder the slaine: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, & the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and to treade them downe like the mire in the streetes.

7 Howbeit hee meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kinges?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found ȳ kingdomes of the idols, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stoute heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest ȳ riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shal the saw magnifie it selfe against him ȳ shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame, and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field; both soule and body, and they shall be as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shalbe few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shal make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, and shal lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge, for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day *that* his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and they oke shalbe destroyed because of the anoynting.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage, they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold the Lord the LORD of hosts shal lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shal be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of

of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shal fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shal rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisdome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprooue after ỹ hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnes shall he iudge the poore, and reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth & with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reignes.

6 The wolfe also shal dwell ỹ the lambe, & the leopard shal lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, & the yong lyon, & the fatling together, and a little child shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the Beare shall feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eat straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shal the Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, & from Cush and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile them of the East together: they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, & the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, & with his mightie winde, shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer dry shod.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day ỹ he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in ỹ day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my strength and my song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioice in my highnes.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultious noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hostes musstereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey from the end of heauen, euen the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Houle ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of them, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starrs of heauen, & the constellations thereof shal not giue their light: the Sun shalbe darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shal not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their euill, & the wicked for their iniquity; and I

will cause ſ arrogancie of ſ proud to ceaſe, & will lay low the haughtines of ſ terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them* ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wiues raui ſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the yong men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe, their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency ſhall be as when God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall neuer be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhalbe full of doleſull creatures, and owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And ſ wild beaſts of the ylands ſhall cry in their deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neere to come, & her daies ſhal not be prolonged

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD wil haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhal take them, & bring them to their place; & the houſe of Iſrael ſhal poſſeſſe them in the land, of the LORD for ſeruants, and handmaids, and they ſhall take them captiues, whoſe captiues they were, & they ſhal rule ouer their oppreſſors.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in ſ day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed, the golden citie ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with a continuall ſtroke, he ſ ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since ſ art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the noiſe of thy viols: ſ worme is ſpread vnder thee, & the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, ſonne of the morning, *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I wil aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the Starres of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt high.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderne, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt through with a ſword, that go downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeiſe troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlaine thy people: the ſeed of euil doers ſhall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come

come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I wil breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, & who shal turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burthen.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, & the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shal come from the North a smoake, and none *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

THe burden of Moab: because in ſ night Ar of Moab is laid waste, & brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, ſ high places, to weep: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, & ouer Medeba, on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streetes they shal gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streetes euery one shall howle, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shal cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they go it vp: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to ſ brooke of the willowes

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe ful of blood: for I will bring more vpon Dimon, lions vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shal be that as a wandring bird cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the foords of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noone day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shal the throne be established, and he shall sit vpon it in trueth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kithareseth shall yee mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they *wandred* through the wildernesse, her branches are stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I wil water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh for the shouting for thy Summer fruits and for thy haruest, is fallen.

10 And gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shal there be shouting, the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is wearie on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shalbe* very small and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shal come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thin, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermoſt bough foure or fiue in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue reſpect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shal his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch which they left, because of the children of Israel, and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *shall bee* a heape in the day of griefe and of desparate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the seas, & to the rushing of nations *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirle winde.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

WOe to the land shadowing, *&* wings, *which is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia.

2 That sendeth ambaſſadours by the sea euen in veſſels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe ye swift meſſengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden downe, whoſe land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I wil conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in *the* heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the sower grape is ripening in the flowre; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, & shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the midſt therof, & I will deſtroy the counſell therof: and they shal seeke to the idoles and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king shal rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shall be wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes, shall wither be driuen away, and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers also shall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes, shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters, shall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they *that* worke in fine flaxe, & they *that* weaue net-works, shalbe confounded

10 And

10 And they shalbe broken in ỹ purposes
thereof, all that make sluces & ponds for fish
11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are*
fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers
of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye
vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise,
the sonne of ancient kings?
12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise
men? and let them tell thee now, and let
them know what the LORD of hostes hath
purposed vpon Egypt.
13 The Princes of Zoan are become
fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued,
they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* they
that are the stay of the tribes thereof.
14 The LORD hath mingled a peruerse
spirit in the midst thereof: & they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as
a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.
15 Neither shall there be any worke for
Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or
rush may dee.
16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto
women: and it shall be afraid, and feare beeause of the shaking of the hand of the
LORD of hostes, which he shaketh ouer it.
17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh
mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe,
because of the counsell of the LORD of
hosts, which he hath determined against it.
18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the
land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one
shalbe called the citie of destruction.
19 In ỹ day shall there be an altar to the
LORD, in the midst of the land of Egypt, &
a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.
20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a
witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the
land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the
LORD because of the oppressours, and he
shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One,
and he shall deliuer them.
21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the
LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice
and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.
22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he
shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.
23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high
way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall
serue with the Assyrians.
24 In that day shall Israel be the third
with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:
25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall
blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people,
and Assyria the worke of my hands, and
Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod
(when Sargon ỹ king of Assyria sent him)
and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it.
2 At the same time spake the LORD by
Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and
loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and
put off thy shooe from thy foote: and he
did so, walking naked, and barefoot.
3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder
vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;
4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away
the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered,
to the shame of Egypt.
5 And they shalbe afraid and ashamed
of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt
their glory.
6 And ỹ inhabitant of this Ile shall say in
ỹ day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from
the king of Assyria: and how shal we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the desart of the sea. As
whirlewinds in ỹ South passe thorow,
so it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.
2 A grieuous vision is declared vnto me;
The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp,
O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing
thereof haue I made to cease.
3 Therefore are my loynes filled with
paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as
the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I
was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I
was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.
4 My heart panted, feare fulnes affrighted
me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into feare vnto me.
5 Prepare the table, watch in the watchtowre, eat, drinke: arise ye princes, *and* annoint the shield.
6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto
me, Goe set a watchman, let him declare
what he seeth.
7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of
horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of
camels, and he hearkened diligently with
much heed.
8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand
cõtinually vpon the watch-towre in the day
time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.
9 And behold, here commeth a charet
of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he
answered, and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods
he hath broken vnto the ground.
10 O my threshing, and the corne of my
floore: that which I haue heard of the
LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I
declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid; The mourning commeth, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirſty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath ỹ LORD ſaid vnto me; Within a yere, according to the yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar ſhall faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed; for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of ỹ valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou ỹ art ful of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by ỹ archers: all ỹ are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled frō far.

4 Therefore ſaid I, Looke away from me, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, & of treading downe, & of perplexity by ỹ Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking down the wals, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with chariets of men *and* horſemen, and Kir vncouered the ſhield.

7 And it ſhal come to paſſe ỹ thy choiſeſt valleys ſhalbe full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Ye haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, & ye gathered together ỹ waters of ỹ lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agee.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſtes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnes, and to girding wᵗ ſackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſtes; ſurely this iniquity ſhall not be purged from you till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the houſe *and ſay*,

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the LORD will cary thee away with a mighty captiuity, and will ſurely couer thee.

18 He will ſurely violently turne & toſſe thee *like* a ball into a large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory, *ſhalbe* the ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I wil drine thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah:

21 And I will cloth him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhal be a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall open and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhal hang vpō him al ỹ glory of his fathers houſe, ỹ off ſpring, & the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmal quantity: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the veſſels of flagons.

25 In ỹ day ſaith the LORD of hoſts ſhal the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place be remoued, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, ſhalbe cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in from the land of Chittim: it is reuealed to them.

2 Be ſtill ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhe is a marte of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed O Zidon, for the ſea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at ỹ report cōcerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the Isle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her afarre off to soiourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honorable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all ſ honorable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, he shooke ſ kingdoms: the LORD hath giuen a commandement against the merchant *city*, to destroy ſ strong holds therof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *til* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they set vp the towres thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, ſ Tyre shal be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to ſ daies of one King: after ſ end of seuenty yeres shal Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeres, that ſ LORD will visite Tyre, & she shall turne to her hire, and shall cõmit fornication ẅ all ſ kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shal be holines to ſ LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwel before the LORD to eat sufficiently, and for durable cothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maide, so with her mistres, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shalbe vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shal not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in ſ streets, all ioy is darkned, ſ mirth of ſ land is gone

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the middest of the land among the people: *there shalbe* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare shall fall into the pit, and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shal be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shalbe remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, & shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shalbe confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when ℣ LORD of hostes, shall reigne in mount Zion and in Jerusalem, & before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as ℣ heat in a dry place: *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this Mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering cast ouer all people, & the vaile ℣ is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shal he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, wee haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, wee will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swimme: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shal this Song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation ℣ keepeth the truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh ℣ path of ℣ iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within mee will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnes will he deale vniustly, & wil not behold the maiestie of ℣ LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy at ℣ people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace, for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominiō ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast remooued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, wee haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter ℣ into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall

shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, euen Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briars *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let them take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shal cause them that come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therfore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues, and images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shalbe broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therfore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauor.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, & the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading floore, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shal cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty *which is* on the head of *the* fat valley, shalbe a fading flower: *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer, which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shal he make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept *must bee* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, & with hell are we at agreement, when *the* ouerflowing scourge shal passe thorow, it shal not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnes to the plummet: and the haile shal sweepe away the refuge of lies, & the waters shal ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shal be disanulled, and your agreement with

hell ſhall not ſtand when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, then ye ſhalbe troden downe by it.

19 From the time ỹ it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, & it ſhalbe a vexation, onely *to* vnderſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrappe himſelfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as *in* mount Perazim, he ſhalbe wroth as *in* the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

22 Now therfore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrõg: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my ſpeach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the principall wheat, and the appointed barly, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doeth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about vpon the cummin, but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruiſed, becauſe he will not euer be threſhing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth foorth from the LORD of hoſts, *which* is wonderfull in counſell *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere; let them kill ſacrifices.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorrow, and it ſhall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and I wil lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought down, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhalbe as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, & the multitude of ỹ terrible ones ſhalbe as chaffe, ỹ paſſeth away, yea it ſhalbe at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her & her munition, & that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or as when a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, *but* he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken but not with wine, they ſtagger but not with ſtrong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD ſaid, Foraſmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but haue removed their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhalbe eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhalbe eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo ſhal increaſe *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one *is* brought to nought

nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children ¶ work of mine hand, in the midst of him, they shal sanctifie my Name, & sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of ¶ South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* ¶ young and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will cary their riches vpon ¶ shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shal not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shal help in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to come for euer and euer.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon;

13 Therefore this iniquity shal be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses, therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift, therfore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, til ye be left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgment. Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he wil be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you ¶ bread of aduersity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shal heare a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shal be fat and plenteous, in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate cleane prouender which hath bin winnowed with the shouell and with the faune.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shal be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seuen-fold, as the light of seuen daies, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heauy: his lips

lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhal reach to the midſt of the neck, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanity: and *there ſhall bee* a bridle in the iawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Ye ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhal cauſe his glorious voice to be heard, & ſhal ſhew the lighting down of his arme, wth the indignation of *his* anger, and wth the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and haile ſtones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhal paſſe, which the LORD ſhall lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined of old: yea, for the King it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile therof *is* fire, and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOe to them that go downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many, and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they look not vnto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, & wil bring euil, & wil not cal backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhal fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me: Like as the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo wil ℣ LORD of hoſts defend Ieruſalē, defending alſo, he will deliuer *it*, *and* paſsing ouer he wil preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt away his idols of ſiluer, and his idoles of gold, which your owne handes haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fal with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword not of a meane man ſhal deuoure him: but he ſhall flee from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer from his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhal be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a king ſhal reigne in righteouſnes, and princes ſhal rule in iudgment.

2 And a man ſhall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the raſh ſhal vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeake plainly.

5 The vile perſon ſhal be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euil: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberal deuiſeth liberal things and by liberall things ſhall he ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, ye careles daughters, giue eare to my ſpeach.

10 Many daies and yeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be trobled ye careles ones, ſtrip ye, & make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhal lament for the teats, for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briars, yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhal be forſaken, the multitude of the cities ſhall be left, the forts and towres ſhall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of ſtockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſnes, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhal dwel in a peaceable

able habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming down on the forrest, and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send foorth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoyled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, bee gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noyse of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall bee gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgment and righteousnes.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruites*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I bee exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shal bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shal deuoure you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are afarre off; what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh vprightly, hee that despiseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 He shall dwell on high; his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beautie: they shall behold the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the Scribe? where *is* the receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of deeper speach then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shal not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shal euer be remoued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of broad riuers & streams, wherin shall go no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our king, he will saue vs.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shall be rouled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shal fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes, for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

7 And the Vnicornes shal come downe with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shalbe soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shal lie waste, none shal passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ The cormorant and the bittern shal possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shal come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shalbe an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owles.

14 The wild beasts of the desart shal also meet with the wild beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the shrich-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shal the Vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and read: no one of these shal faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line, they shall possesse it for euer from generation to generation, shal they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *y* are of a fearefull heart: Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompense, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe singing: for in the wildernes shall waters breake out, and streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shal become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where eth lay, *shall be* grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shalbe* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holines; the vncleane shal not passe ouer it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shal walke *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shal returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnes, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, & tooke them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army, and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebnathe Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs son the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in *y* LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine, of the least of my masters seruants; and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD, against this land to destroy it?

The

The LORD ſaid vnto me, Goe vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderſtand *it*: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king: Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD wil ſurely deliuer vs: this city ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſayth the king of Aſſyria, Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me; and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs: Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 ¶Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes and conered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD,

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe & the Elders of ſ Preiſts conered with ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blaſphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring foorth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the liuing God, and will reprooue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶And Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhal ye ſay vnto your maſter: Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶So Rabſhakeh returned and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying:

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what ſ kings of Aſſyria haue don to all lands by deſtroying them vtterly, & ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Henah and Iuah?

14 ¶And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the meſſengers & read it and Hezekiah went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſ art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all ſ kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee, and heare all the words of Senacherib, which hath ſent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD the kings of Aſſyria haue laide waſte all the nations and their countries,

19 And haue caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

20 Now

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſaue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith § LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne; the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

24 By thy ſeruants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forreſt of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my foot haue I dryed vp all the riuers of the beſieged places.

26 Haſt thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit therof.

31 And the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſts ſhall doe this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Danids ſake.

36 Then the Angel of the LORD went foorth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe earely in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god: that Adramalech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death; and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had been ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off with

pining

pining sickenesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a lion,* so will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eies faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, vndertake for me.

15 What shall say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath doe it: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitternesse, but thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy backe

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe ℣ I shall go vp to ℣ house of ℣ LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, & the precious ointment, & all ℣ house of his armor, & all ℣ was found in his treasures; there was nothing in his house, nor in al his dominiõ ℣ Hezekiah shewed thẽ not.

3 ¶ Thẽ came Isaiah ℣ Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, & said vnto him, What said these men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall bee caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably to Hierusalem, and cry vnto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, & all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shal I cry? All flesh *is* grasse, & all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the floure of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, but ℣ word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: O Hierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp; be not afraide: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand, and* his arme shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

11 He shall feede his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand: and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of

of the balance: behold hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenes wil ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that *is* so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot, hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants therof *are* as grashoppers, that stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the Princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shal faint and be wearie, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall renew *their* strength: they shal mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shall runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings: he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bowe.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought & done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, & came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said vnto his brother, Bee of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smooteth *with* the hammer, him that smote the anuill, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men therof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shal be as nothing, and they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.

13 For I the LORD thy God will holde thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye men of Israel. I wil helpe thee saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall cary them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I wil make the wildernesse a poole of water, and thy dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the

Cedar

Cedar, the Shittah tree, & the Myrtle, & the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart ¶ Fir tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that *are* to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold ye are of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could answere a word.

29 Beholde, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect, *in whom* my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shal bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall he not quench: he shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth

4 He shall not faile, nor be discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall waite for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a conenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkenes out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein, the yles, & the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall crie, yea, roare, he shall preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines & hils, & drie vp all their herbes, & I wil make the riuers ylands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in paths *that* they haue not knowen, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned backe, they shalbe greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that *is* perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, but ¶ obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 There

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when ỹ walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shal ỹ flame kindle vpō thee

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt, for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shal there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and besides me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon and haue brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters,

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the army and the powre: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a new thing: now it shall spring foorth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desart.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, & riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen

21 This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But ỹ hast not called vpon me O Iacob, but ỹ hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs p'ead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, & formed thee from the wombe *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God beſides me? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their delectable things ſhall not profite, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, they ſee not, nor know that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image ſ͡ is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhall be aſhamed, and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand vp, *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 The ſmith with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it ſ͡ the ſtrength of his armes: yea he is hungry, & his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe and the oake, which he ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an aſhe, and the raine doeth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himſelfe; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it; he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part therof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, & is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelfe* & ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene ſ͡ fire

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for he hath ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh & eaten *it*, & ſhal I make ſ͡ reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhal I fal down to the ſtock of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant, I haue formed thee, thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue bloted out, as a thicke cloud thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud, thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging, ye mountaines, O forreſt, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth ſoorth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſe men backward, & maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe vp the decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the deepe, Be drie, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loynes of kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtreight, I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 ¶ I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides mee: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen me:

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that *there is* none beſides mee, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light and create darknes: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the ſkies powre downe righteouſneſſe:

neſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſnes ſpring vp together, I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſons, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſnes, and I will direct all his wayes: he ſhall build my city, and he ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhalbe aſhamed and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are makers of idoles.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall be ſaued in ☞ LORD with an euerlaſting ſaluation, ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end

18 For thus ſaith LORD ☞ created the heauens, God himſelfe ☞ formed the earth, & made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, draw neere together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counſell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from ☞ time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſides me, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look vnto me, & be ye ſaued, all ☞ ends of ☞ earth: for I *am* God, & *there is* none elſe

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not returne, that vnto me euery knee ſhall bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

24 Surely, ſhall one ſay, in the LORD *haue* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhalbe aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beaſts, & vpon the cattell, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoup, they bow downe together they could not deliuer the burden, but themſelues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken mee, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſiluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they cary him, and ſet him in his place, & he ſtandeth; frō his place ſhall he not remoue: yea one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can hee not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end frō the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, My counſell ſhall ſtand, and I will doe all my pleaſure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from ☞ East, ☞ man ☞ executeth my counſell frō a far countrey, yea I haue ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed *it*, I will alſo doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye ſtout hearted, that *are* farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neere my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tary; and I will place ſaluation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt, O virgine daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grind meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge, vncouer

uncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shalbe vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, & get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that saiest in thine heart, I *am*, & none els beside me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednes: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou maiest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Starre gazers, the monethly prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee *wᵗʰ* whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, & are come forth out of *ye* waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, & make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew *ỹ* thou art obstinate, & thy neck *is* an yrō sinew, & thy brow brasse

5 I haue euen frō the beginning declared *it* to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer̃e mine anger, and for my praise wil I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called, I *am* he, I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I cal vnto them they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare yee this, I haue not spokē in secret from the beginning, frō the time *ỹ* it was, there *am* I, & now *ỹ* Lord GOD, & his spirit hath sent me

17 Thus saith *ỹ* LORD thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, I *am ỹ* LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way *that ỹ* shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst harkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had bin as the sand, and

the

the off spring of thy bowels like the grauel thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* hee led them thorow the desarts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for thē: he claue the rocke also and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken, ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, frō the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hidde me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from ſ wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shal I be glorious in ſ eies of ſ LORD, & my God shalbe my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Conenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darknes, Shew your selues: they shal feed in ſ waies, and their pastures *shalbe* in all hie places.

10 They shal not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by ſ springs of water shall he guid thē.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted,

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, & breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy wals *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, & the land of thy destruction shal euen now be too narrow by reason of ſ inhabitats, & they ſ swallowed thee vp, shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too streight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith ſ Lord GOD, Behold, I wil lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standard to ſ people: & they shal bring thy sonnes in *their* armes, and thy daughters shall be carried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shall bee thy nursing fathers, and their Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick vp the dust of thy feete, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen ſ captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I wil saue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne blood, as with sweete wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

THus saith the LORD, Where is ſ bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I

saue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue solde you? Behold for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your trangressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer: Behold, at my rebuke I dry vp the Sea: I make the riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuē me ¶ tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 I gaue my backe to the smiters, & my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He *is* neere ¶ iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is he that* shall condemne mee? Loe, they all shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. This shall ye haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

HEarken to me, ye ¶ follow after righteousnes, ye that seeke ¶ LORD: look vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sara *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall bee found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, & mine armes shal iudge the people: the yles shall waite vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, and the earth shall waxe olde like a garment, and they that dwell therein shal die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my Law: Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shalbe* vpon their head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I, *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man, *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall be made *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy: and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that diuided the Sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, & haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, ¶ hast drunk at ¶ hand of the LORD ¶ cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee, who shalbe sorry for thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine, and the sword, by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD & thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue take out of thine hand ſ cup of trembling, *euen* ſ dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow down that we may goe ouer: & thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem the holy citie: for heereafter there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe frō the dust: arise & ſit down, O Ieruſalē, loose thy selfe frō ſ bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shalbe redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to soiourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name cōtinually euery day is blaſphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therfore *they shal know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speake, Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautifull vpon the mountains are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, ſ publiſheth ſaluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voyce together shall they ſing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the ſaluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart yee, goe ye out from thence, touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the midſt of her, be ye cleane, that beare the veſſels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haſt, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold my ſeruant shall deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee (his viſage was ſo marred more then any man, & his forme more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he ſprinkle many nations, the kings shall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that which had not beene tolde them, shall they ſee, and that which they had not heard shall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeued our report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comlineſſe: and when we shal see him, there is no beautie that we ſhould deſire him.

3 He is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrowes, & acquainted with griefe, and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, & caried our ſorrowes: yet we did eſteeme him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But hee was wounded for our tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his ſtripes are we healed.

6 All we like ſheepe haue gone aſtray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppreſſed, & he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, ſo he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from priſon, and from iudgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the tranſgreſſion of my people was he ſtricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, becauſe he had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, he hath put *him* to griefe: when thou ſhalt make his ſoule an offring for ſinne, he ſhall ſee *his* ſeed, he ſhall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

11 He ſhall ſee of the trauell of his ſoule *and* ſhalbe ſatisfied: by his knowledge ſhal my righteous ſeruant iuſtifie many: for he ſhall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, & he ſhall diuide the ſpoyle with

with the ſtrong: becauſe hee hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was numbred with the tranſgreſſors, and he bare the ſinne of many, and made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

CHAP. LIIII.

SIng O barren, thou *that* didſt not beare; breake forth into ſinging, and cry aloud thou *that* didſt not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the deſolate then the children of the maried wife, ſaith the LORD

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy ſeede ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth & ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name) and thy redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more go ouer the earth; ſo haue I ſworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hils be remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Couenant of my peace be remoued, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou bee eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare, and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me. Whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, & that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, & without price

2 Wherefore doe yee ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, & let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, *euen* the ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God and for the holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts: *are* not your thoughts neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth down, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither; but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines and the hils ſhall breake forth before you into ſinging: and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye iudgement and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to bee reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* laieth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths; and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen to them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the strangers that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offering and their sacrifices *shall bee* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from *the* euil *to come*

2 Hee shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues with idoles vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rocke?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed, where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace, euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes: for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in mee, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, Cast yee vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, & the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnes was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes, peace, peace to him that is far off, & to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRie alowd, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God, they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they* and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: ye shall not fast as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen: to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe ſ heauy burdens and to let the oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Heare I *am*: If thou take away from the middest of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And *they that shall bee* of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight the holy of the LORD honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sins haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanity, and speake lies, they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges, dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no iudgement in their doings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, we *are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is far off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessor. Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnes it stablished him.

17 For he put on righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to *their* deeds accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun, when the enemy shall come in like a flood, ℣ Spirit of the LORD shall lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my wordes which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, & the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenes shall couer the earth, and grosse darkeneſſe the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, & kings to the brightnes of thy rising

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian & Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shalbe open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the city of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bin forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, & shalt sucke the breast of kings, and thou shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, & for wood brasse, & for stones yron. I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnes.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 The Sunne shalbe no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more go downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXI.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meek, he hath sent me to bind vp ſ broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for aſhes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of ſ LORD, ſ he might be glarified

4 ¶ And they ſhall build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

5 And ſtrangers ſhal ſtand and feed your flockes, and the ſonnes of the aliant ſhall be your plowmen, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhalbe named the Prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelues.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall haue* double: and for confuſion they ſhall reioice in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgment, I hate robberie for burnt offering & I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhalbe knowen among the Gentiles, & their off-ſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhalbe ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſaluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroome decketh himſelfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelfe with her iewels.

11 For as ſ earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Ieruſalems ſake I will not reſt, vntill the righteouſneſſe thereof goe forth as brightneſſe, and the ſaluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: & thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be tearmed, Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called Hephzi-bah and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* thall thy ſonnes marry thee; and *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride: *ſo* ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walls, O Ieruſalem, which ſhall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not ſilence:

7 And giue him no reſt til he eſtabliſh, & till he make Ieruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

8 The LORD hath ſworne by his right hand and by the arme of his ſtrength, Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, ſhall drinke it in the courts of my Holineſſe.

10 ¶ Go: through go through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt vp, caſt vp the high way, gather out the ſtones, liſt vp a ſtandard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, ſay yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſaluation commeth, behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo *is* this that commeth frō Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah, this that is glorious in his apparrell, trauelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeake in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſaue.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I haue troden the winepreſſe alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will treade them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood ſhall be ſprinkled vpon my garments, and I will ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my Redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help: and I wondered that *there was* none to vpholde: therefore mine owne arme brought ſaluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesse of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: in his loue, and in his pitie hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*; Where *is he* that brought them vp out of the Sea, with the shepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernes, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest, so diddest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale & thy strength, y sounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me: are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy waies? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine* y neuer bare‡st rule ouer them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When y didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence

4 For since the beginning of the world men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: beholde, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hidde thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: Behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, & broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD,) which

which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therfore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritor of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the heards to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they ỹ forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake ye did not heare, but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shalbe hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shalbe thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorow of heart, and shall howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth, & he that sweareth in the earth, shal sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind:

18 But be you glad & reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the voice of weeping shalbe no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The wolf and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke, and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD. but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offred* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; because when I called, none did answere; when I spake, they did not heare: but they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare ỹ word of ỹ LORD, ye ỹ tremble at his word: your brethren ỹ hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, & they shalbe ashamed

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before shee trauailed shee brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth bee made to bring foorth in one day? *or* shal a nation be borne at once: for assoon as Zion trauailed, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and bee glad with her, all ye that loue her; reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I, will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall be borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shal come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I wil send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shal bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for Priests *and* for Leuits, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shal go forth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me; for their worme shall not die, neither shal their fire be quenched, and they shalbe an abhorring vnto all flesh

THE BOOKE OF THE PROphet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

THe wordes of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priestes that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, Behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto mee, Say not, I *am* a childe; for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 Bee not afraide of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saieth the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou: And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the North an euill shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, sayth the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the wals thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against

gainst them touching all their wickednes, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and haue worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and brazen wals against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah; against the princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shal not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreouer the word of ℣ LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after mee in the wilderne sse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was* holines vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruites of his increase, all that deuoure him shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from mee, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* ℣ LORD, that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernesse, thorow a land of desarts, & of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priestes said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle ℣ Law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against mee, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send to Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their goddes, which *are* yet no goddes: but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profite.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils; they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is hee a homeborne *slaue*? why is he spoyled?

15 The yong lions roared vpon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke ℣ waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne wickednes shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproue thee: know therefore, and see, that it *is* an euil thing & bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgresse: when vpon euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou wash thee ℣ nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedarie, trauersing her wayes.

24 A wild asse vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turne her away? all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope, No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their Priests and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they haue turned their backe vnto me, & not their face, but in the time of their trouble, they will say, Arise and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy goddes, that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can saue thee in the time of thy trouble: for

ACCOR-

according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD, haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, Wee are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from mee: behold, I wil plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? ¶ also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, & she go from him, and become another mans, shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the waies hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therfore the showers haue bin withholden, and there hath been no latter raine, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, ¶ art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer, will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, ¶ hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto mee, in the daies of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou vnto me, but she returned not, & her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the cause whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, & giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not: but went & played ¶ harlot also

9 And it came to passe through ¶ lightnes of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but fainedly, sayeth the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy waies to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when yee be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of the couenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shal *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shal walke with the house of Israel, and they shal come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shal I put thee among the children, and giue thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call mee, My father, and shalt not turne away from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as a* wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so haue yonderalt treacherously with mee, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the chil-

dren

dren of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Returne ye backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vaine *is* *saluation hoped for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, return vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shal blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, & take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my furie come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs go into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not for: I will bring euill from the North, and a great destruction.

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layd waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shal come to passe at that day saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shal it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the hie places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse.

12 *Euen* a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I giue sentence against him.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewind, his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoyled.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart frō wickednes, ỹ thou mayest be saued: how long shal thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voice against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because shee hath bin rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee; this *is* thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoyled: suddenly are my tents spoyled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shal I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and voyd: and the heauens and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof, were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall bee desolate; yet wil I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be black: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shal go into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And

30 And when thou art spoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloathest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauaile, *and* the anguish, as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule *is* wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVnne ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou hast striken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction, they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shal be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shal I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shal not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her wals, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not ¶ LORDS

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, & said *It is* not he, neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shal become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, Because ye speake this word, behold, I wil make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat vp thine harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds; they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figge-trees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheless, in those daies saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them, Like as thou hast forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O foolish people, and without vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares & heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the former and the latter, in his season: hee reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sins haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they

they iudge not the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsely, and the priests beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it so*: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy their palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednes: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I wil powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one *is* giuen to couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

14 They haue healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus sayth the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and see and aske for the olde pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall finde rest for your soules; but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O congregation what *is* among the.

19 Heare O earth, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruite of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my wordes nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs *&* pain as of a woman in trauell

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, *and* a fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate siluer shal men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger: the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that can not profite

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not,

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye haue done all these works saith the LORD: and I spake vnto you, rising vp early and speaking, but ye heard not, and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, & vnto the place which I gaue to you & to your fathers, as I haue done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough to make cakes to the queen of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing I commanded them, saying, Obey my voyce, and I will be your God, and ye shalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the imagination of their euill heart, and went backeward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but heardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This *is a* nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth correction: trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euil in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come saith

saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but ✠ valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of this people shall be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, and from the streetes of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, & after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped, they shal not be gathered, nor bee buried, they shall bee for dounge vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shalbe chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill familie, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, ✠ thalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, certainly in vaine made he it, ✠ pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe ye sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs waters of gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *bee* charmed, & they shall bite you, saith the LORD

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwel in a farre countrey: *is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balme in Gilead? *is there* no physitian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, & mine eyes a fountain of teares, that I might weepe day and night, for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth, for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed euery one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery

euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour: and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tõgue to speake lies, & wearie themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he laieth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For ſ mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, & for the habitations of the wildernes, a lamentation, because they are burnt vp, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, both the foule of the heauens, and the beasts are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: & I will send a sword after them till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let thim make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne down with teares, and our eye-liddes gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoyled? we are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streetes.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches;

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* vncircumcised *in* the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, but speake not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot goe, be not afraid of them, for they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wisemen of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all ſ worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he *is* the

the liuing God, and an euerlasting king: at his wrath ȳ earth shall tremble, & the nations shal not be able to abide his indignatiō

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it* so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is a* griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shalbe scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the North-country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem:

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the man ȳ obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron fornace, saying, Obey my voice and doe them, according to all which I command you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then ȳ LORD said vnto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them al the words of this couenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not be able to escape; & though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, goe and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at al in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene Oliue tree, faire & of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge of it, and I know it; then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that triest the reines and the heart; let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shalbe no remnant of them; for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous *art* thou O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very trecherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD knowest mee, thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery fielde wither, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footemen and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses: and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe, in the swelling of Iordane?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house, I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forrest: it cryeth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is vnto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate; *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto me, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all hie places thorow the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit, and they shalbe ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shal come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And

6 And it came to passe after many daies that the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, & digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and beholde, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying.

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euil people which refuse to heare my words which walke in the imagination of their heart and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleane vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall bee filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainly know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together saith the LORD: I will not pity nor spare, nor haue mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for your pride, and mine eyes shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the king, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your principalities shall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall bee shut vp, and none shall open them, Iudah shalbe caried away captiue; all of it, it shall bee wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, & behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal punish thee (for thou hast taught them to bee captaines, and as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if ye say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, and thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? then may ye also doe good, that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdnes of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth & the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hind also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou it for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel & Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mightie man that cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of vs, and we are called by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, & visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and

an

an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD; behold ℣ Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then ℣ LORD said vnto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent thē not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, & a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets ℣ prophesie in my Name, & I sent them not, yet they say, Sword & famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And ℣ people to whō they prophesie, shall be cast out in ℣ streets of Ierusalem, because of ℣ famine & the sword, & they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednes vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore ℣ shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken w a great breach, with a grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast ℣ vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast ℣ smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs* for thy Names sake do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showers? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my minde *could* not *bee* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shal we goe forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death, and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine, and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me saith ℣ LORD thou art gone backeward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee & destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them against the mother of the young men a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her son is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, ℣ thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to mee on vsury *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shalbe well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemie to entreate thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, ℣ knowest, remember me, and visite me, & reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffering: know ℣ for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was vnto me the ioy & reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of ℣ mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me w indignation.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to bee healed wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that faile?

19 ¶ There-

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they shal fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, to saue thee and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying.

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, & concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcase shall be meat for the foules of heauen and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men teare *themselues* for them, in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate, and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not; *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith ſ LORD that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp ſ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes *are* vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, & my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, & *things* wherein *there is* no profite.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sin of Iudah *is* written with a pen of yron, *and* with the point of a Diamond: *it is* grauen vpon ſ table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 While ſ their children remember their altars and their groues, by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoyle, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not:

for

for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desart, & shall not see when good commeth, but shal inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a sale land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shalbe greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I trie the reignes, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he *that* getteth riches, & not by right shal leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me, shalbe written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shalbe healed: saue me, and I shall be saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee, neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 Let them be confounded *that* persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Goe, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heede to your selues, and beare no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem:

22 Neither cary foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burthen through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meate offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the vessell that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, I will repent of the euill that I thought to do vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euil in my sight, *by* obeying not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, where-

wherewith I said I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: returne ye now euery one from his euill way, & make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said there is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will every one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue the snow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me: they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, in a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land desolate & a perpetual hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shalbe astonished and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, & hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, & power out their *blood* by the force of the sword, & let their wiues be bereaued of their children, & be widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth his eares shall tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offrings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall be no more called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the handes of them that seeke their liues: and their carkeises will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make the city desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege & straitnes, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole againe, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe to this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, & haue powred out drink offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people.

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the sonne of Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shal behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, I wil deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, & shalt be buried there, thou & all thy friends to whom ȳ hast prophecied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake I cryed on t, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a repreach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with sorbearing, & I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report, *say they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be inticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reines & the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide:

17 Because he slue me not frō the wombe or ȳ my mother might haue bin my grae, and her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour, and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against vs) if so be ȳ the LORD will deale with vs, according to al his wonderous works, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the middest of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, & his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people, thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by

by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city for euill, and not for good, saith ¶ LORD, it shalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of ¶ king of Iudah, *say*; Heare ye the word of ¶ LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest therof, & it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon ¶ throne, of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, hee, and his seruants and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe the choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city; and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shal answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto him ¶ buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes, & his chabers by wrong that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim ¶ son of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shal not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shalbe buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast foorth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Go vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy prosperity, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country

where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* he a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, & are cast into a land which they knew not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seede shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOe bee vnto the pastours ȳ destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, & will bring thē again to their folds, & they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer them which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shal they be lacking saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shalbe saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name, whereby hee shall be called, The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shal no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken: because of the Prophets, al my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the wordes of his Holinesse.

10 For the land *is* full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſſe are dryed vp, and their course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be vnto them as slipperie *places* in the darkenesse: they shall be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone foorth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still vnto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Yee shall haue peace: and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, & hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till hee haue performed ȳ thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall cōsider it perfectly

21 I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel & had caused my people to heare my words, thē they should haue turned thē from their euill way, & from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places that I shal not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets said that prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shal this be in the heart of the Prophets ȳ prophecie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which they

they tell euery man to his neighbor, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he *y hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully. What is the chaffe to the wheate, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the LORD, that vse their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD: and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother. What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THE LORD shewed me, & behold, two baskets of figs set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon had caried away captiue Iecoiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughtie figges, which could not be eaten they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me, What seest thou Ieremiah: and I said, Figs: the good figs very good, and the euil figs very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, *z* God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place, into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I wil giue thē an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, & I will be their God: for they shal returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill figs which cannot be eaten they are so euill, (Surely thus saith the LORD) so wil I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them to be remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famin, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yere) *a* word of the LORD hath come vnto me, & I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened nor enclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your

hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye haue not heard my words

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shalbe a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shal serue ỹ king of Babylon seuenty yeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seuenty yeeres are accomplished, that I will punish the King of Babylon, & that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon ỹ land all my words ẃ I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all ỹ is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all ỹ nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shal serue themselues of them also: and I wil recompense them according to their deeds, & according to the works of their own hands

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine cup of his fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings therof, *and* the princes therof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (*it is* this day,)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the yles which *are* beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the vttermost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwel in the desert.

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North far & neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the citie, which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? Ye shall not bee vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these wordes, and say vnto them, The LORD shall roare from on high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they ỹ tread the grapes against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh: he will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be doung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye shepheards, and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principal of the flocke: for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell.

35 And ỹ shepheards shal haue no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoyled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forsaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is desolate, because of

of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah came this word from the LORD, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: diminish not a word;

3 If so be they wil hearken & turne euery man from his euill way, that I may repent me of the euill which I purpose to do vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to mee, to walke in my Law which I haue set before you;

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you both rising vp early, and sending them (but ye haue not hearkened.)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people, tooke him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall bee desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophecied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying; The LORD sent me to prophecie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which hee had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in ȳ Name of the LORD, Vrijah ȳ son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-Iearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all ȳ words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, & *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the common people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, ȳ they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their

masters. Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, & by my outstretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whome it seemed meet vnto me.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into ỹ hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and the beastes of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shal serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe that the nation and kingdom which wil not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that wil not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that natiō will I punish, saith the LORD, wᵗ the sword, and with the famine, and wᵗ the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorceters, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoone you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, & ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die thou & thy people, by the sword, by the famine, & by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation ỹ wil not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon for they prophecie a lye vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye and the Prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to ỹ words of your Prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Beholde, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherfore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to ỹ LORD of hosts that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the Bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, & in the house of ỹ king of Iudah and of Ierusalem:

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same yere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of ỹ king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in ỹ presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people, ỹ stood in the house of the LORD:

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophecied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets ỹ haue bin before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms of warr, & of euil, & of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall

come

come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowen, that ỹ LORD hath truely sent him

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in ỹ presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith ỹ LORD, Euen so will I breake ỹ yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon frō the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah ỹ Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken ỹ yoke from off the neck of ỹ Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Go & tell Hananiah saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the neck of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet dyed the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, & to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Ieconiah the King and the Queene and the Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem & the carpenters and the smiths were departed from Ierusalem,)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be carried away from Ierusalem to Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, & not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city, whither I haue caused you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *bee* in the midst of you, deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie falsly vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, sayth the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seuenty yeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts ỹ I think towards you, saith ỹ LORD, thoughts of peace & not of euil, to giue you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call vpon mee, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I wil hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shal seek me, & find *me*, when ye shal search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I wil turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith ỹ LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them:

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes ỹ God of Israel of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shal be taken vp a curse

by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou speake also to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is madde, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast not thou reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet vnto you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write ye all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come saith, the LORD that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and see whether a man doeth trauell with childe? wherefore do I see euery man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: *it is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shal no more serue themselues of him:

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee; they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were encreased.

15 Why crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therfore all they that deuoure thee shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shal goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee shalbe a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee wil I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall bee builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shall remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them shal proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their

30 Their children also shall be as afore time, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

31 And their nobles shalbe of themselues, and their Gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

32 And ye shal be my people, and I will be your God.

33 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuall whirlewind, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

34 The fierce anger of the LORD shal not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter daies ye shal consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make mery.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shal eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs go vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, & declare it in the Iles afar off, and say, He that scattereth Israel, wil gather him & keep him as a shepheard *doth* his flocke,

11 And the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatneſſe, and my people shal be satisfied with goodneſſe, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall bee rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shal come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shalbe turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel, turn againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou back sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, & in the cities thereof, when I shal bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they *that* go forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue

I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeede of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 In thoſe dayes they ſhal ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge;

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah:

32 Not according to the Conenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the LORD:

33 But this *ſhall be* the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael; After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and wil be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbor, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD, for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth the ſea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

36 If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeede of Iſrael ſhall alſo ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus ſayth the LORD, If heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the citie ſhall be built to the LORD, from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſegate towards the Eaſt, *ſhall be* holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in ſ court of the priſon, which *was* in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hande of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And he ſhal lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, & ſaid vnto me: Buy my field, I pray thee, ſ *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in ſ countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, & the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money: *euen* ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſilver.

10 And I ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of ſ purchaſe, both ſ which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe euidences, this

this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, beholde, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arme, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arme: and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and beholde, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therfore thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this citie, and burne it with the houses, vpon whose roofes they haue offred incense vnto Baal, and poured out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie haue beene to me *as a* prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoouo it from before my face,

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, & of the children of Iudah, which they haue done, to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee, the backe, & not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they set their abominations in the house (*vpon* is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto Molech, which I commaunded them not, neither came into my mind, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say, it shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, & by the famine, & by ſ pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, & I wil bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwel safely:

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I wil make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away from them to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shal not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayeth the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euil vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I wil cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD the Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans; but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, & in my fury, and for all whose wickednes I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I wil bring it health & cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I wil cleanse them from all their iniquity whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will pardon all their iniquities wherby they haue sinned, and wherby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shal be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honor before all the nations of the earth, which shal heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I wil cause to returne ſ captiuity of the land, as at ſ first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe, in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto ſ house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time wil I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reign vpon his throne; & with the Leuites ſ Priests my ministers.

22 As the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so wil I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families which the LORD hath chosen, hee hath euen cast them off? Thus they *haue* despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his dominion,

dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith ℣ LORD the God of Israel, Go and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal burne it vp with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare ℣ word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against al the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with al the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime liberty vnto them;

9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maidseruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one his maidseruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more: then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaides, whom they had let goe free to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaides.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew which hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeres, thou shalt let him go free fro thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the wordes of the couenant, which they had made before me when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the priests, and al the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I wil euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp fro you.

22 Behold, I will commaund, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites,

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

5 And

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, & cups and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shal drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes, ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine al our daies, we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to al that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, saying, Returne ye now every man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serue them, and ye shal dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened to me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon al the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shal not want a man to stand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe in the foureth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations from the day I spake vnto thee, from the daies of Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had spoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great is the anger and the fury that LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ Then Micaiah the son of Gemariah the

the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD:

13 Then he went downe into the kings house into ¶ Scribes chamber, & loe, all the princes sate there, *euen* Elishama ¶ Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

14 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, ¶ son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the rowle wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, Wee will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, & I wrote *them* with inke in the booke

19 Then said the princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the rowle in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the rowle, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the Princes that stood befide the King.

22 Now the king sate in ¶ winter-house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penne-knife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the wordes which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) saying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence, man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added befides them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whō Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that befieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD ¶ God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me: Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shal surely depart from vs: for they shal not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole armie of the Caldeans ſ fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise vp euery man in his tent, & burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, to separate himselfe thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the sonne of Shelemiah the sonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, It *is* false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent & tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah said, There is: for said he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against the people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, let my supplication, I pray thee be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah ſ son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them, for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not he *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then they tooke Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in ſ dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in ſ myre.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and hee is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commaunded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence olde cast clouts, and olde rotten ragges, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these olde cast clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine armeholes vnder ſ coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah w coards, & took him vp out of the dungeon, & Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah ſ king sent & tooke Ieremiah ſ Prophet vnto him into ſ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So

16 So the king ſware ſecretly to Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of ſ LORD, which I ſpeak vnto thee, ſo it ſhal be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the myre, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they ſhal bring out all thy wiues, & thy children to the Caldeans, & ſ ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: & thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathan houſe; to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to al theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Shamgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of war, then they fled and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt ſ two wals, and he went out the way of the plaine

5 But the Caldeans armie purſued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ſ land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chaines, to cary him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of ſ people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue into Babylon, ſ remnant of the people ſ remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields at the ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge cõcerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying

12 Take him, and looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhazban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes;

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould cary him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom ye *are* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THe word which came to Ieremiah frō the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the guard took Ieremiah, & said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them *y* were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, ſware vnto them & to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise, when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreyes, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah;

14 And said vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakeſt falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to passe in *the* seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, *euen* ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their cloathes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offrings & incense in their hand, to bring *them* to *y* house of the LORD.

6 And

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth frō Mizpah to meet them weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the middest of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, & of oyle, & of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherin Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed, to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* at Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and al the captaines of the forces that were with him all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, Because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, & all the people frō the least euē vnto ỹ greatest, came nere

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then said they to Ieremiah, The LORD bea true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *bee* good, or whether it *be* euil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, ỹ the word of ỹ LORD came vnto Ieremiah

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whō ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, & not pull *you* downe, & I wil plant you, & not pluck *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill ỹ I haue done vnto you

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We wil not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare ỹ sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into

into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there.)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword whith ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shal follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred foorth vpon you when ye shal enter into Egypt: and ye shal be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue admonished you this day.

20 For yee dissembled in your hearts; when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD, our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famin, and by the pestilence, in the place whither yee desire to go & to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe *that* whē Ieremiah had made an end of speaking, vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly, the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of ỹ guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan; and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt for they obeyed not the voice of ỹ LORD: thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, & hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send & take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, & will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* such *as are* for death to death; and such *as are* for captiuity to captiuity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the images of Bethshemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shalbe burnt with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ỹ God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill ỹ I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: & behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incence, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants, the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, & was kindled in ỹ cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules,

soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe, and suckling out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah; that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shal all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shalbe an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee:

17 But we will certainely do whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of Ierusalem: for then had we plentie of victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, & haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Ye & your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed; to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euil, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words

shall

shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Propher, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by ſ riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield; and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, fourbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherfore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? & their mighty ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not backe *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shal stumble and fall toward ſ North, by ſ riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cōmeth vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, & *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, & he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth; I will destroy the city, & the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the Ethiopians and the Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, & it shalbe satiate, and make drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines, *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word ſ the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, & in Thapanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not because the LORD did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs go again to our owne people, & to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines; and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shal march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot bee searched, because they are more then the grashopers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall bee deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their goddes, and their kings, *euen* Pharaoh,

Philistim, and all them that vexe him.

16 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

17 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

18 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, & shalbe an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, & them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle,

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hooses of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not look backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoyle all the Philistins, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoyle the Philistines, the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it bee ere thou be quiet? put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon, they haue deuised euill against it: come & let vs cut it off from being a nation: also thou shalt be cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoyling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, & in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, & Chemosh shall go forth into captiuity with his priests & his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery citie, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the worke of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We are mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoyled and gone vp out of her cities, & his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king whose Name is the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, & that beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come vp to thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Bethgamul, and vpon Bethmeon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre and neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his
arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for he
magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab
also shall wallow in his vomite, and he
also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto
thee? was he found among theeues? for
since ye spakest of him, thou skippedst for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the
cities, and dwell in the rocke, and be like
the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides
of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the pride of Moab,
(he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and
his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath saith the LORD, but
it shall not be so, his lies shal not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and
I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall
mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for
thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants
are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to
the Sea of Iazer, the spoyler is fallen vpon
thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and gladnesse is taken from
the plentifull field, and from the land of
Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from
the wine presses, none shal tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto
Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice, from Zoar, euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for
the waters also of Nimrim shalbe desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in
the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for
Moab like pipes: & mine heart shall sound
like pipes for the men of Kir heres: because
the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For euery head shalbe bald, and euery
beard clipt: vpon all the hands *shalbe* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackecloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally
vpon all the houle tops of Moab, and in the
streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab
like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith
the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it
broken downe! how hath Moab turned the
backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, & a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold,
he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his
wings ouer Moab.

41 Kirioth is taken, and the strong holds
are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts
in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of
a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from
being a people, because he hath magnified
himself against the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall*
be vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith
the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, shal fall
into the pit, & he that getteth vp out of the
pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will
bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of
their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but
a fire shal come forth out of Heshbon, and
a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall
deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crown
of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are
taken captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity
of Moab in y latter dayes, saith the LORD.
Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

COncerning the Ammonits, thus saith
the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes?
hath he no heire? Why *then* doeth their
king inherite Gad, and his people dwell in
his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come,
saith the LORD, that I will sound an alarme
of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shal be a desolate heape, and
her daughters shalbe burnt with fire: then
shall Israel be heire vnto them that were
his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled:
cry ye daughters of Rabbah: girde ye with
sackecloth: lament, and runne to and fro
by the hedges, for their king shall goe into
captiuitie: *and* his priests and his princes
together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, thy flowing valley, O backsliding
daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee,
saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all
those that be about thee, and yee shall be
driuen out euery man right forth, and none
shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I wil bring again the
captiuity of the children of Ammon, saith
the LORD of hostes.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus saith the
LORD of hostes, *Is* wisedome no more in
Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, turne backe, dwell deepe, O
inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the
calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that
I will visite him.

9 If grape gatherers come to thee, would
they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if
theeues by night, they will destroy till they
haue enough.

10 But

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seede is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Beholde they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cuppe, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as hie as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, hee shall come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard, that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noyse of their fall: at the crie, the noise thereof was heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings: they are faint-hearted, *there is* sorow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall bee cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I wil kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the vtmost corners, & I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life, and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* I will bring again the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish and set vp a standard, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwel therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetual Couenant *that* shal not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise & cause to come vp against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, & they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shal be taken: their arrowes *shal be* as of a mighty expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile, all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold the hindermost of the nations *shalbe* a wilderneſſe, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shal not be inhabited, but it shal be wholly desolate: euery one that goeth by Babylon shal be astonished, and mocke at her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bende the bow, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, & him that handleth the sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword they shal turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, & last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and hee shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, & in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shalbe sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Go vp against the land of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompence her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, do vnto her: for she hath beene proude against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day

day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

33 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

34 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

35 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, ‡ he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet ‡ inhabitants of Babylon.

36 ¶ A sword *is* vpon ‡ Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon ‡ inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, & vpon her wisemen.

37 A sword *is* vpon the lyars, and they shal dote: a sword *is* vpon her mightie men, and they shall be dismayed.

38 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, & they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

39 A drought *is* vpon her waters, & they shalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart with the wild beasts of the ylands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, ‡ shal no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of ‡ earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell and wil not shew mercie: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he shall come vp like a lyon, from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes *that* he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall drawe them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is mooued, and the crie is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 THus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them, that rise vp against me, a destroying winde;

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shalbe against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine, and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not bene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne country: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright ‡ arrowes: gather ‡ shields: the LORD hath raised vp ‡ spirit of ‡ kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchman: prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised & done ‡, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine ende is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 The LORD of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers; and they shall lift vp a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vtteroth *his* voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the endes of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

17 Euery man is brutish, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errors: in *the* time of their visitation they shal perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, & with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man & the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shal not take of thee a stone, for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but *thou* shalt be desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: cal together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aschenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble & sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shalbe performed against Babylon, to make *the* land of Babylon a desolatiō without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueft shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an emty vessel: he hath swallowed me vp like a dragō, he hath filled his belly *with* my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me, and to my flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons; they shall yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heate I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpō Babylon: she is couered *with* the multitude of *the* waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the middest of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumor that shalbe heard in *the* land, a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumor and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, & her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all

all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoiler shal come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Ye ye haue escaped ye sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: & let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images: and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoyled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoyler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, & her mighty men: & they shal sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the king, whose name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The broad wals of Babylon shalbe vtterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, & the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shalbe weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill ye should come vpon Babylon, *euen* all these words ye are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then thou shalt say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but it shalbe desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shal Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euil that I will bring vpon her: and they shalbe weary. Thus far *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned elleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, ye Zedekiah rebelled against ye king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth in the tenth *day* of ye moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, & all the men of warre fled, & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walles, which *was* by ye kings garde (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) & they went by ye way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and ouertook Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of ye moneth, (*which was* ye nineteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, *which* serued the king of Babylon into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all ye wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of

Babylon and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the bowles, and the spoones: and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire-pannes, and the bowles, and the caudrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of golde, in golde, and that which *was* of siluer, in siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brasse of all the vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eight cubits, & a fillet of twelue cubits did compasse it, & the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers: it *was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubits, with network and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranats *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranats on a side, & all ỹ pomegranats vpō ỹ net work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, & Zephaniah ỹ second Priest, & the three keepers of ỹ doore

25 He tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them ỹ were neere the kings person, which were found in the citie, and the principall Scribe of the host, who mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yere, three thousand Iewes & three & twēty

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar, he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons.

30 In the three & twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan ỹ captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred forty and fiue persons, all the persones *were* foure thousand six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yere of the captiuity of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, in ỹ twelfth moneth, in the fiue & twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodath king of Babylon, in the first yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall dyet giuen him of the king of Babylon: euery day a portion till the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 How doeth the city sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how is* she become as a widow? shee *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheeks: among all her louers, shee *hath* none to comfort her: all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and because of strait seruitude she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours ouertooke her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternes.

5 Her aduersaries are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, & they are gone without strength before ỹ pursuer

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, & of her miseries, all her pleasant things ỹ she had in ỹ dayes of old, whē her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalē hath grieuously sinned, therfore she is remoued: all ỹ honoured her, despise her because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore shee came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpō al her pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary whom thou didst command, *that* they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to releeue the soules: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed & come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fal, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden the virgin the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should releeue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalē is as a menstruous woman amōg them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I haue rebelled against his commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my yong men are gon into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my priests and mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to releeue the soule.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse, my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is as* death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth, the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footestoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth, the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the daughter of the destruction of my people, because the children, and the sucklings swoune in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to testifie for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets have seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they have not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captivity: but have seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* vp: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cried vnto the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares rundown like a riuer day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shal the women eate their fruite, *and* chidren of a spanne long? shall the Priest and the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgines and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thine anger: thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely, against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath built *against me*, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry and shoute, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my waies with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a lyon in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my waies, & pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a derision to all my people, & their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath couered me with asshes.

17 And thou hast remoued my soule far off from peace: I forgate prosperity.

18 And I said, my strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 Remember mine affliction, and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD wil not cast off for euer

32 But though he cause griefe, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before

before the face of the most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord approueth not.

37 ¶ Who is he *that* saith, & it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commaudeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High, proceedeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore doth a liuing man complaine, a man for ỹ punishment of his sins?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs; thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy self wᵗ a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the off scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, & all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to ỹ work of their hands.

65 Giue them sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the gold become dimme? how is the most fine gold changed? the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery streete.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodome, that was ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then Rubies, their polishing *was of* Saphire.

8 Their visage is blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women haue sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, ỹ the aduersary & the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her,

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, it *is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps *that* we cannot goe in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pittes, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, ſ dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shal passe thorow vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 And the punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more carry thee away into captiuity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider & behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our *houses* to aliants.

3 Weare Orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood is sold vnto vs.

5 Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen ſ hand to ſ Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied ſ bread.

7 Our fathers haue sinned and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none ſ doth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread *with the* perill of our liues, because of the sword of ſ wildernes.

10 Our skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs so long time?

21 Turne ſ vs vnto thee, O LORD, & we shalbe turned: renew our daies as of old.

22 But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yere, in ſ fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fift yere of Iehoiachins captiuitie.)

3 The word of ſ LORD came expreſly vnto Ezekiel the Priest, ſ son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and ſ hand of ſ LORD was there vpō him.

4 And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud and a fire infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the middest thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance, they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and the foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on ſ left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing

liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And ¶ liuing creatures ran, & returned as ¶ appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the ſpirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those ſtood, *these* ſtood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters as the voyce of the Almighty, the voyce of ſpeach, as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heades, *was* the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD, and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

AND he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, ſtand vpō thy feet, & I wil ſpeake vnto thee

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled againſt mee; they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee, vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they wil heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doſt dwel among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* moſt rebellious.

8 But thou ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, eat that thou findeſt: eat this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for ſweetneſſe.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a ſtrange ſpeach, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeach, and of an hard language, whoſe words

words thou canst not vnderstand: surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent, and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, All my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in bitternesse, in the heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie of Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doeth turne from his righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shal die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which he hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shal surely liue, because he is warned; also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, & set me vpō my feet, & spake wt me, & said vnto me, Go shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe: and shalt not be to them a reprouer, for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set *battering* rammes against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And beholde, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side, to another, til thou hast ended the daies of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side, three hundred and ninetie dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate, shall be by weight twentie shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake § staffe of bread in Ierusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shal drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbars razor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a thirde part thou shalt scatter in the wind, & I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Taou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shal a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements and my Statutes they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgemenes of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I, euen I am against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eate the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and will I execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shal mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a thirde part into all the windes, and will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, & a reproch among the nations, that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So shall it be a reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgement in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and bloodshal passe thorow thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laide waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your Altars may be laide waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shalbe scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed frō me, and with their eies which go a whoring after their idoles: and they shal loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shal fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and vnder euery greene tree, & vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauor to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpō thee, & will iudge thee according to thy wayes, & will recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the founding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, & accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the LORD y smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod is blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rodde of wickednesse, none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shal not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue, for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, & all knees shall be weake *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselues* with sackecloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shal cast their siluer in ſ streets, and their gold shall bee remooued: their siluer and their gold shall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their imaginations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into ſ hands of the strangers for a prey, & to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, ſ city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction commeth and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Lawe shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, & the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall bee troubled, I will doe vnto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that ſ hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire, from the appearance of his loyns euen downward fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seat of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said hee vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North. ſo I lift vp mine eies the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought mee to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Go in, & behold the wicked abominations ſ they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtraied vpō ſ wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, the LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare the.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

HE cryed also in mine eares, with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, & they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. & he called to the man clothed w linnen which *had* the writers inkehore by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that bee done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pittie.

6 Slay vtterly olde *and* young: both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary, then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face and cried and said, Ah Lord GOD wilt ỹ destroy all ỹ residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the citie full of peruersnesse: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pittie, *but* I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side, reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it *were* a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and fill thine hand with coales of fire ỹ betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went vp from the Cherub, *and* stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of ỹ Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vter court, as the voice of ỹ Almighty God whē he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles from betweene the Cherubims; then he went and stood beside the wheeles

7 And one Cherub stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a Beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD depar-

ted

ted from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were besides them, and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me to the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and beheld, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah, the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie.

3 Which say, Is it not neere, let vs build houses: this *citie is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD: Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel, for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword: & I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, & deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that *I am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middest of the city, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, & see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 There

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee stuffe for remouing; and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing, and thou shalt goe forth at euen in their sight, as they that goe forth into captiuity.

5 Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* cary *it* forth by the twylight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded, I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twylight, *and* I bare *it* vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: they shall remoue *and* goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twylight, and shall goe foorth: they shall dig thorow the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, & I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal scatter them among the nations, & disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, they shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shal be laid waste, and the land shalbe desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that prouerbe ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that prophesie out of their owne hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish Prophets, that follow their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets, *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the gapes, neither made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying, the LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 There-

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies: therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

8 And mine hand shalbe vpon the Prophets that see vanity, and that deuine lies: they shal not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people saying, Peace, & *there was* no peace: and one built vp a wall, and lo, others daubed it with vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which daube *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haile stones shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Loe when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you? Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shalbe an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile stones, in my fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter* and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall bee discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus I will accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall is no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit* the Prophets of Israel which prophecie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of my people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillows to all armeholes, & make kerchiefes vpon y head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will yee hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies.

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules to make *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kercheifes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, & ye shal know y I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad whom I haue not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Son of man these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, & put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart: because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your selues fro your idols, & turne away you faces fro all your abominations:

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I wil set my face against y man, & will make him a signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midest of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may bee my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beastes to passe thorow the land, and they spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shal be deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, *so* that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shalbe deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more *when* I send my foure sore iudgments vpon Ierusalem, the sword, & the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold therein shall bee left a remnant that shall be brought foorth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings, and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their waies and their doings; & ye shall know ¶ I haue not done without cause all that I haue done in it saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof, to doe any worke? or will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the endes of it, and the middest of it is burnt. Is it meet for any worke?

5 Beholde, when it was whole it was meet for no worke; how much lesse shal it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine owne blood, I saide vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, & looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, & I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednes: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broidred worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments and I put pracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with golde, and

and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and silke, and broydered worke. thou didst eate fine flowre, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comlinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, & playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne & powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my siluer, w I had giuen ther, and madest to thy selfe images of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

19 My meate also which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fedde thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweet sauour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations & thy whoredoms, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked, and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou hast also built vnto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplyed thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out mine hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary *foode*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way

28 Thou hast plaied the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea thou hast played the harlot with them and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplyed thy fornication in ſ land of Canaan vnto Caldea, & yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith ſ Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine hie place in euery street, and hast not bin as an harlot in that thou scornest hire.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and hirest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

34 And ſ contrary is in thee frō other women in thy whoredoms: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, & in that ſ giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthinesse was powred out, & thy nakednes discouered through thy whordomes, with thy louers, & with all the idols of thy abominations, & by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whō thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I wil iudge thee as women that breake wedlock & shed blood are iudged & I will giue thee blood in fury and ielousie.

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shal throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They shal also bring vp a company against thee, & they shal stone thee w stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burne thine houses with fire, & execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

42 So shal I make my fury towards thee to rest, & my ielousie shall depart frō thee, & I will be quiet, & will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things, behold therefore, I also wil recompense thy way vpō *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and ſ shalt not commit this lewdnesse aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold,

44 ¶ Behold, every one that vseth prouerbes, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* the daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, shee and her daughters ‖ dwel at thy left hand: and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were a very* little *thing*, ‖ wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as ‖ hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome, Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, & hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, ‖ captiuity of Sodome & her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sister Sodom & her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria, and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou & thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickednes was discouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale ‖ with thee as thou hast done, ‖ hast despised the oath *in* breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuerthelesse I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I wil establish my couenant with thee, & thou shalt know ‖ I *am* the LORD;

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Soane of man put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings long winged, full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; hee set it in a city of Merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *&* set it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of a low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shal it prosper? shal he not pul vp ‖ roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shal wither in all ‖ leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, beeing planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say not to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And

17 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: hee also hath taken the mighty of the land:

18 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, but that by keeping of his couenant it might stand.

19 But hee rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? Or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

20 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose Couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

21 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty armie, and great company, make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

22 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the Couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

23 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

24 And I will spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that hee hath trespassed against me.

25 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, & they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all winds; and ye shal know that I the LORD haue spoken it.

26 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an hie mountaine & eminent.

27 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

28 And all the trees of the fielde shall know that I ¶ LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish; I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying: The fathers haue eaten soure grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbors wife, neither hath come neere to a menstruous woman;

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon vsury, neither hath taken any increase, & hath withdrawen his hand frō iniquity, hath executed true iudgment between man & man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iust, he shall surely liue, saith ¶ Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, & hath taken increase, shal he then liue? he shal not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shal surely die, his blood shalbe vpō him

14 ¶ Now loe, if he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth and doth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shal not die for ¶ iniquitie of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die:

the ſon ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne, the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhalbe vpon him, & the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne frō all his ſins, that he hath committed, & keepe al my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſsions which he hath committed, they ſhal not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe that hee hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that hee ſhould returne from his wayes and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquity, & doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done ſhall he die.

27 Againe when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednеſſe that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he cōſidereth & turneth away from al his tranſgreſsions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD, repent, and turne your ſelues from all your tranſgreſsions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſsions whereby yee haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart and a new ſpirit, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne your ſelues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lyons, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lyons.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a young lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And he know their deſolate palaces, and hee laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noyſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from ſ̄ prouinces, & ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, & her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt down to ſ̄ ground, & the Eaſtwind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken & withered, the fire conſumed thē.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wildernеſſe, in a dry and thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruite, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to bee* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man? wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeede of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I am the LORD your God,

6 In

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands.

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me & would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I wil power out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them forth out of ỹ land of Egypt

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought *them into* the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and ſhewed them my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer, alſo I gaue them my Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an ende of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe; Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues wᵗʰ their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhalbe a ſigne betweene me and you that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes: neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of ỹ heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo ſtatutes, that were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therfore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue committed a treſpaſſe againſt me:

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to thē, then they ſaw euery high hil, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto ỹ houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? & commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ſhall I bee enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, ſhall not be at al, that ye ſay, We wil bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I wil bring you out from ỹ people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, wᵗʰ a mighty

hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and will bring you into the bond of the conenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they soiourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, serue ye every one his idoles, & hereafter *also*, if ye wil not harken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts & with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye haue bene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers:

43 And there shall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and ye shall loathe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith ℣ Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie against the forrest of the South field,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shal deuoure euery greene tree in thee, & euery dry tree, the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein:

48 And all flesh shal see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophecie against the land of Israel;

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore shal my sword goforth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be when they say vnto thee; Wherefore sigheth thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weake as water; behold, it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my sonne, as euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shalbe vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the princes of Israel: terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shalbe no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophecie and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set ℣ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, & their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and

and I wil cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come, both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: & chuſe thou a place, chuſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his arrowes bright, he conſulted with images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount and to build a fort.

23 And it ſhal be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity that they may be taken

24 Therfore thus ſaith ¶ Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in ¶ your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in al your doings your ſinnes doe appeare, becauſe, *I ſay*, ¶ ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhalbe taken with ¶ hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end:

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more vntill he come whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man prophecy and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning ¶ Ammonites, & concerning their reproach: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, ¶ ſword is drawen for the ſlaughter, it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

30 Shal I cauſe it to return into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy natiuity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I wil blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of bruti ſh men, & ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhalbe in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge the bloody city? yea, thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; The city ſheddeth blood in ¶ midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt ſhed, & haſt defiled thy ſelfe, in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father & mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by oppreſsion w the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt diſpiſed my holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that cary tales to ſhed blood, and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middeſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee haue they diſcouered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee haue they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Beholde therefore, I haue ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will *doe it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, & diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance, in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and yron and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather siluer and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it to melt it: so I will gather *you* in mine anger, & in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, & melt you

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land, that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the middest thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the prey: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widdowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests haue violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them

27 Her princes in the midst thereof, *are* like wolues rauening ỹ prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them w̄ vntempered *morter*, seeing vanity, & diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when ỹ LORD hath not spoken

29 The people of the land haue vsed oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vp their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they comitted whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised ỹ teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister, and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters, thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians, *her* neighbours;

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, al of them desirable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with al them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and w̄ all on whom she doted, w̄ al their idoles she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whordoms *brought* frō Egypt: for in her youth they lay w̄ her, and they bruised ỹ breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her nakednes, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword, and she became famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredoms more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

12 Shee doted vpon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgiously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desirable yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way:

14 And that shee increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heards, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them in Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her w̄ their whoredome, and she was pollated w̄ them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus ỹ calledst to remembrance the leudnes of thy youth, in bruising thy teates by the Egyptians, for ỹ pappes of thy youth

22 ¶ There-

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desirable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shal come against thee wt charets, wagons & wheeles, and wt an assembly of people, which shal set against thee buckler, and shield, & helmet round about: & I will set iudgment before them, & they shal iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I wil set my ielousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously wt thee: they shall take away thy nose & thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shal take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, & thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, & shall take away all thy labour, and shal leaue thee naked & bare, and ſ naked-nes of thy whoredomes shalbe discouered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art pollutedwith their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in ſ way of thy sister, therfore wil I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup, deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes, and sorrow, wt the cup of astonishment and desolation, with ſ cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sherdes thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, thē they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, thus haue they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, & loe they came for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eies, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And sattest vpon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And the voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* wt her, and with the men of ſ common sort were brought Sabeans frō ſ wilderneſſe, wt put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them to be remooued and spoiled.

47 And the cōpany shall stone them with stones, & dispatch them with their swords: they shal slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shal recompence your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shal beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of ſ moneth the word of ſ LORD came vnto me saying

2 Sonne of man, write thee ſ name of the day, *euen* of this same day: ſ king of Babylō set himselfe against Ierusalē this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, & burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, & set him seethe ỹ bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scumme *is* therin, and whose scumme is not gone out of it, bring it out piece by piece let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon ỹ top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rock, ỹ it should not be couered

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon ỹ coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, & that ỹ filthinesse of it may be molten in it, ỹ the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lyes, and her great scum went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnes, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my furie to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*: I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shal they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares runne downe.

17 Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for ỹ dead, bind ỹ tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy lips, & eat not ỹ bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, ỹ excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, & that ỹ your soule pitieth, and your sonnes & your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men,

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet, ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a figure: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: and when this commeth, ye shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it not be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and ỹ whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day shal come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ỹ saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, & they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: & ye shal know ỹ I *am* ỹ LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy dispite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therfore, I wil stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I wil cut thee off from ỹ people, & I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open ỹ side of Moab from the cities, from his cities, *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of ỹ countrey Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon, & Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgments vpon Moab, & they shall know ỹ I *am* the LORD

12 ¶ Thus

13 ¶ Thus saith ſ Lord GOD, Becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt ſ houſe of Iudah by taking vengeance, & hath greatly offended, and reuenged himſelfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it, and will make it deſolate from Teman, and they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they ſhall know my vengeance, ſayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a diſpitefull heart to deſtroy it for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the Philiſtines, and I wil cut off the Cherethims, & deſtroy the remnant of ſ ſea coaſt.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to paſſe on ſ eleuenth yere, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, Becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Ieruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken *that was* the gates o fthe people, ſhe is turned vnto me, I ſhall be replenniſned *now* ſhe is laide waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee O Tyrus, and wil cauſe many nations to come vp againſt thee, as the Sea cauſeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they ſhall deſtroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It ſhalbe a place for the ſpreading of nets in the midſt of the ſea: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall become a ſpoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field ſhall be ſlaine by the ſword, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzer king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horſes, and with chaets, and with horſemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He ſhal ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and he ſhall make a fort againſt thee, and caſt a mount againſt thee, and liſt vp the buckler againſt thee.

9 He ſhall ſet engines of warre againſt thy wals, and with his axes he ſhall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes their duſt ſhal couer thee: thy wals ſhal ſhake at the noiſe of the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the chaiets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooſes of his horſes ſhall he tread downe all thy ſtreets, he ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong garriſons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoyle of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize, and they ſhal breake downe thy wals, and deſtroy thy pleaſant houſes, and they ſhall lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

13 And I wil cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harps ſhal be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: they ſhall be a place to ſpread nets vpon, thou ſhalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shal not the yles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes and put off their broidered garments: they ſhall clothe themſelues with trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhall tremble at *euery* moment, and be aſtonied at thee.

17 And they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of ſea-faring men, the renowmed city, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhee and her inhabitants which cauſe their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now ſhal the yles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the yles that *are* in the ſea ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall make thee a deſolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee,

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer be found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the Sea, *which art a*

merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfite beauty:

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue made all thy *ship*-boards of fyre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine oares: the company of the Asshurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, blue & purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wisemen thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy their merchandize.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, & of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arnad with thine armie *were* vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fayres with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Iuorie and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fayres with Emerauds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, Corall, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and balme.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white woll.

19 Dan also and Iauan going to and fro, occupied in thy fayres, bright yron, Casia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar they occupied with thee in lambes, & ram. & goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fayres with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts *of things*, in blue clothes, and broydered worke, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with coards, and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, & thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fayres, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, and in all thy companie, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their shippes, they shall stand vpon the land,

30 And shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly and shal cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shal make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou fillest many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches & of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of thy waters, thy merchandise and all thy company, in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shalbe astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt bee a terrour, and neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine

thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God in the middest of the seas, yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret ỹ they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisedome, and by thy traficke hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted vp, because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him ỹ slaieth thee, I am God? but ỹ shalt be a man, and no God in ỹ hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast bin in Eden the garden of God, euery precious stone was thy couering: the Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the Beryll, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphire, the Emeraud, and the Carbuncle, and gold, the workemanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou was created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub, that couereth: and I haue set thee so: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou was created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therfore will I cast thee as prophane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shalbe astonished at thee: ỹ shalt be a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her:

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, & the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shal dwel safely therin, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despised them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt; and prophesie against him and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lyeth in the midst of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy iawes, and will cause the fish of thy riuers to stick vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the midst of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into ỹ wildernes; thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open fields:

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6. And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD; because they haue bin a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7. When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9. And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: becauſe hee hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10. Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres

12. And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13. ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I wil bring againe the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shalbe the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shal it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16. And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was pieled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD Behold, I wil giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon; and he shal take her multitude, and take her spoile and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE word of the LORD came again vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe woorth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere: a cloudy day: it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fal in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundation shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careleſse Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by ỹ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy ỹ land: & they shal draw their swords against Egypt, and fil the land with ỹ slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I wil cause *their* images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and

and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall haue great paine, and No shalbe rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of Auen and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphanes also the day shall be darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her a cloud shal couer her, and her daughters shal goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgments in Egypt, & they shall know ỹ I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I wil breake Pharaohs armes: and he shal grone before him, with the grones of a deadly wounded man:

25 But I wil strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he shal stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, & to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughes.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot foorth.

6 All the foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the Chesnut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches, so ỹ all ỹ trees of Eden that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him

10 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ỹ hast lifted vp thy self in height, and he hath shot vp his toppe among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their toppe among the thicke boughes, neither their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & best

of

of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be ſlaine with ſ ſword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt foorth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their riuers.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will therefore ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then wil I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee foorth vpon the open field, and wil cauſe al the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I wil fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon ſ mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, & the riuers ſhalbe ful of thee.

7 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, & make the ſtarres therof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the bright lights of heauen will I make darke ouer thee, and ſet darkneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countries which thou haſt not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhalbe horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhal come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhal ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I wil deſtroy alſo all the beaſts therof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the country ſhall be deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall *they* know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhal lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of ſ LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down, & be thou laid w the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by ſ ſword, ſhe is deliuered to ſ ſword, draw her & all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company *is* round about her graue; all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of ſ liuing, yet haue they born their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they born their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues are round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell w their weapons

Sons of warre: & they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in ſ land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, & ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laide by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword; and beare their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhalbe laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine by the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet and warne the people:

4 Then whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheles, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it; if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore O thou ſon of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therfore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſsion, as for the wickednеſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednеſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not be remembred: but for his iniquity that he hath committed he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turne from his ſin, and doe that which is lawfull & right:

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the ſtatutes of life without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right: he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, The city is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntil he came to me in the morning: & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying,

Abraham

Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

33 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword, ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbors wife, & shal ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field wil I giue to the beasts to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pompe of her strength shall cease, and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come I pray you, and heare what is the word, that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee as the people commeth, and they sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as a very louely song of one y hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they do the not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene amongst them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecy against the shepheards of Israel, prophecy, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought again that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattred because *there is* no shepheard: & they became meat to all beasts of the field, when they were scattred.

6 My sheepe wandred through all the mountains, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flock was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after *them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, & cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I wil deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey:

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountains of Israel, shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet, and they

thing drink that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto thē, Behold, I, *euē* I will iudge betweē the fat cattell, & betweē the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust w̄ side, & with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased w̄ your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betwee ne cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderneſſe, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeelde her increase, and they shall bee safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowne, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shal they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they *euen* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flocke of my pasture *are* men, *&* I *am* your God, saith ¶ Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and propheſie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I wil stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shall perſue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall perſue thee.

7 Thus I will make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it, him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall bee mine, and we will poſſeſſe it, where as the LORD was there:

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vſed out of thine hatred against them: and I will make my ſelfe knowen amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know ¶ I am ¶ LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou hast ſpoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD, Whē ¶ whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt bee desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALſo ¶ ſon of man, propheſie vnto the mountaines of Israel, & say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare ¶ word of ¶ LORD.

2 Thus saith ¶ Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſsion;

3 Therefore propheſie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they haue made you desolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſsion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken against the reſidue of the heathen, and

2 p against

against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountains, and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I haue spoken in my iealousie, and in my fury, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely, the heathen that *are* about you, they shal beare their shame.

8 But ye, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, *I am* for you, & I wil turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shalbe inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therfore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD:

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of ſ heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of ſ people any more, neither shalt ſ cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me, as the vncleanesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them, for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name which the house of Israel had prophaned, among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them: & the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries & will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, & do them

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I wil also saue you from all your vncleannesses, & I will call for the corne, and will increase it, & lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply ſ fruit of ſ tree, & the increase of the field, that ye shal receiue no more reproch of famin among ſ heathē.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill wayes and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shal haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded,

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden, and the waste and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the middest of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, & behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, & loe *they were* very dry.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, & ye shall liue, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them about; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the winde, prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, & the breath came into them, and they lined, and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Son of man these bones are the whole house of Israel behold, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou son of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, & for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery side, & bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all, and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them, so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid my seruant *shall be* king ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, & obserue my statutes and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, where in your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, & my seruant Dauid *shalbe* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with thē, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them, & multiply them, and will set my Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall bee with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shal know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, whē my Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, & prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army; horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company, *w* bucklers & shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Lybea with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, & prepare for thy selfe, thou & all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue been alwayes waste: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt thinke an euill thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages, I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

12 To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey, to cary away siluer and gold, to take away cattel, and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore son of man, prophesie & say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I haue spoken in old time by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my furie shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in ỹ fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in ỹ day there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beastes of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth; and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, & the mountaines shalbe thrown downe, and the steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, & say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and leade but the fift part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery sort, and to the beasts of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelesly in ỹ yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, & it is done, saith the

the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shieldes and the bucklers, the bowes & the arrowes, and the hand-staues and the speares, and they shall burne them with fire seuen yeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the sea: and it shall stop the noyse of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, The valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall bee to them a renowme the day that I shall bee glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out men of continuall imployment, passing thorow ỹ land, to bury with the passengers those ỹ remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it; after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog

16 And also the name of the citie *shalbe* Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field; Assemble your selues, & come, gather your selues on euery side to my sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, & drinke the blood of the princes of the earth of rammes, of lambes, and of goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be dranken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee shall bee filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, & with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, & hid my face from them

25 Therefor thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After ỹ they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid,

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide, my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the fiue & twentieth yere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, & betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of ỹ gate eight cubits, & the posts therof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the little chambers, *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* fixe cubites on this side, and fixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of three score cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windowes to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, & likewise to the arches: and windowes *were* round about inward, and vpon each post *were* palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates. *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of ỹ lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, & the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

22 And their windowes and their arches and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward ỹ South; & behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the posts thereof, & the arches thereof according to these measures,

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, & the arches thereof *were* before them and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, & in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And ỹ arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, & the arches therof, & the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue & twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries therof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offering, & the trespasse offering.

40 And

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slewe their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having their prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward ỹ South, *is* for the Priests, ỹ keepers of ỹ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for ỹ Priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Leui, ẅ come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured ỹ court an hundred cubits long, & an hundred cubits broad foursquare, & the altar *that was* before ỹ house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* poste of the porch, fiue cubits on this side, and fiue cubits on that side, and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, & the breadth eleuen cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, & *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of ỹ doore *was* ten cubits, & the sides of ỹ doore *were* fiue cubits on the one side, & fiue cubites on the other side, & he measured the length thereof forty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the posts of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house six cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers *were* three one ouer another, and thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging & a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of ỹ house round about, the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubites.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the widenesse of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers *were* toward the place ỹ was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, & the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West *was* seuenty cubits broad, and ỹ wal of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which *was* behind it, & the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore sieled with wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered

17 To ỹ aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house & without, and by all the wall round about within & without by measure

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree *was* betweene a Cerub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lyon toward the palme tree on the

the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the grounde vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The posts of the Temple were squared, *and* ȳ face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one*, as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof *were* of wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees, like as were made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke planckes.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, & he brought me into ȳ chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before ȳ building towards the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement, which *was* for the vtter court *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 ¶ And before the chambers *was* a walke, of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers ȳ *were* in the vtter court *was* fiftie cubits, & lo, before the Temple, *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from vnder these chambers *was* the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores:

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on their garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an ende of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the East, & measured it round about.

16 He measured the East side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the North side fiue hundred reedes with a measuring reede round about.

18 He measured the South side fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broade, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into

into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations which they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, & the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, & all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the Law of the house, Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall bee* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite, & an hand breadth, euen the bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof, round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from ſ bottom *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall bee* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, & from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle *shalbe* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the Altar and vpward *shall bee* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall bee* fourteene *cubits* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shalbe* halfe a cubite, and the bottom thereof *shall bee* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priestes the Leuites that bee of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sin offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an ende of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shalbe *that* vpon the eight day, and so forward, ſ Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, & your peace offrings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THen he brought me backe ſ way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it; therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate & shal goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, ſ glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, & I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Son of man, marke well, and behold with thine

eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shalbe ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, & ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shal stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of the Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neere to me to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, & they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, & they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they shalbe clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments:

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wiues a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keep my lawes and my statutes in al mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat offring, & the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering: and euery dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs.

30 And the first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreoner, when ye shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shal offer an oblation vnto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about

2 Of this there shalbe for the Sanctuary

fiue

fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand, & in it shal be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shal come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the teane thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall bee* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your exactions from my people saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shal haue iust ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall bee of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shalbe after the Homer.

12 And the shekel *shall bee* twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shal offer; the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* ℣ tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering and for a burnt offring and for peace offrings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *giue* this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and drinke offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offring, and the meat offring, and the burnt offring, and the peace offrings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shal ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goates daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shal prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward ℣ East, shalbe shut the sixe working daies. but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, & in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shal enter by the way of the porch of ℣ gate without, & shall stand by the poste of the gate, and the Priests shal prepare his burnt offering, & his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate, then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in ℣ Sabbaths, & in the new Moones

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day *shal be* sixe lambs without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes, as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall bee* a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a rammme, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shal enter, he shal goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the LORD in ſ solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntarie burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him ſ gate that looketh toward the East and he shal prepare his burnt offering & his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it enery morning, the first part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shalbe his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests ẅ looked toward the North: And behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offring: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure: and it was made with boiling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the Southside of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for ſ waters were risen, waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, & caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the banke of the riuer *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe

downe into the desart, and goe into the sea: which being brought foorth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen to Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer, vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring foorth new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shalbe* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shal fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shalbe* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, & from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea, and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the riuer to the great Sea, and *this is* the South side Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what Tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from ſ North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, ſ border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East & West) *a portion* for Dan,

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto ſ West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben from the East side to ſ West side *a portiõ* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shalbe the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation ſ ye shall offer vnto the LORD *shalbe* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shal be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, & toward the East ten thousand in breadth, & toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the Priests that are sanctified for the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shalbe vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue & twenty thousand in length, and tenne thousand in breadth: all the length *shalbe* fiue & twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand, and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, & toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the city.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue & twenty thousand by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for ỹ prince on the one side, & on the other side of ỹ holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shalbe* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is ỹ Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin, *shall haue* a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon from the East side vnto the West side Issachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from ỹ East side vnto ỹ West side, Gad *a portion*:

28 And by the border of Gad, at ỹ South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This *is* the land ẅ ye shall diuide by lot vnto ỹ tribes of Israel for inheritance, & these *are* their portions, saith ỹ Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand, and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah one gate of Leui.

32 And at ỹ East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: & three gates, one gate of Ioseph one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shalbe*, The LORD *is* there.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the LORD gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which is caried into the land of Shina, to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of the Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel proposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the

portion

portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, & your drinke: for why should he see your faces worse liking then the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Misshael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee ten dayes, and let them giue pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and ỹ countenance of the children that eat of the portion of ỹ kings meat: & as thou seest, deale wᵗ thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, & the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisedome, and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the Magicians, and Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king, in Syriacke, O king liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen to me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts and rewards, and great honor; therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the king tell his seruants the dreame, and we wil shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certaintie, that ye would gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asketh such things at any Magitian, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wisemen should be slaine: and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the Captaine of the kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in & desired of the king, that he would giue him time, & that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Misshael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the wisemen of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times & the seasons: he remoueth kings, & setteth vp kings he giueth wisdome vnto the wise, & knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whō the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, & I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art ỹ able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shal be *in* the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy mind* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine golde, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighs of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was ỹ yron, the clay, ỹ brasse, the siluer and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them; and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art a* king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with the myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas ỹ sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues wᵗʰ ỹ seed of men: but they shal not cleaue one to another, euen as yron is not mixt wᵗʰ clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall ỹ God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shal neuer be destroyed: and the kingdom shal not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth *it is*, ỹ your God is a God of gods, & a Lord of kings, & a reuealer of secrets, seeing ỹ couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince

of

of Babylon, and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wisemen in Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadarch, Meshach, & Abednego ouer the affaires of ſ prouince of Babylon, but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of golde, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof five cubits: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent togather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the princes, the gouernors & captaines, the iudges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedicatiō of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set vp, & they ſtood before the image ſ Nebuchadnezzar had set vp.

4 Thē an herald cried aloud, To you it is cōmanded, O people, nations, & languages,

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, ye fall down, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

6 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therfore at ſ time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and all kinds of muſicke, all the people, the nations, & the languages fell down & worſhipped the golde image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherfore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchad nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſick, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid vnto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meſhah, and Abednego? doe not ye ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image ẅ I haue ſet vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, ye fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the middeſt of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *ſo*, our God whom we ſerue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king:

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O king, that we wil not ſerue thy goddes, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therfore* he ſpake & cōmanded that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more thē it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the moſt mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their coats, their hoſen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the middeſt of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therfore becauſe ſ kings cōmandement was vrgent, & the furnace exceeding hote, the flame of ſ fire ſlue theſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, & Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtoniſhed, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? they anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, True, O king.

25 He anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhah, and Abednego, yee ſeruants of the moſt high God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, came foorth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, & the kings Counſellers, being gathered together ſawe theſe men, vpon

whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar spake & said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dunghill, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wisemen of Babylon before me, that they might make known vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I tolde the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Beltesshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee tel me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation therof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: I saw, & behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height therof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height therof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues therof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the vision of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed aloud, and said thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit, let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, & the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent the liuing may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, & giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Beltesshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known vnto me the interpretation, but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake and said, Beltesshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation therof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest *which* grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, & the sight thereof to all the earth,

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, & the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the fowles of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy domination to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one comming down from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe & destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, & let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king.

25 That

25 That they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſtes of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, til thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commaunded to leaue the ſtump of the tree roots, thy kingdome ſhall be ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowen that ☞ heauens do rule.

27 Wherfore, O king, let my counſel be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore: if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquility.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At ☞ end of twelue months he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king ſpake and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for ☞ houſe of the kindome, by the might of my power and for the honour of my maieſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce frō heauen, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhal be* with the beaſts of the field, they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen; and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at ☞ end of ☞ daies I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all ☞ inhabitants of ☞ earth, are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, & *among* the inhabitants of ☞ earth: & none can ſtay his hand, or ſay vnto him, What doſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, & for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto me, and my Counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe and extoll, and honour the king of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, *w*ch his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king & his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſawe the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The king cryed aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers the Caldeans, and the Sooth-ſayers, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhal read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhalbe cloathed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſemen but they could not read ☞ writing, nor make knowen to ☞ king ☞ interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled and his countenance was changed in him: and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* ☞ queen, by reaſon of ☞ words of the king & his lords, came in to ☞ banket houſe, & the queene ſpake, and ſaid, O king liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderſtanding, and wiſedome, like the wiſedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made maſter of the Magicians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, & Sooth-ſayers

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit and knowledge, & vnderſtanding, interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and diſſoluing of doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of ☞ captiuity of Iudah, whom the

the king my father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, ỹ the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, & *that* light & vnderſtãding, & excellẽt wiſdom is found in thee

15 And now ỹ wiſe mẽ ỹ aſtrologers haue bin brought before me, that they ſhould read this writing, & make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canſt make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretatiõ thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be ỹ third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlue, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, he ſet vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened in pride, he was depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was driuen from the ſons of men, & his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wild aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, & thou and thy lords, thy wiues & thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer, and gold, of braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commaunded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that hee ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, being about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhal not find any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we find it againſt him concerning the Lawe of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes aſſembled together to the king, and ſayde thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counſellers and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a ſtãme decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lyons.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the Lawe of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windows being open in his chamber toward Ieruſalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, & prayed and gaue thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and ſpake before the king, concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O king,

king, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true according to the Lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and sayd before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the Law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no Decree nor Statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: *now* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the king, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouths that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in mee: and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations & languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen strooue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in ỹ mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes plucked vp by ỹ rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, & came foorth from before him: thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the

the great word which ỹ horne spake: I beheld, euen til the beast was slain, & his body destroyed, & giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning ỹ rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the son of man, came ẅ the clouds of heauen, & came to the Ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome, *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings *which* shall arise out of ỹ earth.

18 But the Saints of the most High shal take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diuers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped, the residue with his feet:

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High, and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shalbe the fourth kingdom vpon earth, which shal be diuers from all kingdoms, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall treade it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shal arise: and another shal rise after them, & he shalbe diuers frō the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speake great wordes against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntil a time and times and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen shal be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all dominions shall serue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw that I *was* at Shushan in the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came vp last.

4 I saw the ramme pushing westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, & touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme, that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was moued with choller against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee-goate waxed very great, & when he was strong, ỹ great horne was broken: & for it came vp foure notable ones, toward the foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which was exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great euen to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres, to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen to the Prince of the hoste, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of the Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And an hoste was giuen *him* against the

the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 Then I heard one Saint speeking, and another Saint said vnto that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me vpright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shalbe in ye last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first yere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of ye seed of the Medes, which was made king ouer the realme of ye Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolation of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the LORD God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements:

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countries whither thou hast driuen them because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forginenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the Law of Moses the seruant of God because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his wordes which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As it *is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his

his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we doe not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and do: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking & praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the street shall be built againe, and the wall, euen in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himselfe, and the people of the prince that shall come shal destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shalbe* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of abominations, he shall make *it* desolate, euen vnto the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which* is Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therfore I was left alone, & saw this great vision, & there remained no strength in me: for my comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength:

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty daies: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe princes came

me to helpe mee, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in ỹ latter daies: for yet ỹ viſion *is* for *many* daies

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips, then I opened my mouth and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me, O my Lord, by the viſion of my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

17 For how can the ſeruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me;

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong: and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now I will returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be far richer then they all: and by his ſtrength thorow his riches he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhalbe diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom ſhal be pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the South ſhalbe ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres, they ſhall ioyne themſelues together: for the kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

7 But out of a branch of her roote ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo carrie captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, & with their precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and he ſhall continue *moe* yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come, and ouerflow and paſſe thorow: then ſhall hee returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the king of the South ſhall bee mooued with choller, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhalbe giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* tenne thouſands: but he ſhall be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely come (after certaine yeeres, with a great armie, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh ỹ viſiõ, but they ſhal fall.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come and caſt vp a mount, and take the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrẽgth to withſtand

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him, and hee ſhall ſtand in the glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto ỹ yles, and ſhall take many, but a prince for his owne behalfe, ſhall cauſe the reproach offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch, he ſhal cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he ſhal ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate a raiſer of taxes in the glory of the kingdom, but

but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroied, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries:

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea, alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he ſhal worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey & ſpoile, and riches: yea, and he ſhal forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South ſhall be ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he ſhal not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, ſhall deſtroy him & his army ſhal ouerflow, and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings hearts *ſhall be* to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy Couenant: and ſhall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhal returne, and come toward the South, but it ſhal not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute ſ Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the Couenant, ſhal he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall be ſtrong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhall doe according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed, for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhal he regard ſ God of his fathers, nor ſ deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhal magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he doe in the moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge, *and* increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the South puſh at him, and the king of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewind, with chariots, and with horſemen, and with many ſhippes, and he ſhall enter into the countries, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the glorious land, and many *countries* ſhall bee ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countries, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *ſhall bee* at his ſteppes.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall goe foorth with great fury to deſtroy and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhal plant the Tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhalbe a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be deliuered, euery one that ſhall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame, *and* euerlaſting contempt.

3 And

3 And they that be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words and ſeale the booke euen to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man cloathed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *ſhall it bee* to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man cloathed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that *it ſhall bee* for a time, times, & an halfe: & when he ſhal haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of ſ holy people, all theſe things ſhalbe finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall bee purified, and made white, and tryed: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: but none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand: but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the dayly *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and the abomination ſ maketh deſolate ſet vp, *there ſhall be* a thouſand & two hundred & ninty dayes

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*, for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hoſea the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceiued againe & bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah; for I will no more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name Loammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbred, and it ſhall come to paſſe *that* in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, *Ye are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah, and the children of Iſrael be gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great *ſhall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your ſiſters, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for ſhe *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her huſband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene her breaſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhe was borne, and make her as a wildernes, and ſet her like a dry land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played ſ harlot: ſhe that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, ſ giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll & my flaxe, mine oyle and my drinke

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her pathes.

7 And ſhee ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not finde *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For

8 For ſhe did not know ¶ I gaue her corn and wine and oyle, and multiplied her ſilner and gold *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakedneſſe.

10 And now will I diſcouer her lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe her feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will deſtroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a foreſt, & the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

13 And I will viſite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them, and ſhee decked herſelfe with her eare-rings & her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgat me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me Iſhi, and ſhalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the name of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea I will betroth thee vnto me in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, & thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will ſay *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, & they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultreſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and Dauid their king, & ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therfore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to me, ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat vp the ſinne of my people, and they ſet their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall be like people, like Prieſt: and I will puniſh them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eate, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whordome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſke counſell at their ſtockes, & their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring, from vnder their God.

13 They

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, & burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 I wil not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery, for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderſtand, ſhall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The LORD lineth.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her rulers *with* ſhame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhalbe aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEare yee this, O Prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Iſrael, and giue ye eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye haue beene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, though I haue beene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredome *is* in the middeſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall goe with their flockes, and with their herdes to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhal not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhalbe deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I made knowen that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, *and* broken in iudgement: becauſe he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *bee* vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the houſe of Iudah as rottenneſſe.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickeneſſe, and Iudah *ſaw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as young lion to the houſe of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

COme, & let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and wee ſhall liue in his ſight.

3 Then ſhall we know, If we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and hee ſhall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? for your goodneſſe *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I deſired mercy, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue tranſgreſſed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *ſo* the company of prieſts murther in the way by conſent: for they commit lewdneſſe.

10 I haue ſeene an horible thing in the houſe of Iſrael; there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Iudah he hath ſet an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquity of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the wickednes of Samaria: for they commit falſhood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers ſpoyleth without.

2 And they conſider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their

their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* ſicke with bootis of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelfe amõg the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

¶ 9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are here & there vpon him, yet he knoweth not

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, & they do not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim is alſo like a ſilly doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: deſtruction vpon them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſembled themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt him.

16 They returne, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongue: this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſiluer and their golde haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off, mine anger is kindled againſt thẽ, how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe broken in pieces

7 For they haue ſowen the wind, and they ſhall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ſtalke: the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now they ſhall be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wild aſſe alone by himſelfe, Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of Princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſinne

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifices of mine offerings and eat *it*: *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cites, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loued a reward vpon euery corne floure.

2 The floore and the wine preſſe ſhall not feede them: and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They ſhal not dwel in ſ LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eate vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners, all that eate thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What wil ye doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For Loe they are goe, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitaion are come, the dayes of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my

my God, *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of the fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he wil visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the siggetree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-Peor, & separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shal bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O L O R D: what wilt thou giue? giue them a miscarying wombe, and drie breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God wil cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnes of his land, they haue made goodly images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now shall they be found faultie: hee shall breake downe their altars; he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the L O R D, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, & the priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe also caried vnto Assyria for a present to king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the therne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; & they shall say vnto the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to treade out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse reape in mercy: breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke ỹ L O R D, till he come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoyled Beth arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of your great wickednes: in a morning shal the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cordes of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall bee his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, & shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy

holy one in the middeſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhal walke after ỹ LORD: he ſhal roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I wil place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceite: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: he daily encreaſeth lies and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and will puniſh Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he had power with God.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he ſpake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſtes, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppreſſe.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out ſubſtance: *in* all my labours they ſhall finde none iniquity in me, that *were* ſinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by the Prophets, & I haue multiplied viſions, and vſed ſimilitudes, by the miniſtery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leaue his blood vpon him, and his reproach ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding, all of it the worke of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

3 Therefore they ſhalbe as the morning cloude, and as the early dewe, it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernes, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therfore haue they forgotē me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lyon: as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon: the wilde beaſt ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me *is* thy helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may ſaue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou ſaideſt, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhal come vpon him, *he is* an vnwiſe ſonne, for he ſhould not ſtay long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ranſome them from the power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction, repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, an Eaſt wind ſhal come, the wind of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wildernes, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountaine ſhalbe dried vp: he ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate: for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

OIſrael, returne vnto ỹ LORD thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo will we render the calues of our lips.

3 Aſſur

3 Assur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpō horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backesliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: hee shall grow as the lilly, and cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spreade, and his beauty shall be as the Oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shal reuiue *as* the corne, and grow as the vine, the sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

THe word of ſ LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye olde men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this bene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten, and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the cankerworme eaten, and that which the cankerworme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle al ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut offfrō your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waſte: and barked my figtree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts, the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corne is waſted: the new wine is dryed vp, the oyle languiſheth.

11 Be yee aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſons of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, & lament, ye Prieſts: howle ye miniſters of ſ Altār: come, lie all night in ſackcloth ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offrings and the drinke offring is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD;

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture: yea the flockes of sheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, & ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloominеſſe, a day of clouds and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people, and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhalbe any more after it, euen to the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth, the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhal they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountains ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtub-

ble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battle aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhal gather blackeneſſe.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall clime the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhal walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall ronne vpon the wall: they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, the Sun and the Moone ſhalbe darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now ſaith the LORD, Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſsing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a dripke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly,

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſtes: let the bridegrome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould rule ouer them: Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be icalous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, and ye ſhalbe ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, & will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD wil doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſs do ſpring for the tree beareth her fruit, the figgetree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the former raine moderately, and he will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floores ſhalbe full of wheat, & the fats ſhal ouerflow with wine & oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, ſ canker worme and the caterpillar, and the palmerworme, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, ſ hath dealt wonderouſly with you: & my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will power out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie: your old men ſhal dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaides in thoſe dayes wil I power out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of ſmoake.

31 The Sun ſhalbe turned into darknes, and the Moone into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whoſoeuer ſhal cal on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah, and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Ziden, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompenſe? & if ye recõpenſe me, ſwiftly & ſpeedily will I return your recõpenſe vpõ your own head.

5 Becauſe

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly pleasant thinges.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto the Grecians, that ye might remone them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, & will returne your recompense vpon your owne head

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither, cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get ye downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for ſ day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD shal also roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will bee* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know ſ I *am* ſ LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine then shall Ierusalem be holy, and there shal no strangers passe therow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shal flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernes, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I wil cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, for ſ LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, & in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yeeres before the earth-quake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roare from Zion, & vtter his voyce frō Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither

3 Thus saith the LORD: For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazel, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I wil send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly couenant.

10 But I wil send a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces therof.

11 ¶ Thus saith ſ LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, & did cast off all pity, & his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of ſ whirlewind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuity, hee, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I wil send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the Palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they sold the righteous for siluer and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* maide, to prophane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeres through the wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites, *Is it* not euen thus, O yee children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliuer himſelfe:

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foote, ſhall not deliuer *himſelfe*, neither ſhall hee that rideth the horſe deliuer himſelfe.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I wil puniſh you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forreſt, when he *hath* no prey? will a yong lion cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall into a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people not bee afraid? ſhall there be euill in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but he reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore vp violence, and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhall bee* euen round about the land: and hee ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bedde, and in Damaſcus *in* a couch.

13 Heare ye and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes;

14 That in the day ſ I ſhal viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, & the hornes of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I wil ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe: and the houſes of yory ſhall periſh: and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in ỹ mountaine of Samaria, ẅ oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, ẅ say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holines, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, carry *cow* at that *which is* before her, & ye shal cast them into the Palace, saith ỹ LORD

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiplie transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after three *yeeres*.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, & caused it not to raine vpō another city: one piece was rained vpon, & the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one city to drinke water: but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you ẅ blasting and mildew, when your gardens & your vineyards, and your figtrees, & your olive trees increased, ỹ palmer worm deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence after the maner of Egypt; your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your camps to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, & that which went forth, *by an* hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, & ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgall shall surely go into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnes in ỹ earth

8 *Seeke him* ỹ maketh the seuen starres and Orion, and turneth ỹ shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him ỹ rebuketh in ỹ gate: and they abhor him that speaketh vprightly

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shal not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD; The God of hosts, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wayling.

17 And in all vineyards *shalbe* wailing: *for* I wil passe thorow thee, saith the LORD

18 Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, & not light.

19 As if a man did flee frō a lion, & a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

22 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast dayes, & I will not smel in your solemne assemblies.
23 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.
24 But let iudgement run downe as waters, and righteousnes as a mighty streame.
25 Haue yee offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, O house of Israel?
26 But ye haue borne the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your God, w̄ ye made to your selues.
27 Therfore will I cause you to go into captiuity beyond Damascus, sayeth the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.
2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes, or their border greater then your border?
3 Ye that put far away the euill day, and cause the seat of violence to come neere:
4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, and stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:
5 That chant to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:
6 That drinke wine in bowles, & anoint themselues w̄ the chief ointments; but they are not grieued for the affliction of Ioseph.
7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues shall be removed.
8 The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with all that is therein.
9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house *that* they shall die.
10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, & he y̆ burneth him, to bring out y̆ bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.
12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnesse into Hemlocke.
13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?
14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.
2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.
3 The LORD repented for this, It shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.
5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by whō shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.
6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.
7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbline, with a plumb line in his hand.
8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb line in y̆ midst of my people Israel I will not againe passe by them any more.
9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be layed waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.
11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.
12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, & prophecie there.
13 But prophecie not againe any more at Bethel; for it *is* the kings Chappell, and it *is* the kings Court.
14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne: but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycamore fruite.
15 And the LORD tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.
16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and droppe not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall bee diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, & behold, a basket of summer fruit

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Sumner fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall bee* many dead bodies in euery place, they shal cast *them* forth with silence

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath that we may set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day,

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, & all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirste for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of ſ doore, that the postes may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword. He that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take thē, though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will *I* bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hidde from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them. and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heauen, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel; saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and ſ Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome; and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the lest graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and close vp the breaches thereof. and I will raise vp his ruines, & I will build it as in ſ dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the LORD ſ doeth this.

13 Behold, the daies come, saith ſ LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, & the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shall droppe sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall

build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, & they shal no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD cõcerning Edom: We haue heard a rumer from the LORD, & an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clifts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as ſ Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the Starres, thence wil I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to ſ border: ſ men that were at peace wᵗ thee, haue deceiued thee: *and* preuailed against thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 Shall I not in ſ day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, & vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shalbe dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day ſ the strangers caried away captiue his forces, & forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in ſ day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest ſ haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest ſ haue spoken proudly in ſ day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, ſo shal all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe deliuerance, & there shalbe holines, and ſ house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, & there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Sauiours shal come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the LORDS.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOW the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flie vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paied ſ fare thereof, & went downe into it, to go wᵗ them vnto Tarshish from ſ presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraide; and cryed

cried euery man vnto his god, & cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay and was fast a sleepe.

6 So the Shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will think vpon vs that we perish not

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, & let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, & I feare ȳ LORD ȳ God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we do vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them; Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherfore they cried vnto the LORD, & said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionah, and Ionah was in the belly of the fish, three daies and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly.

2 And said, I cryed by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me, out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hast cast me into the deepe, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about: ȳ weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, & it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land

CHAP. III.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great city, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an exceeding great city of three daies iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a daies iourney, & he cried, & said, Yet forty daies, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineueh (by the decree of the king & his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing, let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, & cry mightily vnto God: yea let them turne euery one from his euill way, & from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would do vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and

mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore, now O LORD, Take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a vehement East wind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured neither madst it grow, which came vp in a night, & perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh, that great city, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand and *also* much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD ỹ came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz & Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therin is, & let the Lord GOD be witneſſe against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come downe and tread vpon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines shalbe molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe a steepe place.

5 For the transgreſsion of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgreſsion of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I wil powre down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations therof.

7 And all the grauen Images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires therof shalbe burnt with the fire, and al the idols thereof will I lay desolate, for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wayle and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wayling like the dragons, and mourning as the owles.

9 For her wound *is* incurable: for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah rgule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, hauing thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forthin themourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* ỹ beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, & poll thee for thy delicate childrē, inlarge thy baldnes as ỹ Eagle, for they are gon into captiuity frō thee

CHAP. II.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet fields and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith ỹ LORD, Behold, against this family do I deuise an euil, from wh ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shal one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shal cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* propheſie: they ſhal not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the ſpirit of the LORD ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh vprightly?

8 Euen of late my people is riſen vp as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye caſt out frõ their pleaſant houſes, frõ their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe ye, and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt: becauſe it is polluted it ſhal deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man walking in the ſpirit of falſhood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine, and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I wil ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold, they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue paſſed thorow the gate and are gone out by it, and their King ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heades of Iacob, & ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *is it* not for you to know iudgment?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, & flay their ſkin frõ off them, & they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhal they cry vnto ſ LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued thẽſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare warre againſt him:

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* vnto you, that ye ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall bee darke vnto you, that ye ſhal not diuine, and the Sun ſhal goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day ſhall be darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhall ſ Seers be aſhamed, and the diuiners cõfounded: yea, they ſhal all coner their lips, for *there is* no anſwere of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgment, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Iacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, and ſay, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be plowed *as* a field, & Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhal be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall be exalted aboue the hils, and people ſhal flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhal come and ſay, Come, and let vs go vp to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he wil teach vs of his waies, and we wil walke in his pathes: for the Lawe ſhall go foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhal iudge among many people, & rebuke ſtrong natiõs afar off, & they ſhal beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpeares into pruning hookes: nation ſhall not liſt vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhal ſit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day ſaith the LORD will I aſſemble her that halteth, & I will gather her that is driuen out, & her ſ I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off a ſtrong nation: and the LORD ſhall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flock, the ſtrõg hold of ſ daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come euen ſ firſt dominion, ſ kingdome ſhal come to ſ daughter of Ieruſalẽ.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, & labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a womã in trauel: for now ſhalt thou goe foorth out of the city, and thou ſhalt dwel in the field, & thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD ſhal redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: & I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among ‡ thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shal he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue bin* frō of old, from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntil the time that she which trauelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shal returne vnto ‡ children of Israel

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shal be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shal tread in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight principall men.

6 And they shal waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; thus shall he deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shal be in the middest of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And ‡ remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forest, as a young lyon among the flockes of sheepe: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I wil cut off thy horses out of the middest of thee, and I wil destroy thy charets.

11 And I wil cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I wil cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also wil I cut off and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so wil I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shal I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yeere old?

7 Wil the LORD be pleased with thousand of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do iustly, and to loue mercy, and to walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto ‡ city, & the *man* of wisdome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therfore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reape.

reape: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoynt thee with oyle: and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOe is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a briar: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in lawe against her mother in law, a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therfore I will looke vnto the LORD: I wil wait for the God of my salvation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemy, When I fall, I shall arise, when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgment for me: he wil bring mee forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then she that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden downe as the mire of ſ streetes.

11 *In* the day ſ thy wals are to be built, *in* that day shal the decree be far remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding the land shalbe desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the daies of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion on vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn vnto our fathers from the dayes of olde.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God *is* iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth and *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great in power, and wil not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the

the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee wil make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againe the LORD: a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, though they be quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be cut downe when he ſhall paſſe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I wil afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and wil burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods wil I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah, keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that daſheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loines ſtrong, fortifie thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael, for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the charets ſhall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhal ſeeme like toreches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walk: they ſhal make haſte to the wall thereof, and the defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhalbe diſſolued.

7 And Huzzab ſhall be led away captiue, ſhe ſhalbe brought vp, and her maides ſhall lead *her*, as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhal flee away. Stand, ſtand, ſhall they cry, but none ſhall looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: for there is no end of ſtore, and glory out of all the pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lyons, and the feeding place of the young lyons? where the lyon, euen old lyon walked, and the lions whelp, & none made them afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and ſtraugled for his lyoneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his deanes with rauine.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmeake, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yong lyons, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody city, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noyſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the praſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and there is a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and there is no end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I wil caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay: Nineueh is layd waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was ſituate among the riuers, that had the waters round about it, whoſe rampart was the ſea, and her wall was from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her ſtrength, and it was infinite, Put, and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuitie: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, & all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee water for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay and treade the morter: make ſtrong the bricke kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker worme ſpoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathered *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse paſſed continually?

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

THE burden which Habakukk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, & thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew mee iniquitie, and cauſe me to behold griеuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therfore wrong iudgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the bredth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terible and dreadfull, their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from far, they ſhall flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eat.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: their faces ſhall ſtep vp *as* the East wind, & they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the kings, and the Princes *ſhalbe* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* mind change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting O LORD my God, mine holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not looke on iniquity: wherefore looke ſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat; and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, & ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables. that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie; though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people?

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt

againſt him, and ſay: Woe to him that increaſeth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him ỹ ladeth himſelfe wᵗ thicke clay.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? & thou ſhalt be for booties vnto thẽ:

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee: becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein

9 ¶ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be deliuered from the power of euill.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber ſhall anſwere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne wᵗ blood, & ſtabliſheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelues for very vanity?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Wo vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that *putteſt* thy bottell to *him* and makeſt *him* dranken alſo, that thou mayeſt looke on their nakednes.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory: drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreſkinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpuing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall couer thee, and the ſpoile of beaſts *which* made them afraide, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a teacher of lyes, that the maker of his worke truſteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it is laide ouer with gold and ſiluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard thy ſpeech and was afraide: O LORD, reuiue thy worke in the midſt of the yeeres, in the middeſt of the yeeres make knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praiſe:

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light, hee *had* homes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld & drone aſunder ỹ natiõs, & the euerlaſting mountaines were ſcattered, ỹ perpetual hils did bow: his waies *are* euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of Cuſhan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? *was* thine anger againſt the riuers? *was* thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou didſt ride vpon thine horſes, *and* thy chariots of Saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to ỹ oaths of ỹ tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. Thou didſt cleaue the earth wᵗ riuers.

10 The mountaines ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone ſtood ſtill in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſaluation of thy people, *euen* for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues ỹ head of his villages: they came out as a whirlewind to ſcatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, *through* the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, ỹ I might reſt in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figgetree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhall faile, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flocke ſhalbe cut off from the fold, and there *ſhall be* no herde in the ſtalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD which came to Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Ammon king of Iudah.

2 I will vtterly conſume all things from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the foules of the heauen, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I wil alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah; and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſetops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſweare by the LORD, *and* that ſweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath bid his gueſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will puniſh the princes and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparrell.

9 In ſ same day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD *that there ſhall bee* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſhgate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſiluer are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at ſ time, *that* I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but not inhabite *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſtneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkenſſe and gloominеſſe, a day of cloudes, and thicke darkeneſſe,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blind men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall bee powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 Neither their ſiluer nor their golde ſhall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhal be deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for he ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your ſelues together, yea, gather together, O nation not deſired:

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be ye ſhall be hid in the day the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall be forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation; they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, ſ word of the LORD *is* againſt you, O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhall be dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall bee for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie down in the euening: for ſ LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Surely Moab ſhall bee as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt-pits; and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproached and magnified

fied *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall bee slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueth a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her: all the beasts of the nations; both the Cormorant and the Bitterne shall lodge in the vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: shee receiued not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lyons; her iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light & treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done violence to the Law

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towers are desolate: I made their streets waste, that none passed by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose earely, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon mee, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my ielousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not bee ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then will I take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be hauty because of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lyes: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel, be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the middest of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he wil rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I wil gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, & I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and I will get them praise & fame in euery land, where they haue beene put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second yere of Darius the king, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD, by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by

by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

6 Ye haue sowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages, *to put it* into a bagge with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house *that* is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, & vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, & vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah, the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith, the LORD of hosts)

5 *According to* ỹ word that I couenanted with you, whē ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shalbe greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place wil I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priest answered and said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to mee, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seede yet in the barne? yea as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomgranate, & the Oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne vnto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne vnto you saith the LORD of hostes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said; Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I wil shew thee what these be

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie:

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction:

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shal yet be spread abroad, & the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift vp mine eyes again, & looked, & behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand

2 Then said I; Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof;

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying; Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without wals; for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her

her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath hee sent mee vnto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you, toucheth the aple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shalbe a spoile to their seruants: and ye shal know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before ỹ LORD: for he is raised vp out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND hee shewed mee Iohshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen ỹ LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Iohshua was clothed with filthie garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I wil clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, & the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iohshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iohshua ỹ hie Priest thou and thy fellowes ỹ sit before thee: for they are men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone ỹ I haue laid before Iohshua: vpon one stone *shall bee* seuen eies, behold, I will engraue ỹ grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shal ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlesticke all of gold with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, & the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then hee answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, & he shal bring forth the head stone therof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shal also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall reioyce and shal see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two oliue trees vpon the right *side* of the candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What bee these two oliue branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, & said, Knowest ỹ not what these be? & I said, No my Lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* ỹ two anointed ones ỹ stand by the Lord, of ỹ whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the curse

curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it, and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shal enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him ȳ sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shal consume it, with ȳ timber thereof, & the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, & see what is this ȳ goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This is their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednes, and he cast it into ȳ midst of the Ephah, & he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth therof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel ȳ talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shalbe established, & set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out frō between two mountaines, & the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses;

3 And in the third charet white herses, & in the fourth charet grizled, and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto ȳ Angel talked w me, What are these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto me, These are the foure Spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therin, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: so they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the North countrey, haue quieted my Spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuity, even of Heldai, of Tobiiah, & of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, & come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Iosua the son of Iosedech the high Priest;

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose Name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, & he shall beare the glory, and shal sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shalbe a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobiiah and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memorial, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speake vnto the Priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, & to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe as Ihaue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye fasted & mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuenty yeeres: did ye at all fast vnto me, euen to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did not ye eat for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

7 Should ye not heare the words which the LORD hath cried by ȳ former Prophets, when Ierusalē was inhabited & in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited ȳ South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true iudgement, & shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother,

10 And oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adamant stone, lest they should heare ỹ Law, & ỹ words ỹ the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former Prophets, therefore came a great wrath fr̃ the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed, and I would not heare, sayth the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, & euery man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shalbe full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shal dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by ỹ mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be buiit.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was *there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbor.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, & the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shal giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel: so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, sayth the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall doe: Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath; for all these *are* things that I hate saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift; and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cherefull feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall goe to another, saying, Let vs goe speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hosts, in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shal come to passe*, that tenne men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man *as* of al the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shal see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of ¶ Philistines,

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shal passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem, behold thy King commeth vnto thee, he *is* iust, and hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the fole of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, & the horse from Ierusalem: & the battell bow shalbe cut off, & he shal speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, & made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And ¶ LORD shalbe seene ouer them, & his arrow shal go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shal blow the trumpet, & shall go with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shal defend them, & they shall deuoure, & subdue with sling-stones, & they shal drinke & make a noise, as through wine, and they shalbe filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnes, & how great *is* his beauty? corne shal make ¶ yong men cheerfull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make bright cloudes, & giue them showers of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols haue spoken vanity & the diuiners haue seen a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled because there *was* no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him ¶ battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mightie men which tread downe *their* enemies in ¶ mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I wil saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shal be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall drie vp: and the pride of Assyria shal be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre trees, for the cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoyled: howle, O ye okes of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoyled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich; & their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I wil feed the flocke of slaughter,

euen

ouer you, O poore of the flocke: and I toke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that *is* to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, If ye thinke good, giue *mee* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shal not visite those that be cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that is broken, nor feede that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 Wo to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall bee* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundations of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling vnto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day I will make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day saith the LORD, I wil smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, & will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernors of Iudah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheafe; & they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shal saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall bee as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall bee* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart.

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for vncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophcie, then his father and his mother that begate him shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery

one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of his friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword against my shepherd, & against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shalbe cut off *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call vpon my Name, and I will heare them: and will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, the LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and the spoyle shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captinity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, & the mount of Olines shall cleaue in the middest thereof, toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine shall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee:

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be cleare, *nor* darke.

7 But it shall be one day, which shalbe knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shalbe ¶ in that day, *that* liuing waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction, but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall bee gathered together, golde and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shalbe the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beastes that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship ¶ King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, & come not, that haue no *raine*: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shalbe the punishment of Egypt, & the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall bee no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

MALACHI.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I haue loued you saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom ☞ LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master: If then I *bee* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you O priests, ☞ despise my name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name

7 Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith ☞ LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shalbe* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye say; The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearines *is it*, & ye haue snuffed at it, saith ☞ LORD of hostes, and yee brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus yee brought an offering, should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer ☞ hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, & my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye wil not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my name saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shal know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, ☞ my couenant might be ☞ Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, & I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared mee, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lippes should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to stumble at ☞ Law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible & base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but haue bin partiall in the law.

10 *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously euery man against his brother by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalē: for Iudah hath prophaned the holines of the LORD which he loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hosts

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, ☞ weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offring any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath bin witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had he* the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet say ye, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doth euil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shal purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold, and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem bee pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgment, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, & against those that oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: Returne vnto me, and I will return vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But yee said, Wherein shall wee returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me: But ye say Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may bee meate in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the windowes of heauen, and power you out a blessing that *there shall not be roome enough to receiue it.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shal not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shal call you blessed: for ye shal be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bin stout against me, saith the LORD: yet yee say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his ordinance, & that we haue walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse are set vp, yea they that tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith § LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and al the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and § day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shal tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feete, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 Behold, I will send you Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.


יהוה
THE NEW
TESTAMENT
of our Lord and Sauiour
IESVS CHRIST.
¶Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former translations diligently compared and reuised,
By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
Imprinted at LONDON by
Robert Barker and Iohn Bill,
Printers to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1620.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

THe booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Danid the sonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And Iesse begat Dauid the King, and Dauid the King begat Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, & Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begat Eliakim and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, & Eleazar begate Matthan and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ are foureteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike exiple, was minded to put her away priuily

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgine shalbe with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not til she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and hee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? For we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Beth-lehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 And thou Beth-lehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall rule ouer my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Beth-lehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their

treasures, they presented vnto him giftes, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the yong child, & his mother, & flee into Egypt, & be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong child to destroy him

14 When he arose, he tooke the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntil the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that hee was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, & would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the yong child & his mother, & came into ỹ land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in ỹ roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shal be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand:

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye ỹ way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leathren girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Ierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of ỹ Pharises and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, O generatiō of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meete for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THen was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and fourty nights, hee was afterwards an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of ỹ mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written again Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding hie mountaine, & ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written; Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea-coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying:

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the ſea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the ſea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets: and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ſhip and their father and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout al Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine, and when he was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne, for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherit the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all maner of euill againſt you falſely for my ſake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifi your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay vnto you, Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote, or one tittle ſhall in one wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whoſoeuer therfore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſnes ſhall exceed the righteouſnes of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill: and

Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away his wife, saiuing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery, and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe ye haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foot-stoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, that ye resist not euill: but whatsoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefull vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men to bee seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine repetitions as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For

For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 But if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, bee not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance, for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, annoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth, in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale.

20 But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake through nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eie be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will holde to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shal drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre, for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the fielde, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne:

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shal we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Vdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall bee iudged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh findeth: and to him knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shal your Father ☩ is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that lea-

eadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 Because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I protesse vnto them, I neuer knew you; Depart from me, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

27 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speak the word onely, and my seruant shal be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder mee, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out in outer darkenesse there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother, layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many ỹ were possessed with deuils: & he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the shippe was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then hee arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so yᵗ no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and beholde, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euerything, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meete Iesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good chere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold certain of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For wether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (Then said he to ỹ sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Phatises saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

13 But go ye and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Phatises fast oft, but the disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: else the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee woole. And the woman was made whole from ỹ houre.

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth he went in and tooke her by the hand, and the maide arose.

26 And the same hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, & saying, Thou son of Dauid haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into ỹ house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in al that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 And the Pharises said, He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew, the Publicane, Iames the son of Alphens, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom & Gomorrah in the day of iudgment, then for ỹ city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therfore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer ye vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before gouernours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shal speake: for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but ỹ Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to bee put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, Ye shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not aboue the master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered that shall not be reuealed, and hid that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall

on

on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houshold.

37 He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shal lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a Disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commaunding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his Disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or do we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see.

5 The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue ☞ Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the daies of Iohn the Baptist vntil now, ☞ kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Lawe prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He ☞ hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, & calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraid the cities, wherin most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazim, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hidde these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man

the

the Father, saue the Son, and he to whom-soeuer the Son will reuele him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, & I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke, and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time, Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do ỹ which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for thē which were with him, but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priestes in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto thē, What man shal there be among you, ỹ shal haue one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I wil put my spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in ỹ streetes.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, til he send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind and dumbe, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Phariſes heard it, they said, This *fellow* doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherfore I say vnto you, All maner of sin and blasphemy shal be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against ỹ holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things, and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words ỹ shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Phariſes answered, saying, Master, wee would see a signe from thee.

39 But

39 He answered and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shal rise in iudgment with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The queene of the South shal rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I wil returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe and they enter in and dwel there: And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, Behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretcheth foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold, my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a shippe, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went foorth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some *seedes* fell by the wayes side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen: and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therfore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For his peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But hee that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundreth fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying: The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, & bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all seeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hidde in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bin kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuill. The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hidden a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shal be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own countrey, hee taught them in the Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and

and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before em, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorry: neuertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damoſell: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came and tooke vp the body and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moued with compaſsion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when it was euening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt, ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy them victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eat.

17 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciple to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waues, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to goe to Ieſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind boiſterous, he was afraid, and beginning to ſinke, he cried, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhippe, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed.

36 And beſought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, Honour thy father, and mother: And he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mightſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he ſhall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying,

8 This people draweth nigh vnto me with

with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharises were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Do not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and said vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, & went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three daies, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke shippe, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharises also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather; for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take breade.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Neither

10 Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Saduces.

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharises, and of the Saduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen, whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offeace vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things ỹ *be* of God, but those ỹ *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and loose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels: And then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, There be some standing heere, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after sixe daies, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be heere. If thou wilt, let vs make heere three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue don vnto him whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed, for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came ỹ disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoone hence to yonder place: & it shall remoone, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, & giue vnto them for me & thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen:

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in me, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee, it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes beholde the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them bee gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word shall be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching a thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three be gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntil seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was mooued

moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pences: and he layed hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father do also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharises also came vnto him, tempting him and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife; and they twaine shall bee one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What God therefore hath ioyned together, let not man put a sunder.

7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He said vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away doeth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto thē, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whō it is giuē

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdom of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 And Iesus said, Suffer little children and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And beholde, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt doe no murther. Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honor thy father and thy mother: and Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp, what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way and said vnto them,

18 Behold, wegoe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit the one on the right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, You know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, & to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them, for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the tenne heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you, But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Hierico, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passe by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, & touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, & straightway ye shall finde

find an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled w was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh vnto thee, meeke, & sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them the clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Soune of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple and saying, Hosanna to the Soune of Dauid, they were sore displeased;

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read; Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings ỹ hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a figtree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if ye haue faith & doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the figtree; but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued and bee thou cast into the Sea: it shal be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The Baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shal say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certain man had two sonnes: and he came to the first, & said, Son, go worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise; and he answered, and said, I goe sir and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the wil of his father? They say vnto him, the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans, and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicans and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another Parable. There was a certaine housholder, which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue ỹ fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants moe then the first, & they did vnto thē likewise.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his son, saying, they will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard

yard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He wil miserably destroy those wicked men, & wil let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits therof

44 And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shalbe broken, but on whomsoeuer it shal fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Iesus answered, & spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, & intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their city.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the hie wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the hie wayes, & gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to his seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknes, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharises, and tooke counsell how they might entangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, & teachest *the* way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not *the* person of men

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars; and vnto God, the things which are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and, hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therfore in *the* resurrection, whose wife shall she be of *the* seuen? for they all had her

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together,

35 Then one of them, *which* was a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, & saying

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind.

38 This

38 This is the first, & great cõmandement
39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy Neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke ye of Christ? whose Sonne is he? they say vnto him, The Sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his Sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate:
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not ye after their workes: for they say, and doe not.
4 For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, & the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,
7 And greeting in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.
12 And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.
13 But woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring to goe in.
14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers, therfore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for ye compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, and when he is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selues.
16 Woe vnto you ye blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shal sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith, these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.
28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had bin in the daies of our fathers, we would not haue bin partakers with them in the blood of ſ Prophets.
31 Wherfore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherfore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and Wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and

some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, & stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as an henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate:

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, and departed from ¶ Temple, & his disciples came *to him* for to shew him ¶ buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres; See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

¶ 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shal be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, & then shall the end come

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him ✠ is on ¶ house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning cōmeth out of the East, & shineth euen vnto the West: so shal also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauen shall be shaken.

30 And then shal appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, & they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, frō one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, whē ye shal see all these things, know ¶ it is neere, *euen* at the dores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shal not passe til all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shal also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marying, and giuing in mariage, vntil the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shalbe taken, & the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithful & wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, & appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdome of heaven be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto ỹ wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them other* fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth & reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bin faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents came and said, Lord thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His Lord answered, & said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant: thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, & giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant

into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shal come in his glory, & al the holy Angels w̄ him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shal separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, and yee gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, & ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fedde thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke.

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, least there be an vproare among the people

6 Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment & powred it on his head as he sate at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verely I say vnto you, ỹ one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, & gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it.
28 For this is my bloud of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the Sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.
34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.
35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.
37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.
38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, even vnto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto his disciples, and findeth them asleep, & saith vnto Peter? What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.
42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heavy.
44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same wordes.
45 Then commeth hee to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be going, behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, loe, Judas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shal presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him & fled.
57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where § Scribes & § Elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.
59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death.
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.
62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace: And the hie Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.
64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see § son of man sitting on § right hand of power, & comming in § clouds of heauen.
65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue we of witnesses: behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.
66 What thinke yee? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and other smote him with the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt denie me thrise. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, what is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell, & bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the childen of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the governor, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The governour answered, & said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I do then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see yee to it.

25 Then answered all the people, & said His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour tooke Iesus into the common hall, & gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that *is* to say, A place of a skull,

34 ¶ They

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there;

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes saue thy selfe: if thou be the Sonne of God come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the first houre, there was darkenes ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran and tooke a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cried againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the toppe to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent:

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept arose.

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, & those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer, said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, toward the first day of the week came Mary Magdalen, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen as he said: Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, & secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ Goe ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alwayes, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: & he did eat locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens opened, & the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came to Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled: and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, & went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed, with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, & lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all ỹ were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying to him If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straightly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND againe he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noysed that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch ỹ there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto thẽ.

3 And they came vnto him, bringing one sicke of ỹ palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him, for ỹ preasse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let down the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of ỹ palsie, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (he saith to the sicke of the palsie.)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And he immediatly arose, took vp the bed, & went forth before thẽ all, insomuch that they were al amazed, & glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting at the receit of custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee: And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat wᵗʰ Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it ỹ he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They ỹ are whole haue no need of the physitian, but they ỹ are sick: I came not to call ỹ righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast, & they come, and say vnto him, Why do ỹ disciples of Iohn, & of ỹ Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can ỹ children of ỹ bridchamber fast while the bridegroome is wᵗʰ them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels wil be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did when hee had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the daies of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eat the Shewbread, which is not lawful to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto thē, The Sabbath was made for man, & not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND he entred again into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Ierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straightly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should bewith him, and that he might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite.

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friendes heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, hee cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by para-

parables, & said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, & it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirtie, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable,

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, & not perceiue, & hearing they may heare, & not vnderstād, lest at any time they should be conuerted, & their sins should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, & receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty folde, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushel or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: With what measure yee mete it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 For he that hath to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the haruest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, & becommeth greater then all herbes, & shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: & the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this that euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in peeces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voice, and said, What I haue to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most High God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, & told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: & all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer again by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him: & he was nigh vnto the sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death. *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the prease behind, & touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the prease, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude througing thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith to the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, & them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtonied, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here w vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kin, and in his owne houſe.

5 And he could there doe no mightie worke, ſaue that he laid his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits,

8 And cõmanded them ſ they ſhould take nothing for their iourney ſaue a ſtaffe only: no ſcrip, no bread, no money in their purſe:

9 But be ſhod with ſandals, and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you nor heare you, when ye depart thence, ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet for a teſtimony againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall bee more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, and anoynted with oyle many that were ſicke, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was ſpread abroad:) and he ſaid, that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therfore mighty works do ſhew foorth themſelues in him.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therfore Herodias had a quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and obſerued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee,

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, & them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſel, Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went foorth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte vnto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, yet for his othes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent an executioner, and commaunded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it in a toombe.

30 And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye your ſelues a part into a deſert place, and reſt a while, For there were many comming & going, & they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip priuatly.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Ieſus when he came out, ſaw much people, and was mooued with compaſsion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when ſ day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came vnto him and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is far paſſed:

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the vil-

villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred peny worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, fiue and two fishes.

39 And he cõmanded thẽ to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before thẽ, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets ful of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he commeth vnto them walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheare, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and beganne to cary about in beddes, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or cities or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Ierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 Hee answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whosoeuer curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shal say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: & many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Do ye not perceiue, that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And

30 And hee said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

31 For from within out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

32 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

33 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

34 ¶ And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

35 For a certaine woman whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feet.

36 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that he would cast forth the deuil out of her daughter.

37 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogges.

38 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

39 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee: through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares and he spit and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Bee opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now beene with me three daies, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, & gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes, and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharises came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shal no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed vnto the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the shippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? & hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye do not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, & led him out of the towne: & when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked vp and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands again vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, & saw euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any man in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom do men say ỹ I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: But some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, ỹ same shal saue it.

36 For what shal it profit a man, if he shal gaine ỹ whole world, & lose his own soule?

37 Or what shal a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therfore shal be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shal the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into a high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking w Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud ỹ ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of ỹ cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them ỹ they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

13 But I say vnto you, ỹ Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all ỹ people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child

child cryed out and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cryed, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, & he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid vnto them, This kinde can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and being in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, If any man deſire to be firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, that can ſightly ſpeake euill of me.

39 But Ieſus ſaid, Forbid him not, for there is no man, which ſhall doe a miracle in my Name, that can ſlightly ſpeake euill of me.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

41 For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones ỽ beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt into the ſea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to go into hell into the fire that neuer ſhalbe quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete to be caſt into hell, into the fire that ſhall neuer be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one ſhalbe ſalted with fire, and euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt.

50 Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND he aroſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordan: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſes came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twaine, but one fleſh.

9 What therfore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him againe of the ſame matter.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and be married to another, ſhee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought yong children to him that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is ỽ kingdom of God.

15 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put

put his hands vpon them, & blessed them.

17 ¶ And whe he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kil, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued frō my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, & said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all, & haue followed thee

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, & children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shalbe last: and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be delinered vnto the chiefe Priests & vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, & shall spit vpon him, & shall kill him, & the third day he shal rise again.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shalbe giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it they began to be much displeased with Iames & Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority ouer them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high waies side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, & say, Iesus thou Son of Danid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Son of Danid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should do vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Go your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, & found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figgetree a farre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues, for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer, And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell through ỹ Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, *My* house shall bee called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priestes heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, He went out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roote.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therfore I say vnto you, What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. ¶

25 And when ye stand praying, forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answere me, & I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, from heauen, hee wil say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husband men, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another ser-

seruant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto the, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come; let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue ye not read the Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master we know that thou art true, and careest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render vnto Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, & dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her & died, neither left he any seed: & the third like wise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them wel, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength, : This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, & with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbor as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, & the vppermost roumes at feasts:

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long praiers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast mony

money into the treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verily, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are heere*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shal not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuatly;

4 Tell vs when these things shall be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heede lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled; For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdom, and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles, these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues, ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate. but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, & shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him ¶ is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shal be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes & wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen ¶ Elect.

23 But take ye heed, behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my word shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch yee therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth at euen, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning.)

36 Least

36 Left comming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and *of* vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, left there be an vprore of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of spikenard very precious, & she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been sold for more then three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer you will you may doe them good: but me you haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whereseuer this Gospel shalbe preached throughout the whole world this also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water, follow him.

14 And whereseuer he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, & came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

18 And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely, I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull and to say to him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup and (when he had giuen thankes) he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, if I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary yee here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, & findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, left ye enter

into

into temptation: the spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them sleepe againe, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs go, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while hee yet spake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, & with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke mee not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, having a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the hie Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, & the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnes agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am, & ye shal see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, & to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, & the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse & to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 And the second time the cocke crew. And Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrise. And when he thought thereon he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND straightway in the morning, the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole councell and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast hee released vnto them, one prisoner, whosoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, be-

ion to desire *him to do* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For we knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to Salute him, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the Countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled w̄ myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by railed, on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also ¶ chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was a darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by when they heard it said, Behold he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There was also women looking on a farre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the euen was come (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and annoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepul-

ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne:

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſawe that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, cloathed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples and Peter, That he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid vnto you.

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Ieſus was riſen early the firſt day of the weeke, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another forme vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they ſate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them which had ſeene him after he was riſen.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaued, but he that beleeueth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeue: In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils, they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues;

18 They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them: they ſhall lay handes on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them he was receiued vp into heauen, and ſate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foorth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued amongſt vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus;

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the daies of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that whilſe he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe;

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when he went into ſ Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhal beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient to the wiſdome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias ſaid vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhal I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marelled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hidde her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the first moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth;

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, *thou that art* highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe: and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then saide Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this bee, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and saide vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall bee vnpossible.

38 And Mary said behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, my soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, & exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode wth her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be delinered, and she brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how ſ^e Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcile the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred, that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and prayed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noysed abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them, layd them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with ſ holy Ghost and prophecied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in ſ house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued frō our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the merey promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being delinered out of the handes of our enemies might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnes before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes;

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AAd it came to passe in those daies, that there went out a decree frō Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galile out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the daies were accomplished, that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes and laid him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepheards abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the

same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now letest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluatio.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph & his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, & had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe again to Ierusalem seeking him

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonites, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord; make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shal see *Gods* saluation.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, & begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and bee content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and wil gather the wheate into his garner, but ye chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added this aboue all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Son, in thee I am wel pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the son* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the son* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Mathat, which was *the son* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the son* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes hee did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship mee, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behinde mee Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence:

20 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

21 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, hee hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, & recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares

22 And all bare him witnesse and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne.

23 And he said vnto them, ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe; Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel, in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of the was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian

28 And all they in the Synagogue when they heard these things were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loude voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the midde he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, & healed them

41 And diuels also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desart place: & the people sought him and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two shippes standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheles, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, thy inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other shippe, that they should come & helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, & touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon ỹ house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, & departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others, that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes & Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe ye eat and drinke w Publicanes & sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole, need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece ỹ was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not w the old

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: els the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after ỹ first, that he went thorow

the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not reade so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you, when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitfully vse you.

29 And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, & of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgiue and you shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that yee mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And hee spake a parable vnto them,

Can

Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Disciple is not above his Master: but every one that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye; but perceivest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For every tree is knowen by his own fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I wil shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house and digged deepe and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house the Centurion sent friends to him, saying, vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest ente vnder my roofe.

7 Wherfore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me soaldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee. Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumor of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his Disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene & heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernes for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparrelled, and liue delicately are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, Among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers reiected the counſel of God againſt themſelues being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Wherevnto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children ſitting the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, & ſate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſate at meate in the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſtar boxe of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anoynted them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden them, ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen, who and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee: And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was certaine creditor, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay vnto thee, Her ſinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for ſhe loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that he went throughout euery city and village, preaching and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him,

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, & Suſanna, & many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to ſow his ſeede: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and as ſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing

ling they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard goe forth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed, but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shal not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day that he went into a ship with his disciples: and hee said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, *which* is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when hee went forth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, *that* he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herde ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, & found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gaderenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: & he went vp into the ship and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine own house and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole citie how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iairus: & he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, & besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying. (But as he went the people throng'd him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phisicians, neither could bee healed of any;

44 Came behind him and touched the

border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched mee? When all denyed, Peter & they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one frō the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother, of the maiden.

52 And all wept, & bewailed her: but he said, weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth

53 And they laughed him to scorne knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, & tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing, for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn I haue beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled, And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist. But some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, saide, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tel no man that thing

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and loose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his

his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a trueth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, he took Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here: and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things, which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next day when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, look vpon my ſon, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithles and peruerſe generation, how long ſhal I be with you, & ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, ſ the deuil threw him down, & tare him: & Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, & healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall bee deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hidde from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child & ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Ieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heauen, and conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the ſonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I wil follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, & birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place whither he himſelfe would come.

2 Therefore hee ſaid vnto them, The harueſt truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I send you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrippe, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, which haue bin done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauē, shalt be thrust down to hel.

16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent mee.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuatly, Blessed are the eyes which see these things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shal I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his rayment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when hee saw him, he had compassion on him:

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds powring oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him:

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoste, & said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, & came to him, & said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? bid her therfore ỹ she help me.

41 And

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shal not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples sayd vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, when ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shal answer and say, Trouble me not, the dore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske and it shall be giuen you: seek and ye shal find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shal your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils, through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour, wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto mine house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwel there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The queene of the South shal rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is ful of light: but when thine eye is euil, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when ỹ Pharise saw it, he marueiled, ỹ he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ỹ made ỹ which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are clean vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for yee tythe Mint and Rue, & all maner of herbes, and passe ouer indgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying thou reprocheſt vs also.

46 And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men ỹ burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, ỹ ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel vnto ỹ blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verily I say vnto you, it shal be required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid, that shal not be knowen.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darknes, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom yee shall feare: Feare him which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal confesse me before men, him shal the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shal say:

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruites, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take

take thine ease, eat, drinke and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in al his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, prouide your selues bags, which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens which faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall find watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall girde himselfe, and make them to sit down to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season.

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the Southwinde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of

of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon:

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence till thou haſt payed the very laſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans: whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figgetree: and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and dunge it:

9 And if it bere fruit, *Well:* and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe liſt vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall & lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt, which ſhal be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for

for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely, I say vnto you, yee shall not see me, vntil the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees, to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe rowmes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest rowme, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come & say to thee, Giue this man place: & thou begin with shame to take the lowest rowme

10 But when thou art bidden go and sit downe in the lowest rowme, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, hee said vnto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: ¶ The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, & I must needs go and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proone them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled:

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned & said vnto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether hee be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of thē, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntil he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home he calleth together his friends, and neighbours saying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, That likewise ioy shal be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many daies after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired seruāts

20 And he arose and came to his father: but when he was yet a great way off his father saw him and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the son said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, & in thy sight, & am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, & shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was lost, and is found: And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing,

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy cōmandement, & yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy son was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND hee said also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debtours vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your

selues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye fayle, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was cloathed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed ✠ the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger dyed, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome, the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, Remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him; They haue Moses & the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen said he to the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whō they come.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And I will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and girde thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: & afterward ✠ shalt eat & drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are cōmanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our dutie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem: that hee passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, Goe shew your selues vnto ✠ Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that hee

he was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phariſes when the kingdom of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not wᵗ obſeruation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the ſonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in ẏ dayes of the Son of man

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire & brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all.

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which ſhall be vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

34 I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhalbe taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the one ſhall be taken, & the other left

36 Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Where Lord? And he ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he ſpake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a iudge, wᵗ feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming ſhew weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man cõmeth, ſhall he find faith on ẏ earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men wẽt vp into ẏ Tẽple to pray, the one a Phariſee, & the other a Publican.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbidde them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in his present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ Then he tooke vnto him ſ twelue, and said vnto them, Behold we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shal be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shal rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things that were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shal doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the soune of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

12 He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, Behold,

hold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath needs of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in he way.

37 And whē he was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce & praise God with a loud voyce for all the mighty works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tel you, ỹ if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught dayly in the Temple, But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men.

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, & sent him away empty

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

13 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

14 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

15 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

16 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay handes on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, ỹ they might take hold of his wordes, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest & teachest rightly, neither accepteste thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar ỹ things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is shee? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die *any* more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes: The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord: How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked vp, and saw ỹ rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes wil come, in the which there shal not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but

but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere,

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friendes, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

20 And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shalbe signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot foorth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God in nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue:

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer that wee may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shal a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest chamber where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues:

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he tooke bread, & gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is ginen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors:

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, & shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out and went as he was wont to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from mee: neuertheles, not my will but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, & his sweat was as it were great drops of blood, falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise & pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, Betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and captains of the Temple, and the Elders

which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priestes house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow was also with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecie, who it is that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you wil not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And he said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou saiest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herode, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity among themselues.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof yee accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euil hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should bea as they required.

25 And he released vnto them him that for sedition and murther was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laide hold vpon one Simon a Sirenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, & the wombes that neuer bare, and the papes which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 For if they do these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him and the malefactoors, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him comming to him, and offring him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, & Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest thou not feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And al the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood a farre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold there was a man named Ioseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherin neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, & beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared spices, and oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, & bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not heere, but is risen: Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran to the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and word, before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene he, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which sayd ỹ he was aliue

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in, to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, & how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered; hee said vnto them, Haue ye heare any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish and of an hony combe.

43 And he took it, & did eat before them

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that commeth into ỹ world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his own receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, & said vnto him, Why baptizest thou them, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was Baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold, the lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he, of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be manifest to Israel: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked he saith, Behold the lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, & ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom Moſes in the Law, and the Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the figtree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the figge-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 ANd the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called and his diſciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water-pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteyning two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water: and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted of the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe into Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is olde? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of ſ flesh is flesh; and ſ which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We ſpeake that we do know, & teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeued not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moſes lifted vp the Serpent in the wilderneſſe: Euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reprooued.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Ieſus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, & were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns Diſciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and ſaid, A man can receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 Hee that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridgroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all.

32 And what he hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimonie:

33 He that hath receiued his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life, and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made & baptized moe diſciples then Iohn.

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his Diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parceſl of ground that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney ſate thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, aſkeſt drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus answered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou knewеſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue me to drinke,

thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, (which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples pray him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to haruest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured: and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne words:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeede the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seen all the things that he did at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne, for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue

49 The nobleman saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Go thy way, thy son liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then

12 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

13 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

14 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feast of ¶ Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe *market*, a poole which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that case, he sayth vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled to put him into ¶ poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, It is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therfore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, & sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therfore the Iewes sought the more to kil him, not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: For what things soeuer he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the father raiseth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen so the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Son, euen as they honor the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Maruell not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe do nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Fa-

ther hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my wordes?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eies, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to proone him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny worth of bread is not sufficient for them, ỹ euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe himselfe into a mountaine alone.

16 And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, & Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land wither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were goneaway alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaues and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our Fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?

53 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whose eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his disciples murmured at him, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therfore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then Iesus said vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His

3 His brethren therfore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see thy workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him. For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught

15 And the Iewes maruiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? Why goe about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruell.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him. Do the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharises heard that the people murmured such things concerning him. And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find mee: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said § Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shal not find him? Wil he go vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 He that beleeueth on me as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therfore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shal Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests, and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them.)

51 Doth our law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

IEſus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſes brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtooped downe, & with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he liſt vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, He that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe he ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had liſt vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therfore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Though I beare record of my ſelfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Yee neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſurie, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhal die in your ſinnes. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, wil he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world: I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſins. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me is true: and I ſpeake vnto the world thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue liſt vp the Sonne of man, then ſhal ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake theſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the Trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him: We be Abrahams ſeed, & were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhalbe made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therfore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but

but ye seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seen with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then sayd they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me; for I proceeded foorth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstād my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in ſ trueth, because there is no truth in him. Whē he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sin? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anoynted the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the people of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him ſ he was blind said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anoynted mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharises also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therfore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had bin blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your soone, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His

20 His parents answered them, and said We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes hee now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, & said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eies?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherfore would you heare it againe? Will yee also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why, herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world beganne was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when hee had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee answered and said, Who is hee Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue, and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now ye say, Wee see; therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his own sheepe by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheep: he goeth before them, & the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, hee shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kil, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hirelinge and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice, and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe, I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him.

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him: How long dooest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnes of me.

26 But ye beleeued not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all, and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered thē, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are Gods?

35 If he called them Gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, & in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom ſ loueſt is sick.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glorie of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith hee to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 Those things said he, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in ſ graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about sixteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as shee heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not dyed.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus said vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that hee shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister, secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then that were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feete, saying, vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him ¶ was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come foorth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered ¶ chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the hie Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being hie Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God ¶ were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees, had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Iesus sixe daies before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him:

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore ye haue alwayes with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see

see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of ſ Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Ierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue yee how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greeks among them ſ came to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip tell Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 He that loueth his life shall loose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is ſ iudgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must bee lift vp? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye haue the light, lest darknesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee, should not abide in darknesse.

47 If any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the father which sent me, he gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speak therefore, euen as the Father said vnto mee so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that he powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knoweſt not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands & my head

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye ought also to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe as I haue done vnto you.

16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord, neither he that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happie are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you al, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it shall come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 Verily, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whō Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breſt, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayd vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you: Ye shall seeke me, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denyed me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go & prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, the trueth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also, and from hence-foorth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater works then these, shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that I will doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commaundements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my saying, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you being yet present with you.

26 But the comforter, *which* is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name he shall teach you all things, and bring al things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, I would reioyce, because I sayd, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe. Arise, let vs goe heace.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, so more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth foorth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shal ye be my disciples

9 As the father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commaundements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater

13 Greater loue hath no man then this that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: If they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: If they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheles, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnes, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he Spirit of trueth is come: he will guide you into all trueth: For he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, That he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me, and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs: A little while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me: And because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, That ye shal weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shalbe sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, & your heart shall reioyce, & your ioy no man taketh from you

23 And

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: Verely verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: Aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shal no more speake vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shal aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in me yee might haue peace: in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy good word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me, through their word:

21 That they may all be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them as thou hast loued me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with mee where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen, that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth, Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen mee, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen to the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard mee what I haue said vnto them: behold they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then ledde they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of Iudgement: And it was early: and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should bee defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the iudgment hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a king then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witnes vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a cuſtome that I ſhould releaſe vnto you one at the Paſſeouer: will ye therfore that I releaſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Ieſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Haile king of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, We haue a law, & by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, & ſaith vnto Ieſus, Whence art thou? But Ieſus gaue him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto me: knoweſt thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to releaſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iewes cryed out, ſaying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cæſars friend: whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a king, ſpeaketh againſt Cæſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, hee brought Ieſus foorth, and ſate downe in the Iudgement Seate, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixt houre: and he ſaith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Prieſts anſwered, We haue no King but Cæſar.

16 Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Ieſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the middeſt.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chiefe Prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, the king of the Iewes: but that hee ſaid, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part) and alſo his coate: Now the coate was without ſeame, wouen from the toppe throughout.

24 They ſaid therfore among themſelues, Let not vs rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my rayment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the Croſſe of Ieſus his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Ieſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by whom he loued, he ſaith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: and they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it vpon hoſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and hee bowed

bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the Preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the Croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and foorthwith there came out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee ſaith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For theſe things were done, that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhal looke on him whó they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Ieſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linnen cloathes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes Preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene earely when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then ſhee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſaith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other diſciple did outrunne Peter, & came firſt to the Sepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping downe, and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white ſitting, the one at the head, & the other at the feet, where the body of Ieſus had layen:

13 And they ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, Becauſe they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? Shee ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary. She turned her ſelfe, and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and ſay vnto them, I aſcend to my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the diſciples that ſhe had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the ſame day at euening, being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed vnto them his hands, & his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father hath ſent mee, euen ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaid vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 Whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didimus was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciple therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he

said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes; & thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed hee himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didimus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They said vnto him, We also goe with thee: They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, & taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verily, I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee wither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, hee saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at Supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these thing, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things, which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

THE

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former treatiſe haue I made O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntil the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through ſ holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen:

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them forty daies, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God.

4 And being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but waite for the promiſe of the Father, which *ſaith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee ſhall bee baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But ye ſhall receiue power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and yee ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vtermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell:

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer & ſupplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needes haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this Miniſtery.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt a ſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherfore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn vnto the ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen:

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as of a reſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are

not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken vnto my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will power out of my spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will power out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shal call one the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hand haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to mee the wayes of life: thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, Whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this, which yee now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

t 39 For the promise is vnto you & to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter & Iohn went by together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ankle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate, of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holines we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnes in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote ye through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began

22 For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all thy kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to bleese you, in turning away euery one of you, from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the captaine of the Temple, and the Saduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men wherby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Ieſus,

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we doe to theſe men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it ſpread no further among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might puniſh them becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres old on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God, which haſt made heauen and earth and the ſea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy child Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their theatnings, and grant vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 By ſtretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witnes of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphirah his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife alſo being priuie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt, and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men aroſe, wounde him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell

me

me, whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost, and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her foorth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hand of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them, but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vnclean spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison dores, and brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Council together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The prison truely found wee shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you ỹ you should not teach in this Name? And behold, yee haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to bee* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those daies when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because there widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a Proselite of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councell,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans: and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should soiourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge, saith God: and after that they shall come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches.

9 And the Patriarches mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and dyed, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried ouer into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto him in the wildernesse of mount Sinai, an Angell of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders & signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This *is* he that was in the Church in the wildernes with the Angel, which spake to him, in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those daies, and offered sacrifice vnto the idol, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye rooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, & the starre of your god Remphan figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: What house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed vpon him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens

opened, and the ſonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loude voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laide downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voice, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when hee had ſaid this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt ſ Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, & haling men & women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they ſ were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, & preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake hearing and ſeeing the miracles which hee did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame city vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out, that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was babtized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn,

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therfore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternеſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, and Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, & ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And he deſired Philip that he would come vp & ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: & who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still, and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in al the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speachlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eies were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him vnto Damascus.

9 And he was three daies without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in ỹ house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, ỹ he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I wil shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his handes on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose & was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples that were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is the very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many daies were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then ỹ disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those daies, that she was sicke and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp, and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, & one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord. And he said vnto him, Thy prayers & thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side, he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, hee called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had bin a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene, should meane; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and go with them doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then he called them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent yé haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing;

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the Sea-side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnes, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galile, after the Baptisn which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree;

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall haue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fel on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptised, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentils had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessel descend as it had been a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times, and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water, but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpō the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus and Antioch, preaching the Word, to none but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cypras and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Ierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas that he should goe as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, & had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to Seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the daies of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples euery man according to his ability, determined to send relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which also they did, & sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell from of his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when

when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckning vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Go: shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angell of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laied their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogue of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eies on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediatly there fel on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his companie loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our Fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeres suffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that he gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus

24 When

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, hee ſaid, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their Rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a ſepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And hee was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will giue you the ſure mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine Holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had ſerued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honotable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 And they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto ℈ word of his grace, & granted ſignes & wonders to be done by their hãds.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about:

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotẽt in his feet, being a creeple ſi6 his mothers womb, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly

ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loude voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet, and he leaped & walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, ſaying in the ſpeach of Licaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the Prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe yee theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſsions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hea. with foode and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayi[ng] ſcarſe reſtrained they the people, tha[t] ey had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, and hauing ſtoned Paul drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, & exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphillia.

25 And when they had preached ſ word in Perga, they went downe into Atalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, & certaine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, & of the Apoſtles and Elders, and they declared all things ſ God had done with them.

5 But there aroſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while ago, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among ſ Gentiles by th[e]

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren hearken vnto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, and will builde againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will builde againe

againe the ruines thereof, & I will set it vp:
17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.
18 Knowen vnto God, are all his works from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that wee write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of Idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,
23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria and Cilicia.
24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine, which went out from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must bee circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:
25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas & Paul:
26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.
27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shal also tel you the same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:
29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.
31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.
32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:
33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.
34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.
39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.
41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe & Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.
4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.
5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of ſ holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.
10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly wee indeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a streight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia and

ued a Colonie: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying; These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, & the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison charging the layloure to keepe them safely:

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediatly all the dores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house

35 And when it was day the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, Saying, Let those men go

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying, That there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the city wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tel or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions: I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD, whom therfore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth, not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, & haue our being, as certain also of your own Poets haue said: For we are also his off spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the offspring of God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, wherefore he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew, named Aquila; borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia; Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into

into a certain mans house named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God, among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for hee had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farwell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him; who when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing & perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they that dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timothius, and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same day, there arose no smal stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft wee haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at naught: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the Towne-Clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *Image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoke against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius & the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes

7 And

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them; ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeach vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, beeing fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aline, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when hee met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell mee by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of theſe things moone me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhal ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhuned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God, which hee hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeares, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night & day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſsities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring ye ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, & had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Coos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding Diſciples, wee tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul thorow the Spirit, that he ſhould not go vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed theſe dayes,

dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie, and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines, which did prophesie.

10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? For I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all ſ Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee say to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them:

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, & ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the
castle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May
I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou
speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which
before these dayes madest an vproare, and
leddest out into the wildernes foure thou-
sand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am
a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen
of no meane city: and I beseech thee suffer
me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him license,
Paul stood on the stayres, and beckened
with the hand vnto the people: and when
there was made a great silence, he spake vn-
to them in the Hebrew tongue, saying.

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren and fathers heare ye my
defence which I make now vnto you

2 (And when they heard that he spake
in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept
the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iewe,
borne in Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, yet
brought vp in this city, at the feet of Ga-
maliel, and taught according to the perfect
manner of the Lawe of the fathers, and was
zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto the
death, binding and deliuering into prisons
both men and women;

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare
me witnes, and all the estate of the Elders:
from whom also I receiued letters vnto the
brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring
them which were there, bound vnto Hieru-
salem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made
my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Da-
mascus about noone, suddenly there shone
from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard
a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why per-
secutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord?
And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Naza-
reth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw in-
deed the light, and were afraid: but they
heard not the voice of him that spake to me

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord?
And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe
into Damascus, and there shall it be told
thee of all things which are appointed for
thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glo-
rie of that light, being led by the hand of
the that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man ac-
cording to the Law, hauing a good report of
all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vn-
to me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And
the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers
hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know
his will, and see that iust One, and shoul-
dest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all
men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise,
and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes,
calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was
come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I
prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make
haste, and get thee quickly out of Hieru-
salem; for they will not receiue thy testimo-
ny concerning me.

19 And I said Lord, they know that I im-
prisoned & beat in euery Synagogue them
that beleeued on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr
Steuen was shed, I also was standing by,
and consenting vnto his death, and kept the
raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I
will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto
this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and
saide, Away with such a fellow from the
earth; for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off
their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him
to be brought into the castle, and bade that
he should be examined by scourging; that
he might know wherefore they cryed so a-
gainst him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs,
Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood
by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man
that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he
went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying,
Take heed what thou doest, for this man is
a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and
said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane?
He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered,
With a great summe obtained I this free-
dome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straitway they departed from
him which should haue examined him: and
the chiefe captaine also was afraid, after he
knew that he was a Romane, and because
he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would
haue knowen the certainty wherefore he
was accused of the Iewes: hee loosed him
from his bands, and commanded the chiefe
Priestes, and all their Counsell to appeare,
and brought Paul downe, and set him be-
fore them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the
Counsell, said, Men and brethren, I

haue lined in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, & cõmandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharises, he cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharises and the Sadducees, and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, & to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & bound thẽselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drinke til they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing till we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come nere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine, for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeelde vnto them, for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner.

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them. Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill:

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsmen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee ỹ thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know ỹ thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do ỹ more cheerefully answere for my selfe

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie.

13 Neither can they proone the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my Fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law & the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of ỹ way he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall coome downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewe, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in the Iudgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, ỹ Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, & laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes

a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue license to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the Iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, who Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him, whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for

for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus, whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnes, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, & from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenes to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those things which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined, that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cicilia, and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creete, ouer against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voiage will be with hurt & much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haue was not commodious to winder in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet and lyeth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestious wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helps, vndergirding the ship, & fearing lest they should fall into the quicke sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day, they lightned the ship:
19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.
22 And now I exhorted you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,
24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.
26 Howbeit, we must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some country:
28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the shippe, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,
31 Paul said to the Centurion, & to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.
32 Then the souldiers cut of the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was comming on Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day, that ye haue taried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.
37 And we were in all, in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the shippe, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke with a shoare, into the which they were minded if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken vp the ancres they committed *themselues* to the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoysed vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken, with the violence of the waues.
42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape.
43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita
2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and layde them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.
4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue.
5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.
6 Howbeit they looked when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said, that he was a god.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.
8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him
9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed.

10 Who

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria w had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor & Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the Southwind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went towards Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know ỹ euery where it is spoke against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after ỹ Paul had spoken one word, Well spake ỹ holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shal not vnderstand, & seeing ye shall see, & not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, & I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid, according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making requeſt, (if by any meanes

now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am readie to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who holde the truth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like corruptible man, and to birdes, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lusts one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to reteine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate mind, to do those things that are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers:

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitfull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgment of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them, which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, & impenitent heart, treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deeds;

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the law, these hauing not the law are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shal iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, & resteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approoueſt the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law:

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy selfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking of the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For Circumciſion verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therfore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for Circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfil the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, & not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profite is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly becauſe ỹ vnto thẽ were committed ỹ Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if thy vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhal God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory, why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wiſe: for we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poiſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes,

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things ſoeuer the Law ſayth, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God, which *is* by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference.

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through ỹ redemptiõ that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ſet foorth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the ſorbearance of God:

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righ-

righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him that beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therfore we conclude, y a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yea, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, he hath *wherof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes;

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made voide, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seede be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe; but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therfore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also; to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For whē we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his

his Sonne: much more beeing reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men for that all haue sinned:

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the righteousnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue bin planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the bodie of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serue sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ beeing raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, hee died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therfore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey, whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse, and to iniquity vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruite had yee then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holines, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

1 For

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, as long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be maried to another man, she shall be called an adultaresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that Law, so that she is no adultaresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Lawe by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are delinered from the Law, that being dead wherin we were held, that we should serue in newenesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen sin, but by the Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence: For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Lawe once; but when the commandement came, sinne reuined, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which was good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that I doe not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shal deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I my self serue the Law of God: but with the flesh the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not do, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life, and peace.

7 Because the carnall mind is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnes with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may bee also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, wayteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen wee our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee should pray for as we ought; but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might bee the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him ỽ loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost;

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsemen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the Fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect: For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the younger:

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shal we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For hee saith to Moses, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compassion on whom I wil haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, Why doeth he yet find faule? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shal come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shal be saued.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias sayd before. Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, we had bin as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, y they might be saued

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they beeing ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the man which doth those things, shal liue by them.

6 But the righteousnes which is of faith speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue:

7 Or, who shal descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what sayth it? The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made knowen vnto salnation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Grecke: for the same Lord ouer all is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their wordes vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But

21 But to Israel he sayth, All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it of be workes, then it is no more graee, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not: heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead.

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree;

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say Then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to grafte them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued as it it is written, There shal come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his waies past finding out!

34 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? or who hath bin his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto

God

God, *which is* your reſonable ſeruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then ye ought to thinke, but to thinke ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether propheſie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſtery, *let vs wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giueth, *let him doe it* with ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence; he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

9 Let loue be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another:

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord:

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer:

13 Diſtributing to the neceſsity of Saints: giuen to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame mind one toward another. Minde not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of al men.

18 If it poſsible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doning thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher power: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordined of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger, *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to wake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkeneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to fulfill the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to doubtfull diſputations.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth heathes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth; for God hath receiued him.

4 Who

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth; yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another, another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne mind.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day to the Lord, he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord; and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at naught thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I liue saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therfore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory thorow Iesus Christ, in those things which petaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ, hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation.

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, & their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus,

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not only I giue thanker, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men; I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feete shortly: The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timothens my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to sta-

blish

bliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul called *to bee* an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, & Soſthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeake the ſame thing, and that there be no diuiſions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde and in the ſame iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other:

17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: not with wiſedome of words, leſt the Croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſedome of the wiſe, and will bring to nothing the vnderſtanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh, the wiſedome of this world?

21 For after that in the wiſdome of God, the world by wiſedome knew not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes fooliſhneſſe:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Chriſt the power of God, and the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakenes of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For ye ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen: *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are yee in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made vnto vs wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of ſpeech, or of wiſedome, declaring vnto you the teſtimony of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeach, and my preaching was not with inticing words of mans wiſedome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we ſpeake wiſedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſdome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world that come to nought:

7 But we ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſtery, *euen* the hidden *wiſedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not ſeene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 For God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of a man which is in him? Euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the ſpirit of the world, but the ſpirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things alſo we ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the ſpirit of God, for they are fooliſhnes vnto him, neither can he know *them* becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 But he that is ſpirituall, iudgeth all things, yet hee himſelfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord that he may inſtruct him? But we haue the mind of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake vnto you as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and diuiſions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Miniſters by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man ſhall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wiſe maſter-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Euery mans worke ſhall be made maniſeſt: for the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be reuealed by fire, and the fire ſhall try euery mans worke of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide *w* he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhall be burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhall be ſaued: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Chriſts, & Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt a man ſo account of vs, as of the Miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreouer it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that it ſhould be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

4 For

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes, that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are dispised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, & haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: wee are made as the filth of the would, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand iustructors in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers, for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you be yee followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which bee in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned that hee that hath done this deede, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, & my spirit with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company: If any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to do to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shal iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no

not

not one that ſhal be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient, all things are lawfull for me, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp ſ Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of harlots? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery ſinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your bodie is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto mee; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benenolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband, and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it bee* with conſent for a time, that ye may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they connot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed. Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for *it*: but if thou maieſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

23 Ye

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, it remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnes. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of this world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is a difference also betweene a wife & a virgin; the vnmaried woman careth for the things of ℣ Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not ℣ I might cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at libertie to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God, but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better, neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the 'conscience of him which is weake be emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shal the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seen Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a sister, a wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzel the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, shall plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we should reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheless we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe not ye know, that they which minister about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, neither haue I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laide vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Lawe.

21 To them that are without Lawe, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prise? so runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery one that striueth for the maistery, is temperate in all things: now, they *do it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a caste away.

CHAP. X.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed through the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: But God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherfore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and

and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker; why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men *in* all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head,

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophecieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman *is* the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when you come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue *it*.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he* tooke

the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe ye as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, yee doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come, not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profite withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of myracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body, so also ℣ Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And *those members* of the body which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body, but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honored, all ℣ members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbell.

2 And

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp;

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child I vnderstood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now wee see through a glasse, darkely, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall giftes, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God, for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edifycation, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe; but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye al spake with tongues but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken: for ye shall speake into the aire.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say, Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice be ye children but in vnderstanding be men.

21 In the Law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, & other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them *y* beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them *w* beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into some place, & all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophecy one by one, that all may learne, & all may be comforted

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of al he was seene of me also as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecute the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine. But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that sleepe.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order: Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shal the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the maner of men I haue fought with

with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, & to euery seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sonne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And, as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shal not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye; at the last trumpet, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O Death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therfore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things bee done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted

themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that *is* in their house

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with al the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, *so shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that wee despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*;

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust that you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of our Lord Iesus:

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second benefit;

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a recorde vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For

3 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote the same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence *in* you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares not that ye should be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is the punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should bee swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to who I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in the person of Christ:

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we *are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to bee* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished,

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, & where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse ȳ glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministerie, as we haue receiued mercy, wee faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonestly, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but not in dispaire:

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankesgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to bee cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being cloathed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, do groane being burdened, not for that wee would be vncloathed, but cloathed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileft we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory in appearance and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober: *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore hencefoorth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therfore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new:

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now

is

is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing, as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not equally yoked together *with* vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnes with vnrighteousnes? & what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, & walke in *them*, and I wil be their God, & they shalbe my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he tolde vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde towarde me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory *w* a letter, I do not repent though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly maner, that ye may receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherfore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause *y* suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe powerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vp-

od vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their own selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduise, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men bee eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be a *supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want, that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde:

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with mee, and finde you vnprepared, wee (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your bountie, whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this, *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully shal reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwaies hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad, hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meeknes and gentlenes of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not bee bold when I am present, with that confidence wherwith I think to be bold against some, which think of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readines to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such an one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, are not wise.

13 But we wil not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shalbe enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, & not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speach, yet not in knowledge, but we haue been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in mee, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I wil doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no maruell: for Satan himself is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherinsoeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue been in the deep:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne country, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of *the* things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory. I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the bodie, I cannot tell, or whether out of bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable wordes, which it is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shal not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*: or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therfore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing I am behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you, for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we doe* all things, dearly beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you, such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God wil humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many that haue sinned

already

already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhal euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare:

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates:

8 For we do nothing againſt the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therfore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace; and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippes, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

PAVL an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruaile, that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it,

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which *were* Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria, and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth ỹ faith, which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
2 And I went vp by renelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuatly to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, beeing a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwise when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:
8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was effectuall in me towards the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace ỹ was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of felowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.
13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barbanas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?
15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.
17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.
18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.
19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Son of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?
2 This only would I learne of you, Receiued ye the spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
4 Haue ye suffered so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.
5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.
7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of Faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through Faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse, for it is written, Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the Law to doe them.
11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident, for, The iust shall liue by faith.

12 And

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doth them ſhall liue in them.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on ỹ Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſnes ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaſter *to bring vs* vnto Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene bapt. zed into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnes of the time was come, God ſent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne, and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are not Gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggarly Elements whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraide of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as *I am* for *I am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Where is then the bleſſednes you ſpake of? for I beare you record, ỹ if it had bin poſsible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, & haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwaies in a good thing, and not only when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voice, for I ſtand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that deſire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the free woman *was* by promiſe.

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory, for these are the two covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then hee which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman & her son: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand fast therfore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that hee is a debter to doe the whole law.

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from Grace.

5 For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision anaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you, through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse seased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed that ye not consumed one of another.

16 This say I then, Walke in the spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication vncleanesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings: and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you, in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the affections & lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs do good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome

THE EPISLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly places in Christ:

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto ſ adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnes of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ:

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the prayse of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue according to the working of his mightie power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete: and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnes of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued.)

6 And

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in ỹ ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith: and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh, made by hands;

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity thereby,

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee haue both an access, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forriners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God:

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when yee read, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ

10 To the intent that now vnto ỹ principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to ỹ eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherfore I desire ỹ ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthned with might by his spirit in the inner man:

17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

ITherefore the prisoner of the Lord beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body & one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,
6 One God and father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended vp on high he led captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gaue ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets: and ſome Euangeliſts: and ſome Paſtors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till wee all come in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt.
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the ſlight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue;
15 But ſpeaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt.
16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſſe of their heart:
19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſtes,
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and true holineſſe.
25 Wherfore putting away lying ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry and ſinne not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vſe of edifying, that it may minifter grace vnto the hearers.
30 And griene not the holy ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternes and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

BEe ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offring and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour:
3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkeneſſe; but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth.)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reprooue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things *which* are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are reprooued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore hee ſaith; Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
15 See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Where

17 Wherfore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Himmes, and spirituall songs, singing & making melodie in your heart to the Lord:

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word:

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honor thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Knowing, that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, forbearing threatning, knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall wickednes in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euil day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shalbe able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose that ye might know my affaires, & that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ The

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Phillippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy.

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, becauſe I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement.

10 That ye may approue things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt, are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhal turne to my ſaluation through your prayer: and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue in Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what ſhall I chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you al, for your furtherance and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, & tooke vpon him the forme *of* a ſeruant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man,

man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation which feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmlesse, the sonnes of God without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their own, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he y ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the lesse sorrowfully.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not greeuous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the law a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the law blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted loose for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I *doe*, forgetting those things which are behind, & reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing

ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheles, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often and now tell you euen weeping *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly: and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore my brethren dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things.

9 Those things which ye haue both learned & receiued, and heard and seene in me, do: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of mee hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and againe to my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your neede, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by ſ will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints & faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit,

fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and encreasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse.

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who *is* the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him all things were created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister:

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you: to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest vnto his Saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face, in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bin taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoyle you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without handes, in putting off the bodie of the sinnes of the flesh by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances

stances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and toke it out of the way, nayling it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meat or in drinke, or in respect of an Holy day or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

17 Which are a shadowe of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainly puft vp by his fleshly mind:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a shew of wisedome in will worshipp, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For you are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanenesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, & couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which, ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenes, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, & Hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues to your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and bee not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing to the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh: not with eyeseruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, giue vnto yours seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same, with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwayes with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the

ſame purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done heere.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſalluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdom of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes, labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that *are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read among you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bondes: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which* is in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt.

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So beeing affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children.)

12 That

12 That ye would walke worthy of God who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey-men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, we told you before, that wee should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now wee liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in loue one towards another and towards al men, euen as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus dyed, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, & remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times & the seasons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenes, that that day should ouertake you as a thiefe

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, wee should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also yee doe.

12 And wee beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord and admonish you

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and body bee preserued blameless vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall bee reuealed from heauen, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord: and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Where

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as for vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means, for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doeth already worke: only he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue *free* course, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you:

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Now because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you. That if any man would not worke, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, & exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may bee ashamed;

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne sonne in the faith; Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some having swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first. Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare.

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymenens and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may leade a quiet and a peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour:

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and man, the man Christ Iesus:

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with broided haire or gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (which becommeth women, professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy

greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetuous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reprorch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou ought'st to behaue thy self in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue & know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee which was giuen thee by prophesie, w the laying on of the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate on these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that hate thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a father, & the yonger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learn first to shew pietie at home, & to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameles.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number, vnder threescore yeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feete, if shee haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger women refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widdowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some *men*, they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are faithful and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome wordes, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is proude, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, & strifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times hee shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfeined faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of ſ afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs, with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: neuertheleſſe, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sake, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if *we* be dead *with him*, we shal also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the heaters.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But shunne profane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a canker; of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheleſſe the foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this seale, The

Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honor, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing ỹ they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of Godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men & seducers, shall waxe worse & worse, deceiuing, & being deceiued

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto Saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laide vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tichicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge:

17 Notwithstanding ỹ Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke and wil preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined ſ first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to Titus.

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to ſ faith of Gods elect, & the acknowledging of ſ truth ſ is after godlines

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before ſ world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me, according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne soune after the common faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldeſt set in order the things that are wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of ryot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameleſſe as the ſteward of God: not ſelfe willed, not soone angry, not giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of good men, sober, iuſt, holy, temperate,

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, as he hath beene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, eſpecially they of the circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouths muſt be ſtopped, who subuert whole houſes: teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themſelues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, ſaid, The Cretians are alwaies lyers, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewiſh fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt ſpeake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they bee* in behauiour as becommeth holineſſe, *not* falſe accuſers, *not* giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children.

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *ſhewing* vncorruptneſſe, grauitie, ſinceritie,

8 Sound ſpeach, that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſeruants to be obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe *them* wel in all things, not anſwering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing al good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth ſaluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlines and worldly luſts, we ſhould liue soberly, righteouſly, & godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and puriſie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP

CHAP. III.

PVt them in mind to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe vnto all men.

3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſtes and pleaſures, liuing in malice and ennie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe which we haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which he ſhed on vs abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour:

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithful ſaying, & theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an hereticke, after the firſt and ſecond admoniſtion, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued and fellow labourer:

2 And to our beloued Apphia and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God making mention of thee alwaies in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee & to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therfore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therfore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it, albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt to mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets;

2 Hath in these last daies spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds:

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate down on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he sayth, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *hee sayth*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of righteousnesse, *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie; therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels sayd he at any time, Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shal be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience, receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verily he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining

to

to God: to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerfore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle, and high Prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as hee who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after:

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernes:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſayd, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath; They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnes of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 While it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carkeiſes fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom ſware hee that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we ſee, that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left vs, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached as well as vnto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhal enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in, becauſe of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt our profeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercie, and find grace to helpe in time of need

CHAP. V.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought as for the

the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue neede that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *euen* those who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

THerfore leaning the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs go on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, & bringeth forth herbes meete for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not coun-

ted

ted frō them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect: but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*.

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a suerty of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he *did* once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens:

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed vnto thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by ✠ hand to leade them out of ✠ land of Egypt, because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In ✠ he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth & waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the

the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Covenant ouerlaid round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubins of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into he Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntil the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls & of goates, & the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vnclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of ϛ flesh

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the trangressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be ϛ death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whileſt the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and scarlet woull, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and the people;

20 Saying, this is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, *which are* ϛ figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into ϛ Holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of ϛ world, hath he appeared to put away sin by ϛ sacrifice of himself

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goates should take away sinnes

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice & offering ϛ wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, & offering and burnt offrings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifice which can neuer take away sinnes

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnes to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the couenant that I wil make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He ỹ despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose yee, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence ✠ hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come, will come, and will not tarrie.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who drawe backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is ỹ substance of things hoped for, ỹ euidence of things not seen

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things that doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnes, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ye speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, & was not found, because God had translated him. for before hi translation he had this testimonie, That he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for her that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seen as yet, moued with feare, prepared an Ark to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strang countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child, when she was past age, because

because he iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seek a countrey.

15 And truely if they had bin mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had oppertunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, That, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of ỹ kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch of Christ, greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeued not when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were tormented, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea, moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe skinnes, and goates skinnes being destitute afflicted tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing prouided some better things for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloude of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the author and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you, as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye bee without chastisement, whereof

whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous, nenertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but rather let it be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing hee was reiected, for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, with tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, & Church of the first borne which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaking better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, & them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnes, and be content with such things as ye haue: For hee hath said, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue been occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of *our* lips, giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt wee haue a good conſcience in al things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great ſhepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom if hee come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that yee may bee perfect, and entire wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aſke of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it ſhall be giuen him.

6 But let him aſke in faith, nothing wauering, for he that wauereth is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich in that he is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe hee ſhall paſſe away.

11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſſe, and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, hee ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth forth ſinne: and ſinne, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the engrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, & continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his deed.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To viſite the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shalbe iudged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed & filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things ware needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, bee not many maisters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whither soeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath bene tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine figs? so can no fountaine yeeld both salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly sensuall deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentile, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits,

fruits without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come warres, & fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, & cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therfore wil be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuie?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Lawe, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall bee* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall liue, and doe this, or that

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therfore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

GOe to now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth eaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: And the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth and bin wanton: yee haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 Be patient therfore, brethren vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord for an ensample of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, & haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oile in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shal saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, & he prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENE-rall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

PETER an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, & sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you;

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory;

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and hope to the ende, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lustes in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer & gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in *these* last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerfore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Yee also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherfore it is conteined in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious, but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the

the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lustes, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speak against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreame,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them, that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye might put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not vsing your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues;

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, & see good dayes; let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile;

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnes sake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached, vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient

when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the wil of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of ryot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober & watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charitie shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise & dominion for euer and euer. Amen

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the ende be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: nor for filthie lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be cloathed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ; to them that haue obtained like precious faith ẅ vs, through the righteousnes of God and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory & vertue

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience, and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, & hath forgotten ỹ he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly, deuised fables, when he made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a most sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate Interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shal bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they ẅ fained words, make merchandise of you whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, & their damnation slumbreth not

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the olde world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them ẅ an ouerthrow making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust lot, vexed with the filthie conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise gouernment. Presumptuous *are they*: selfewilled: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater

in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall bruite beastes made to be taken and destroyed, speak euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their own corruption

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked of his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity; they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

1 THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffring to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in al holy conuersation & godlines,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shalbe dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate?

13 Neuertheless we according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisdom giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you,

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned & vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him bee glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, & our hands haue handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 The which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the truth:

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ, his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, & hateth his brother, is in darkenes euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, yee know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what wee shall be: but we know that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery one that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seen him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne works were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueil not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he layd downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, & seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Behold, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God toward vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Son to be the propiciation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that wee dwell in him, and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, ỹ we may haue boldnes in the day of iudgment, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare, becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If any man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercometh the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue in him, that if we aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if wee know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not vnto death, he ſhall aſke, and hee ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that hee ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God ſinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, & hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Son Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely but alſo all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we heard from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beging, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deciuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we loose not those things which wee haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in ſ doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father, and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper & inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTL OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth:

2 Beloued, I wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren: and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We ought therefore to receiue such that wee might bee fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we also beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENRALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, whowere before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the

the cities about them in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set fourth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, & speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, pluckt vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speaches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selus in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference.

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiesty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull Witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood.

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the

first and the last, and what thou seest write in a booke, & send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlestickes,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlestickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, & girt about the paps with a golden girdle

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laide his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shalbe hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlestickes. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlestickes which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden candlestickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, & I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword w two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seate is, and thou holdest fast my Name, & hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicholaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, & I will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saue he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith ỹ Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou suffereſt that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed to idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bedde, and them that commit adultery with her into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shal know that I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shal they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I wil giue him the morning star.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he, ỹ hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are readie to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, & hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I wil come vpõ thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white rayment, & I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his Name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he, that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, & no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I wil make them of the Synagogue of Satan which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee,

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shal come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, ỹ no man take thy crown.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I wil write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because ỹ sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, & miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoynt thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the dore & knock: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a dore was opened in heauē: & the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper and a Sardine stone: and there was a rain-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seates

I saw

I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting clothed in white rayment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces, and there were seuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Christall, and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes, before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclayming with a loude voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders said vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke, out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shal raigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts & the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times tenne thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, & blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went foorth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was redde: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And

8 And I looked, and beheld a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto them, ouer ỹ fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountains & rockes, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there was sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of ỹ tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulun were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands,

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arrayd in white robes? & whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therfore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, having a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, & filled it w fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, & fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhippes were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fel vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen to the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heades were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lyons.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath hir name Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the firſt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the firſt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouths iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and idoles of gold, and ſilner, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theftes.

CHAP. X.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raineb*o*w *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cried with a loude voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, saying, vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, & write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen;

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, whē he shal begin to sound, the mist-ry of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, & said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackecloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth:

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this maner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shal *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord & of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead that they should be iudged, & that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she had a place prepared of God, ℣ they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuaile not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accuseth them before our God day and night

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the Testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity shal go into captiuity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them that dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had ỹ wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fortie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer & euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crown, & in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I sawe another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels, hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant

ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great & marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoake from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art and waſt, and ſhalt bee, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were ſcorched with great heate, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogges, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe Prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe: Bleſſed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: & there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, & the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto mee, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads and tenne hornes.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthines of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON

THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore diddest thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdome, The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest are tenne kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great City which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, & God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thine wood, and all manner vessels of Iuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and oyntments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaues, and soules of men.

14 And the fruites that thy soule lusteth after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships & sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no crafisman, of what soeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroome and of the bride shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued:

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was graunted, that she should be atayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithful & true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And he was cleathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called the word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shal rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the foules that flie in the middest of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse

lesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they lined and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead lined not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne, with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire & brimstone, were the beast and the false prophet *are*, & shalbe tormented day and night for euer and euer

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great stand before God, & the bookes were opened: & another booke was opened, which is *the booke of* life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: & they were iudged euery man according to their works

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lacke of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heauen, & a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, & there was no more sea

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great City, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured ỹ wal thereof. an hundred and forty and foure cubits, according to ỹ measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, & ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the City had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as christal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the Prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him bee vniust still: and he which is filthy let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and hee that is holy let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches, am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit & the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is a thirst come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man ỹ heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

FINIS.



¶IMPRINTED AT LONDON
By ROBERT BARKER and IOHN BILL,
Printers to the Kings moſt Excellent
MAIESTIE.

1620.



Bib. Old Testament. Psalms 2

THE WHOLE BOOKE OF PSALMES:

Collected into English Meeter by *Thomas Sternhold, Iohn Hopkins*, and others.

Set foorth and allowed to be sung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Euening Prayer: and also before & after Sermons, and moreouer in priuate houses for their godly solace and comfort; laying apart all vngodly songs and ballades, which tend onely to the nourishing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

IAMES. V.

¶ *If any be afflicted, let him pray; and if any be merrie, let him sing Psalmes.*

COLOS. III.

¶ *Let the word of God dwell plenteously in you, in all wisedome, teaching and exhorting one another in Psalmes, Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing vnto the Lord in your hearts.*

LONDON,
Printed for the Companie of Stationers. 1622.
Cum Priuilegio Regis Regali.

1. 49.
9.
229.

VENI CREATOR.

COme holy Ghoſt eternall God,
proceeding from aboue:
Both from the Father and the Sonne,
the God of peace and loue.
Viſite our minds, and into vs
thy heauenly grace inſpire:
That in all truth and godlineſſe,
we may haue true deſire.

Thou art the very comforter,
in all woe and diſtreſſe:
The heauenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe.
The fountaine and the liuely ſpring
of ioy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the loue ſo cleare,
and vnction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts Church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made,
thou giueſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy helpe the praiſe of God
may ſtand in euery place.

O holy Ghoſt into our wits
ſend downe thy heauenly light:
Kindle our hearts with feruent loue,
to ſerue God day and night.
Strength and ſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo fraile:
That neither fleſh, the world nor diuell,
againſt vs do preuaile.

Put backe our enemies farre from vs,
and grant vs to obtaine:
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdaine.
And grant (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide,
We may eſchue the ſnares of ſinne,
and from thee neuer ſlide.

To vs ſuch plentie of thy grace,
good Lord grant, we thee pray:
That thou maiſt be our comforter,
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtrife and diſſention,
O Lord diſſolue the bands:
And make the knots of peace and loue,
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant vs O Lord, through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his deare beloued Sonne,
we may attaine the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall:
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Sonne,
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his Name,
vnto the worldes end.

The humble ſuite of a ſinner. M.

O Lord of whom I do depend,
behold my carefull heart:
And when thy will and pleaſure is,
releaſe me of my ſmart.
Thou ſeeſt my ſorrowes what they are,
my griefe is knowne to thee:
And there is none that can remoue,
or take the ſame from me:

But onely thou, whoſe aide I craue,
whoſe mercie ſtill is preſt,
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee
for ſuccour and for reſt,
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my teares and grieuous grone:
Attend vnto my ſuite O Lord,
marke well my plaint and mone.

For ſinne hath ſo incloſed me,
and compaſt me about,
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercie helpe not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
nor mitigate this paine:
But euen thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſinnes was ſlaine.

Whoſe bloudie wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet do thy Saints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.

Venite exultemus.

Though ſinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou ſhalt ſee it good,
I ſhall enioy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and bloud.

And as thine Angels and thy Saints,
do now behold the ſame:
So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy Name.
But whilſt I line herein this vale,
where ſinners do frequent,
Aſſiſt me euer with thy grace,
my ſinnes ſtill to lament.

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and giue them my conſent:
To dwell with them in wickedneſſe,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall downe flat:
And being downe, then of my ſelfe
cannot recouer that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe,
my ſuite and my requeſt:
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhall my heart and tongue alſo,
be inſtruments of praiſe:
And in thy Church and houſe of Saints,
ſing Pſalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus.

O Come and let vs now reioyce,
And ſing vnto the Lord,
And to our onely Sauiour,
Alſo with one accord,
O let vs come before his face,
With inward reuerence,
Confeſsing all our former ſinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thanke him for his benefits,
Alway diſtributing:
Wherefore to him right ioyfully,
In Pſalmes now let vs ſing.
And that becauſe that God alone,
Is Lord magnificent:
And eke abone all other gods,
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forſake,
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coaſts
Of all the world ſo wide.
And with his loning countenance,
He looketh euery whore:
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountaines farre and neare.

The ſea and all that is therein,
Are his, for he them made:

Te Deum.

And eke his hand hath faſhioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worſhip him,
And downe before him fall:
And let vs kneele before the Lord,
The which hath made vs all.

He is our God, our Lord and King,
And we his people are:
His flocke and sheepe of his paſture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Then harden not your hearts:
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in deſart.

Which thing was of their negligence
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wilderneſſe,
A great and grieuous crime
Whereas your fathers tempted me,
And tride me euery way:
They proued me, and ſaw my workes,
What I could do or ſay.

Theſe forty yeares I haue bene grieu'd
With this generation:
And euermore I ſaid, they err'd
In their imagination.
Wherewith their hearts were ſore combred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I know aſſuredly,
They haue not knowne my waies.

To whom I in mine anger ſwore,
That they ſhould not be bleſt:
Nor ſee my ioy celeſtiall,
Nor enter in my reſt.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praiſe be to the Lord,
O that of might art moſt:
To God the Father and the Sonne,
and to the holy Ghoſt.
As it in the beginning was,
for euer heretofore:
And is now at this preſent time,
and ſhall be euermore.

The ſong of Saint Ambroſe called Te Deum.

WE praiſe thee God, we knowledge thee,
the onely Lord to be:
And as eternall Father, all
the earth doth worſhip thee.
To thee all Angels crie, the heauens,
and all the powers therein:
To thee Cherub and Seraphin,
to crie they do not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,

of

of Sabaoth Lord the God:
Through heauen and earth thy praise is (spread,
and glory all abroad.
Th'Apostles glorious companie,
yeeld praises vnto thee:
The Prophets goodly fellowship,
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoast
of Martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy Church throughout the world,
doth knowledge thee alwaies.
Father of endlesse maiestie,
they do acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ, thine honorable, true,
and onely Sonne to be.

The holy Ghost the comforter:
of glory thou art King,
O Christ, and of the Father art
the Sonne euerlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookest to restore:
To be inclosde in Virgins wombe,
thou diddest not abhorre.

When thou hadst ouercome of death,
the sharpe and cruell might:
Thou heauens kingdome didst set ope,
to each beleeuing wight.
In glorie of the Father, thou
doest sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our Iudge,
our cause to vnderstand.

Lord helpe thy seruants, whom thou hast
bought with thy precious bloud:
And in eternall glory set
them with thy Saints so good.
O Lord do thou thy people saue,
blesse thine inheritance:
Lord gouerne them, and Lord do thou
for euer them aduance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without end
Adore thy holy Name, O Lord,
vouchsafe vs to defend
From sinne this day. Haue mercie Lord,
haue mercie on vs all:
And on vs as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercie fall.

O Lord I haue repосed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding shame therefore
Lord let me neuer be.

The song of the three children.

O All ye workes of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him
and magnifie him for euer.

2 O ye the Angels of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord. praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
3 O ye the starrie heauens high,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
4 O ye the waters aboue the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
5 O ye the powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, praise him,
and magnifie him for euer.
6 O ye the shining Sunne and Moone,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the glistring starres of heauen,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the showers and dropping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing winds of God,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heate,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the sommer tide,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dewes and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the frost and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightsome dayes,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountaines and the hilles,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye greene things of the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the euer springing wels,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the seas and eke the flouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters moue,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowles of the aire,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beasts and cattell eke,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankind,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Israel eke blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the Priests of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the seruants of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye spirits and soules of righteous men,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meeke of heart,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.

32 O Ananias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
84 And Miſael bleſſe thou the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

The ſong of Zacharias, called Benedictus.

THe onely Lord of Iſrael,
Be praiſed euermore:
For through his viſitation,
And mercie kept in ſtore,
His people now he hath redeemd,
That long haue bene in thrall:
And ſpread abroad his ſauing health,
Vpon his ſeruants all.

In Dauids houſe his ſeruant true,
According to his mind,
And alſo his annointed King,
As we in Scripture find.
As by his holy Prophets all,
Oft times he did declare:
The which were ſince the world began,
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be deliuered
From thoſe that make debate,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do vs hate.
The mercie which he promiſed
Our fathers to fulfill:
And thinke vpon his couenant made,
According to his will.

And alſo to performe the oath,
Which he before had ſworne,
To Abraham our father deare,
For vs that were forlorne.
That he would giue himſelfe for vs,
And vs from bondage bring,
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerue our heauenly King.

And that without all manner feare,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to leade our lines,
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou (O child) which now art borne,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the Prophet of the Higheſt,
His wayes for to direct.

For thou ſhalt go before his face,
For to prepare his wayes:
And alſo for to teach his will,
And pleaſure all the dayes.
To giue them knowledge, how that their
Saluation is neare:
And that remiſſion of their ſinnes,
Is through his mercy meere.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high,
Is come vs for to viſite,
And thoſe for to illuminate,
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt:
And alſo for to guide our feete
The way to peace and reſt.

The ſong of bleſſed Marie, called Magnificat.

MY ſoule doth magnifie the Lord,
My ſpirit eke euermore,
Reioyceth in the Lord my God,
Which is my Sauiour.
And why becauſe he did regard,
And gaue reſpect vnto
So baſe eſtate of his handmaid,
And let the mightie go.

For now behold all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for euermore,
Shall me right bleſſed call,
Becauſe he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whoſe name be euer ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace,
All them he doth inflame,
Throughout all generations,
To ſuch as feare his Name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arme
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations,
That they bare in their heart.

He hath put downe the mighty ones,
From their ſupernall ſeate,
And did exalt the meeke in heart,
As he hath thought it meete.
The hungrie he repleniſhed
With all things that were good:
And through his power he made the rich,
Oft times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercie euery deale,
Hath holpen vp aſsiſtantly
His ſeruant Iſrael.
According to his promiſe made
To Abraham before,
And to his ſeed ſucceſsively
To ſtand for euermore.

The ſong of Simeon, call d Nunc dimittis.

O Lord becauſe my hearts deſire,
Hath wiſhed long to ſee,

My

Myonely Lord and Sauiour,
Thy Son before I die:
The ioy and health of all mankind,
Desired long before,
Which now is come into the world,
Of mercie bringing store.

Thou suffereſt thy seruant now
In peace for to depart,
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Becauſe mine eyes which thou haſt made
To giue my body light,
Haue now beheld thy saning health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully haſt ſet,
Of thine abundant grace,
In open ſight and viſible,
Before all peoples face:
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Sathan ouerquell:
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Iſrael.

The Symbole or Creed of Athanaſius, called Quicunque vult.

WHat man ſoeuer he be, that
ſaluation will attaine:
The Catholicke beliefe he muſt
before all things retaine:
Which faith vnleſſe he holy keepe,
and vndefiledly,
Without all doubt, eternally
he ſhall be ſure to die.

The Catholicke beliefe is this,
that God we worſhip one
In Trinitie and Trinitie
in Vnitie alone.
So as we neither do confound
the perſons of the three:
Nor yet the ſubſtance whole of one,
in ſunder parted be.

One perſon of the Father is,
another of the Sonne:
Another perſon proper of
the holy Ghoſt alone.
Of Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
but one the Godhead is:
Like glory coeternall eke,
the maieſtie likewiſe.

Such as the Father is, ſuch is
the Sonne in each degree
And ſuch alſo we do beleeue
the holy Ghoſt to be.
Vncreate is the Father, and
vncreate is the Sonne:
The holy Ghoſt vncreate, ſo
vncreate is each one.

Incomprehenſible Father is,
incomprehenſible Sonne:
And comprehenſible alſo is
the holy Ghoſt of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Sorne eternall ſo:
And in like ſort eternall is
the holy Ghoſt alſo.

And yet though we beleeue that eaeh
of theſe eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehenſible we,
ne yet vncreate three:
But one incomprehenſible, one
vncreate hold to be.

Almightie ſo the Father is,
the Sonne almightie ſo:
And in like ſort almightie is
the holy Ghoſt alſo.
And albeit that euery one
of theſe almightie be:
Yet there but one almightie is
and not almightes three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God holy Ghoſt alſo:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God, and no mo.
So likewiſe Lord the Father is,
and Lord alſo the Sonne,
And Lord the holy Ghoſt, yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compeld to grant,
by Chriſtian veritie,
Each of the perſons by himſelfe,
both God and Lord to be:
So Catholicke religion
forbiddeth vs alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three to ſaye

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create, nor be got:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got.
The holy Ghoſt is of them both,
the Father and the Sonne
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone,

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Sonne alſo, not three:
One holy Ghoſt alone, and not
three holy Ghoſts to be
None in this Trinitie before,
nor after other is:

Ne greater any then the reſt,
ne leſſer be likewiſe.

But euery one among themſelues,
of all the perſons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So Vnitie in Trinitie,
as ſaid it is before,
And Trinitie in Vnitie,
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man ſoeuer that
ſaluation will attaine,
This faith touching the Trinitie,
of force he muſt retaine.
And needfull to eternall life
it is, that euery wight,
Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord beleeue aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeue and eke do know,
That Chriſt our Lord the Sonne of God,
is God and man alſo.
God, of his Fathers ſubſtance got,
before the world began:
And of his mothers ſubſtance borne,
in world a very man.

Both perfect God, and perfect man,
in one, one Ieſus Chriſt:
That doth of reaſonable ſoule
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father, God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God,
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſone two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the fleſh of man:
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one:
But onely by the vnitie
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoule
and fleſh but one man is:
So in one perſon God and man,
is but one Chriſt likewiſe.

Who ſuffered for to ſaue vs all,
to hell he did deſcend:
The third day roſe againe from death,
to heauen he did aſcend:
He ſits on the right hand of God,
the almightie Father there:
From thence to iudge the quicke & dead,
againe he ſhall appeare.

At whoſe returne all men ſhall riſe,
with bodies new reſtor'd:
And of their owne workes they ſhall giue
account vnto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
ſhall go that haue done well:
Who haue done ill ſhall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the Catholicke beliefe,
who doth not faithfully
Beleeue the ſame, without all doubt
he ſaued cannot be.
To Father, Sonne and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be euermore.

The Lamentation of a ſinner.

O Lord turne not away thy face,
From him that lies proſtrate,
Lamenting ſore his ſinfull life,
Before thy mercie gate.
Which gate thou openeſt wide to thoſe
That do lament their ſinne:
Shut not that gate againſt me Lord,
But let me enter in.

And call me not to mine account,
How I haue liued here,
For then I know right well O Lord,
How vile I ſhall appeare.
I need not to confeſſe my life,
I am ſure thou canſt tell,
What I haue bene, and what I am,
I know thou knoweſt it well.

O Lord thou knoweſt what things be paſt,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knoweſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heauens & earth were made,
Thou knoweſt what things were then,
As all things elſe that haue bene ſince
Among the ſonnes of men.

And can the things that I haue done,
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou knoweſt them all O Lord,
Where they were done, and when.
Wherefore with teares I come to thee,
To beg and to intreate,
Euen as the child that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beate.

So come I to thy mercie gate,
Where mercie doth abound,
Requiring mercie for my ſinne,

To

The Lords Prayer.

To heale my deadly wound.
O Lord I need not to repeate,
What I do beg or crave:
Thou knowest (O Lord) before I aske,
The thing that I would haue.

Mercie good Lord, mercie I aske,
This is the totall summe:
For mercie Lord is all my suite,
Lord let thy mercy come.

The Lords Prayer, or Pater noster.

OVr Father which in heauen art,
Lord hallowed be thy Name:
Thy kingdome come: thy will be done
in earth, euen as the same
In heauen is. Giue vs O Lord
our daily bread this day.
As we forgiue our debters, so
forgiue our debts we pray.
Into temptation leade vs not,
from euill make vs free.
For kingdome, power and glory thine,
both now and euer be.

The x. Commandements. Audi Israel. Exod. xx.

HEarke Israel, and what I say,
giue heed to vnderstand:
I am the Lord thy God, that brought
thee out of Egypt land:
Euen from the house wherein thou didst
in thraldome liue a slaue:
None other Gods at all before
my presence shalt thou haue.

No manner grauen image shalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee
shall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heauen aboue,
nor in the earth below,
Nor in the waters beneath the earth:
to them thou shalt not bow.

Nor shalt them serue. The Lord thy God,
a iealous God am I:
That punish parents faults vnto
the third and fourth degree,
Vpon their children that me hate:
and mercy do display
To thousands of such as me loue,
and my precepts obey.

The Name thou of the Lord thy God
in vaine shalt neuer vse:
For him that takes his Name in vaine,
the Lord will not excuse,

The x. Commandements.

Remember that thou holy keepe
the sacred Sabbath day:
Sixe dayes thou labour shalt, and do
thy needfull works alway.

The seuenth day is set by the Lord
thy God to rest vpon:
No worke then shalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy sonne.
Thy daughter, seruant, nor handmaid,
thine Oxe, nor yet thine Asse,
Nor stranger that within thy gate
hath his abiding place.

For in sixe dayes God heauen and earth,
and all therein did make:
And after those his rest he did
vpon the seuenth day take.
Wherefore he blest the day that he
for resting did ordaine:
And sacred to himselfe alone,
appointed to remaine.

Yeeld honour to thy parents that
prolongd thy dayes may be
Vpon the land, the which the Lord
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thou shalt not murther. Thou shalt not
commit adulterie.
Thou shalt not steale. Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be.

Thou shalt not couet house, that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne couet shalt in hauing of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his manseruant, nor his maid,
nor oxe nor asse of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The Complaint of a sinner.

WHere righteousnesse doth say,
Lord for my sinfull part,
In wrath thou shouldst me pay,
Vengeance for my deserts.
I can it not deny,
But needs I must confesse,
How that continually,
Thy lawes I do transgresse.

But if it be thy will,
With sinners to contend:
Then all thy flocke shall spill,
And be lost without end.
For who lines here so right,
That rightly he can say,
He sinnes not in thy sight,
Full oft and euery day?

The Scripture plaine tels me,
The righteous man offendeth,

Euen times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:
So that the righteous man,
Doth walke in no ſuch path,
But he fals now and than,
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That euen the man righte wiſe,
Fals oft in ſinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may riſe:
Lord I that am vnluſt,
And righteouſneſſe none haue,
Whereto then ſhall I truſt,
My ſinfull ſoule to ſaue?

But truly to that poſt,
Whereto I cleaue and ſhall,
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord let thy mercy fall:
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elſe we periſh all,
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercie I call.

The Scripture doth declare,
No drop of bloud in thee,
But that thou diddſt not ſpare,
To ſhed each drop for me,
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet,
So moiſt my heart to drie,
That I with ſinne repleate,
May liue, and ſinne may die.

That being mortified,
This ſinne of mine in me:
I may be ſanctified,
By grace of thine in thee,
So that I neuer fall
Into ſuch mortall ſinne,
That my foes infernall,
Reioyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keepe,
From thoſe infernall foes:
And from that lake ſo deepe,
Whereas no mercie growes.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs,
Confirmed with the iuſt,
That vnto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely truſt.

THE

THE PSALMES OF DAVID IN MEETER.

PSAL. I. T.S.

THe man is blest that hath not bent,
to wicked reade his eare:
Nor led his life as sinners do,
nor sate in scorners chaire.
2 But in the law of God the Lord,
doth set his whole delight:
And in that law doth exercise
himselfe both day and night.

3 He shall be like the tree that groweth
fast by the riuers side:
Which bringeth forth most pleasant fruit
in her due time and tide.
Whose leafe shall neuer fade nor fall,
but flourish still and stand:
Euen so all things shall prosper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So shall not the vngodly men,
they shall be nothing so:
But as the dust which from the earth,
the wind drines to and fro.
5 Therefore shall not the wicked men,
in iudgement stand vpright:
Nor yet the sinners with the iust,
shall come in place or sight.

6 For why the way of godly men,
vnto the Lord is knowne:
And eke the way of wicked men,
shall quite be ouerthrowne.

PSAL. II. T.S.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raise?
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Iewish people muse,
seeing all is but vaine?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth,
conspire, and are all bent,
Against the Lord and Christ his Sonne,
which he amongst vs sent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, say they?
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law,
let vs reiect the yoke.
4 But he that in the heauen dwels,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking stocke,
throughout the world so wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will say,
to them vpon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will say:
6 I haue annointed him my King
vpon my holy hill:
I will therefore Lord preach thy lawes,
and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wise the Lord himselfe,
did say to me I wot:
Thou art my deare and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will giue to thee,
as heires at thy request:
The ends and coasts of all the earth,
by thee shall be possest.

9 Thou shalt them bruse euē with a mace
as men vnder foote trod:
And as the potters sheards shalt breake
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O kings and rulers all,
be wise therefore and learnd:
By whom the matters of the world,
be iudged and discernd.

11 See that ye serue the Lord aboue,
in trembling and in feare:
See that with reuerence ye reioyce,
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kisse and eke embrace
his blessed Sonne, I say:
Lest in his wrath ye suddenly
perish in the mid way.

13 If once his wrath neuer so small,
shall kindle in his brest:
O then all they that trust in Christ,
shall happie be and blest.

PSAL. III. T.S.

O Lord how are my foes increast,
which vexe me more and more?
2 They kill my heart when as they say,
God can him not restore.

But

But thou (O Lord) art my defence,
when I am hard beſtead:
3 My worſhip and mine honour both,
and thou holdſt vp my head.

4 Then with my voice vpon the Lord,
I did both call and crie:
And he out of his holy hill,
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me downe, and quietly
I ſlept, and roſe againe:
For why, I know aſſuredly,
the Lord will me ſuſtaine.

6 Ifeen thouſand had hemd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord my God,
my Sauiour and mine aide.
Riſe vp therefore, ſaue me my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks & teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Saluation onely doth belong
to thee O Lord aboue:
Thou doeſt beſtow vpon thy folke,
thy bleſsing and thy loue.

PSAL. IIII. T.S.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at libertie,
when I was bond and thrall.
2 Haue mercy Lord therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For vnto thee vnceſſantly,
to crie I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men, how long will ye
my glory thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanitie,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men,
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sinne not, but ſtand in awe therefore;
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
ſee you your ſelues conuert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe I ſay:
And looke that in the liuing Lord,
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort crane worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant vs thy countenance,
thy fauour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more joyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corne and wine,
full great increaſe haue had.

9 In peace therefore lie downe will I,
taking my reſt and ſleepe:
For thou onely wilt me O Lord,
alone in ſafetie keepe.

PSAL. V. T.S.

INcline thine eares vnto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarrie not,
for I will haue reſpect,
My prayer early in the morne,
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience,
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleaſde with wickednesſe,
and ill with thee dwels none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall neuer ſtand
theſe furious fooles O Lord:
Vaine workers of iniquitie,
thou haſt alwayes abhord.

6 The liers and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them thus:
And God will hate the bloudthirſtie,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting vpon thy grace:
And reuerently will worſhip thee,
toward thy holy place.

8 Lord leade me in thy righteouſneſſe,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walke,
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foule and vaine:
10 Their throate an open ſepulcher,
their tongues do gloſe and faine.

11 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subuert them in their heapes of ſinne,
which haue rebellion wrought.
12 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwaies:
And render thankes for thy defence,
and giue thy Name the praiſe.

13 For thou with fauour wilt increaſe,
the iuſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace, as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

PSAL. VI. T.S.

LOrd in thy wrath reproue me not,
though I deſerue thine ire:

Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord I thee deſire.
2 For I am weake, therefore O Lord,
of mercie me forbeare:
And heale me Lord, for why, thou know'ſt
my bones do quake for feare.

3 My ſoule is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord how long wilt thou delay,
to cure my miſery?
4 Lord turne thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoule vp take:
Oh ſaue me, not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why, no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grieuous is my plaint and mone,
that I waxe wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed,
with teares of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dim and waxeth old,
with anguiſh of my heart:
For feare of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoule ſubuert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that worke iniquitie:
For why, the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and crie.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt,
and prayer of my heart:
But it receiued at my hands,
and tooke it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will ſoone deſame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

PSAL. VII. T.S.

O Lord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Saue me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliuer me.
2 Leſt like a Lion he me teare,
and rend in peeces ſmall:
While there is none to ſuccour me,
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done
the thing that is not right:
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guiltie in thy ſight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe,
Which me purſude moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſeleſſe.

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoule,
and eke my life downe thruſt
Vnto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start vp O Lord, now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Performe the kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtaine.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing:
If thou declare for loue of them,
thy ſelfe as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men iudge,
O Lord now iudge thou me:
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integritie.

9 Lord ceaſſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the iuſt mans guide:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts,
are ſearched and deſcride.
11 I take my helpe to come of God,
in all my paine and ſmart.
That doth preſerue all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.

12 The iuſt man and the wicked both,
God iudgeth by his power:
So that he feeles his mightie hand,
euen euery day and houre.
13 Except he change his mind, I die,
for euen as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

14 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrowes keene and ſharpe,
For them that do me perſecute,
whilſt he doth miſchiefe warpe.
15 But lo though he in trauell be
of his diuelliſh forecaſt:
And of his miſchiefe once conceiu'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

16 He digs a ditch, and delues it deepe,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit,
that he digd vp for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred:
And all the miſchiefe that he wrought,
ſhall fall vpon his head.

18 I will giue thankes to God therefore,
that iudgeth righteouſly:
And with my ſong will praiſe the Name
of him that is moſt hie.

PSAL. VIII. T.S.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy works euery where:

Whoſe

Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignitie,
aboue the heauens cleare!
2 Euen by the mouthes of ſucking babes,
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeene,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heauens high,
the workes of thine owne hand:
The Sun, the Moone, and all the Starres,
in order as they ſtand:
4 What thing is man (Lord) thinke I then
that thou doſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſteritie,
that thou doſt him conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe,
then Angels in degree:
And thou haſt crowned him alſo,
with glory and dignitie.
6 Thou haſt preferd him to be Lord
of all thy workes of wonder:
And at his feete haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keepe them vnder.

7 As ſheepe and neate, and all beaſts elſe
that in the fields do feede:
8 Fowles of the aire, fiſh in the ſea,
with all that therein breed.
9 Therefore muſt I ſay once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull,
are thy workes through the world?

PSAL. IX. T.S.

With heart and mouth vnto the Lord,
will I ſing laud and praiſe:
And ſpeake of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwaies.
2 I will be glad and much reioyce,
in thee O God moſt hie:
And make my ſongs extoll thy Name,
aboue the ſtarrie ſkie.

3 For that my foes are driuen backe,
and turned vnto flight:
They fall downe flat, and are deſtroid,
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou haſt reuenged all my wrong,
my griefe and all my grudge:
Thou doeſt with iuſtice heare my cauſe,
moſt like a righteous Iudge.

5 Thou doſt rebuke the heathen folke,
and wicked ſo confound:
That afterward the memorie
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou haſt made good diſpatch,
and all their townes deſtroid:
Thou haſt their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world ſo wide.

7 Know thou that he which is aboue,
for euermore ſhall raigne:
And in the ſeate of equitie,
true iudgement will maintaine.
8 With iuſtice he will keepe and guide
the world and euery wight:
And ſo will yeeld with equitie,
to euery man his right.

9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppreſt:
He is in all aduerſitie,
their refuge and their reſt.
10 All they that know thy holy Name,
therefore ſhall truſt in thee:
For thou forſakeſt not their ſuite
in their neceſsitie.

The ſecond part.

11 Sing Pſalmes therefore vnto the Lord
that dwels in Sion hill:
Publiſh among all nations,
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud
of thoſe that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart,
that ſeekes to him for reſt.

13 Haue mercy Lord on me poore wretch
whoſe enemies ſtill remaine:
Which from the gates of death art wont
to raiſe me vp againe.
14 In Sion that I might ſet forth
thy praiſe in heart and voice:
And that in thy ſaluation Lord,
my ſoule might ſtill reioyce.

15 The heathen ſticke faſt in the pit,
that they themſelues prepar'd:
And in the net that they did ſet,
their owne feete faſt are mar'd.
16 God ſhewes his iudgments which were good
for euery man to marke:
When as you ſee the wicked man,
lie trapt in his owne warke.

17 The wicked and the ſinfull men,
go downe to hell for euer:
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But ſure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans griefe and paine:
The patient people neuer looke
for helpe of God in vaine.

19 O Lord ariſe, leſt men preuaile,
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folke receiue
their iudgement in thy ſight.
20 Lord ſtrike ſuch terror, feare & dread
into the hearts of them,
That they may know aſſuredly,
they be but mortall men.

PSAL.

PSAL. X. T. S.

WHat is the cause that thou O Lord,
thou art now so farre from thine,
And keepest close thy countenance
from vs this troublous time?
2 The poore do perish by the proud,
and wicked mens desire:
Let them be taken in the craft,
that they themselues conspire.

3 For in the lust of his owne heart,
the vngodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himselfe,
and doth the Lord despight.
4 He is so prowd, that right and wrong
he setteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, saith he,
for thus he thinkes in heart.

5 Because his wayes do prosper still,
he doth thy lawes neglect:
And with a blast doth puffe against
such as would him correct.
6 Tush, tush, saith he, I haue no dread,
lest mine estate should change:
And why, for all aduersitie
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit and guile:
Vnder his tongue doth mischiefe sit,
and trauell all the while.
8 He lieth hid in waies and holes,
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a Lion prinily,
lies lurking in his den:
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoile poore simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily,
he croucheth downe I say:
11 So are great heapes of poore men made
by his strong power his pray.

The second part.

12 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore may I be bold:
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.
13 Arise O Lord, O God in whom
the poore mans hope doth rest:
Lift vp thy hand, forget not Lord,
the poore that be oppressed.

14 What blasphemie is this to thee,
Lord doest thou not abhorre it?
To heare the wicked in their hearts,
say, tush thou car'st not for it?
15 But thou seest all this wickednesse,
and well doest it vnderstand,
That friendlesse and poore fatherlesse
are left into thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men
then breake the power for euer:
That they with their iniquitie
may perish altogether.
18 The Lord shall reigne for euermore,
as king and God alone:
And he will chase the heathen folke,
out of his land each one.

19 Thou hear'st O Lord the poore mens
their prayers and request: (plaint,
Their hearts thou wilt confirme vntill
thine eares to heare be prest:
20 To iudge the poore and fatherlesse,
and helpe them to their right:
That they may be no more oppress
with men of worldly might.

PSAL. XI. T. S.

I Trust in God, how dare ye then
say thus my soule vntill
Flie hence as fast as any fowle,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes prest,
To shoote in secret, and to hurt
the sound and harmelesse brest.

3 Of worldly hope all stayes were shrunk
and clearly brought to nought:
Alas the iust and righteous man,
what euill hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his Temple is
most holy and most hie:
And in the heauens hath his seate
of royall maiestie:

The poore and simple mans estate,
consydereth his mind:
And searcheth not as worldly,
the manners of mankind.
5 And with a chearfull countenance,
the righteous man will vse:
But in his heart he doth abhorre,
all such as mischiefe muse.

6 And on the sinners casteth snares,
as thicke as any raine:
Fire and brimstone & whirlwinds cruell,
appointed for their paine.
7 Ye see then how a righteous God
doth righteousnesse embrace:
And to the iust and vpright men,
shewes forth his pleasant face.

PSAL. XII. T. S.

HElpe Lord for good and godly men
do perish and decay:

And

And faith and truth from worldly men,
is parted cleane away.
2 Who ſo doth with his neighbour talke
his talke is all but vaine:
For euery man bethinketh how
to flatter, lye, and faine.

3 But flattring and deceitfull lips
and tongues that be ſo ſtout,
To ſpeake proud words and make great
the Lord ſoone cut them out. (brags
4 For they ſay ſtill, We will preuaile,
our tongues ſhall vs extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to ſpeake
what Lord ſhall vs controll?

5 But for the great complaint and crie,
of poore and men oppreſt:
Ariſe will I now, ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods word is like to ſiluer pure,
that from the earth is tride:
And hath no leſſe then ſeuen times,
in fire bene purifide.

7 Now ſith thy promiſe is to helpe,
Lord keepe thy promiſe then:
And ſaue vs now and euermore,
from this ill kind of men.
8 For now the wicked world is full
of miſchiefes manifold,
When vanitie with mortall men,
ſo highly is extold.

PSAL. XIII. T.S.

HOw long wilt thou forget me Lord,
ſhall I neuer be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and mind how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foe,
thus triumph ouer me?

3 Behold me now my Lord my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleepe
as one by death poſſeſt.
4 Leſt that mine enemie ſay to me,
behold I do preuaile:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoule,
reioyce to ſee me quaile.

5 But from thy mercy and goodneſſe,
my hope ſhall neuer ſtart:
In thy reliefe and liuing health,
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will giue thanks vnto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wishing.

PLAL. XIIII. T.S.

THere is no God, as fooliſh men
affirme in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vaine,
not one of them doth good.
2 The Lord beheld from heauen hie,
the whole race of mankind:
And ſaw not one that fought indeed
the liuing God to find.

3 They went all wide, and were corrupt,
and truly there was none,
That in the world did any good,
I ſay there was not one.
4 Is all their iudgement ſo farre loſt,
that all worke miſchiefe ſtill?
Eating my people euen as bread,
not one to ſeeke Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then ſuddenly
great feare on them ſhall fall:
For God doth loue the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all.
6 Ye mocke the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call vpon his Name.

7 But who ſhall giue thy people health?
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill?
8 Euen when thou ſhalt reſtore againe,
ſuch as were captiue lad:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV. T.S.

O Lord within thy tabernacle,
who ſhall inhabite ſtill?
Or whom wilt thou receiue to dwell,
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is vncorrupt,
whoſe works are iuſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth thinke the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeakes no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill,
in body, goods or name:
Nor willingly doth moue falſe tales,
which might empaire the fame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But thoſe that loue and feare the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes,
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his couenant ſo,
that he doth loſe thereby.
6 That putteth not to vſury,
his money and his coine:

Nefor to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or elſe parloine.

7 Who ſo doth all things as you ſee,
that here is to be done:
Shall neuer periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

PSAL. XVI. T.S.

LOrd keepe me, for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed,
Thou art my God, and of my goods,
O Lord thou haſt no need.
2 I giue my goods vnto the Saints,
that in the world do dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flocke,
in vertue that excell.

3 They ſhal heape ſorrows on their heads,
which runne as they were mad,
To offer to the idoll gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudy ſacrifice,
and offrings of that ſort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why, the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doeſt maintaine
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beautie did excell:
Mine heritage aſsign'd to me,
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thanke the Lord that cauſed me
to vnderſtand the right:
For by his meanes my ſecret thoughts
do teach me euery night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him euer all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo,
do both reioyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in graue,
for Lord thou loueſt me:
Nor yet wilt giue thy holy One,
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life:
for all treaſure and ſtore
Of perfect ioy are in thy face,
and power for euermore.

PSAL. XVII. T.S.

O Lord giue eare to my iuſt cauſe,
attend when I complaine:
And heare the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that do not faine.
2 And let the iudgement of my cauſe,
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and cleare
this my ſimplicitie.

3 Thou haſt well tride me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing find,
That I haue ſpoken with my tongue,
that was not in my mind.
4 As for the workes of bloudy men,
and paths peruerſe and ill:
For loue of thy moſt holy Name,
I haue refrained ſtill.

5 Then in thy paths that be moſt pure,
ſtay me Lord and preſerue:
That from the way wherein I walke,
my ſteps may neuer ſwerue.
6 For I do call to thee O Lord,
ſurely thou wilt me aid:
Then heare my prayer, & weigh right wel,
the words that I haue ſaid.

7 O thou the Sauiour of all them
that put their truſt in thee:
Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurne
againſt thy Maieſtie.
8 O keepe me as thou wouldeſt keepe
the apple of thine eye:
And vnder couert of thy wings,
defend me ſecretly.

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy:
And from my foes that go about,
my ſoule for to deſtroy.
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth
ſo full and eke ſo fat,
That in their pride they do not ſpare
to ſpeake they care not what.

11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchiefe in their minds,
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a Lion greedily,
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a Lions whelpe,
within ſome ſecret place.

13 Vp Lord in haſte, preuent my fo,
and caſt him at thy feete:
Saue thou my ſoule from the ill man,
and with thy ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliuer me Lord by thy power,
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time reigned haue,
and kept vs in their bands.

15 I meane from worldly men, to whom
all

all worldly goods are riſe:
That haue no hope nor part of ioy,
but in this preſent liſe.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fil'ſt,
with pleaſures to their mind:
Their children haue enough, and leaue
to theirs the reſt behind.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience,
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be full
of thine image and grace.

PSAL. XVIII. T.S.

O God my ſtrength and fortitude,
of force I muſt loue thee:
2 Thou art my caſtle and defence,
in my neceſsitie.
My God, my rocke, in whom I truſt,
the worker of my wealth:
My refuge, buckler and my ſhield,
the horne of all my health.

3 When I ſing laud vnto the Lord,
moſt worthy to be ſerued:
Then from my foes I am right ſure,
that I ſhall be preſerued.
4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me euery where:
The flowing waues of wickednesſe,
did put me in great feare.

5 The ſlie ank ſubtill ſnares of hell,
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with paine and griefe,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint,
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power, that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake:
Yea the foundations of the mount
of Baſan for to ſhake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoke,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coales
of hote conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from aboue,
and bowed the heauens hie:
And vnderneath his feet he caſt
the darkneſſe of the ſkie.
10 On Cherubs and on Cherubins,
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes,
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 And like a den moſt darke, he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters blacke and airy clouds,
enuironed he was.
12 But when the preſence of his face,
in brightneſſe ſhall appeare,
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
come haile and coales of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunderbolts,
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightenings,
he puts them in great feare.
14 Lord at thy wrath and threatenings,
and at thy chiding cheare,
The ſprings and the foundations
of all the world appeare.

15 And from aboue, the Lord ſent downe
to fetch me from below:
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me ouerflow.
16 And me deliuered from my foes,
that would haue made me thrall:
Yea from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deale withall.

17 They did preuent me, to oppreſſe
in time of my great griefe:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my ſuccour and reliefe.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
where as I might be free:
And kept me ſafe, becauſe he had
a fauour vnto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
he gaue me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths haue trod:
And haue not wandered wickedly
againſt my Lord my God.

The third part.

21 But euermore I haue reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements,
I caſt not out from me,
22 But pure, and cleane, and vncorrupt,
appear'd before his face:
And did refraine from wickedneſſe
and ſinne in any caſe.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I haue done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
24 For Lord with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy too:
And with the good and vertuous men,
right vertuouſly wilt do.

25 And

25 And to the loving and elect,
thy loue thou wilt reſerue:
And thou wilt vſe the wicked men,
as wicked men deſerue.
26 For thou doeſt ſaue the ſimple folke,
in trouble when they lie:
And doeſt bring downe the countenance
of them that looke full hie.

27 The Lord will light my candle ſo,
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy helpe an hoaſt of men,
diſcomfit Lord, I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and ouerleape
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Vnſpotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely tride:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch,
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord,
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſauing our God alone?

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with (ſtrength,
he is that I do meane:
That all the wayes wherein I walke,
did euermore keepe cleane.
32 That made my feete like to the Harts
in ſwifteneſſe of my pace:
And for my ſuretie brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battell and to fight:
To breake in ſunder barres of braſſe,
he gaue mine armes the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſauing health,
thy right hand is my Tower:
Thy loue and familiaritie
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And vnder me thou makeſt plaine
the way where I ſhould walke:
So that my feete ſhall neuer ſlip,
nor ſtumble at a balke.
36 And fircely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoid:
And from the field do not returne,
till they be all deſtroid.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall downe flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doeſt gird me with thy (ſtrength,
to warre in ſuch a wiſe,
That they be all ſcattred abroad,
that vp againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into my hands,
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doeſt deuide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke. (eare,
40 They cald for helpe, but none gaue
nor helpe them with reliefe:
Yea to the Lord they cald for helpe,
yet heard he not their griefe.

The fift part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the wind,
I driue them vnder feete:
And ſweepe them out like filthy clay,
that ſticketh in the ſtreete.
42 Thou kept ſt me from ſeditious folke,
that ſtill in ſtrife be led:
And thou doeſt of the heathen folke,
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me vnknowne,
and yet they ſhall me ſerue:
And at the firſt obey my words,
whereas mine owne will ſwerue.
44 I ſhall be irkeſome to mine owne,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the liuing Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe:
That is my rocke and ſaſing health,
praiſed be he alwayes.
46 For God it is that gaue me power,
reuenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdude,
the people vnto me.

47 And from my foes deliuered me,
and ſet me higher then thole,
That cruell and vngodly were,
and vp againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe O Lord my God,
to thee giue thankes I ſhall:
And ſing out praiſes to thy Name,
among the Gentiles all.

49 That gaueſt great proſperitie
vnto the King, I ſay:
To Dauid thine annointed king,
and to his ſeed for aye.

PSAL. XIX. T.S.

THe heauens and the firmament,
do wondrouſly declare
The glorie of God omnipotent,
his workes and what they are.
2 The wondrous workes of God appeare
by euery dayes ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe their due race run,
the ſelfe ſame thing expreſſe.

3 There

3 There is no language, tongue, or ſpeech,
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof,
their knowledge is conferd.
4 In them the Lord made for the Sunne,
a place of great renowne:
Who like a bridegroome ready trimd,
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a priſe,
With ioy doth haſte to take in hand,
ſome noble enterpriſe.
6 And all the ſkie from end to end,
he compaſſeth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heate,
but he will find it out.

7 How perfect is the Law of God,
how is his couenant ſure:
Converting ſoules, and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure?
8 Iuſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and mind:
His preceptes pure and giueth light
to eyes that be full blind.

9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for euer,
The iudgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway,
then fined gold I ſay:
The hony and the hony combe,
are not ſo ſweete as they.

11 By them thy ſeruant is forewarnd,
to haue God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame,
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But Lord what earthly man doth know
the errors of his life?
Then cleanſe my ſoule from ſecret ſinnes,
which are in me moſt rife.

13 And keepe me that preſumptuous ſins
preuaile not ouer me:
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences free.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord thou art alone.

PSAL. XX. T.S.

IN trouble and aduerſitie,
the Lord God heare thee ſtill:
The Maieſtie of Iacobs God,
defend thee from all ill.
2 And ſend thee from his holy place,
his helpe at euery need:
And ſo in Sion ſtabliſh thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remembring well the ſacrifice,
that now to him is done:
And ſo receiue right thankfully,
thy burnt offrings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire,
the Lord grant vnto thee:
And all thy counſell and deuice,
full well performe may he.

5 We ſhall reioyce when thou vs ſaueſt,
and our banners diſplay
Vnto the Lord which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his annointed ſaue,
I know well by his grace:
And ſend him helpe by his right hand,
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes truſt,
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe iuſt,
8 They fall downe flat, but we do riſe,
and ſtand vp ſtedfaſtly:
9 Now ſaue and helpe vs Lord and King,
on thee when we do crie.

PSAL. XXI. T.S.

O Lord how ioyfull is the King,
in thy ſtrength and thy power:
How vehemently doth he reioyce,
in thee his Sauiour.
2 For thou haſt giuen vnto him,
his godly hearts deſire:
To him nothing thou haſt denide,
of that he did require.

3 Thou didſt preuent him with thy gifts
and bleſsings manifold:
And thou haſt ſet vpon his head
a crowne of perfect gold.
4 And when he aſked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'ſt him ſure,
To haue long life, yea ſuch a life
as euer ſhould endure.

5 Great is his glory by thy helpe,
thy benefit and aid:
Great worſhip and great honour both,
thou haſt vpon him laid.
6 Thou wilt giue him felicitie,
that neuer ſhall decay:
And with thy chearfull countenance,
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why, the King doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to preuaile:
Therefore his goodneſſe and his grace,
will not that he ſhould quaile.
8 But let thine enemies feele thy force,
and

and thoſe that thee withſtand:
Find out thy foes, and let them feele
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an ouen burne them Lord,
in fierie flame and fume:
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
10 And thou ſhalt roote out of the earth
their fruite that ſhould increaſe:
And from the number of thy folke,
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe.

11 For why, much miſchiefe did they
againſt thy holy Name: (muſe
Yet did they faile and had no power
for to performe the ſame.
12 But as a marke thou ſhalt them ſet
in a moſt pleaſant place:
And charge thy bow-ſtrings readily,
againſt thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted Lord therefore,
in thy ſtrength euery houre:
So ſhall we ſing right ſolemnely,
prayſing thy might and power.

PSAL. XXII. T.S.

O Lord my God, wherefore doeſt thou
forſake me vtterly:
And helpeſt not when I do make,
my great complaint and crie?
2 To thee my God, euen all day long,
I do both crie and call:
I ceaſſe not all the night, and yet
thou heareſt not at all.

3 Euen thou that in thy ſanctuary
and holy place doeſt dwell:
Thou art the comfort and the ioy,
and glorie of Iſrael.
4 And he in whom our fathers old,
had all their hope for euer:
And when they put their truſt in thee,
thou didſt them aye deliuer.

5 They were deliuered euer when
they called on thy Name:
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to ſhame.
6 But I am now become a worme,
more like then any man:
An outcaſt, whom the people ſcorne,
with all the ſpite they can.

7 And me deſpiſe as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their
and in this wiſe they ſay: (heads,
8 This man did glorie in the Lord,
has fauour and his loue:
Let him redeeme and helpe him now,
his power if he will proue.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy requeſt:
Thou didſt preſerue me ſtill in hope,
while I did ſucke her breaſt.
10 I was committed from my birth,
with thee to haue abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou haſt bene euer my God.

The ſecond part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my preſent griefe:
Since I haue none to be my helpe,
my ſuccour and reliefe.
12 So many buls do compaſſe me,
that be full ſtrong of head:
Yea buls ſo fat, as if they had
in Baſan field bene fed.

13 They gape vpon me gredily,
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a Lion roaring out,
and ramping for his pray.
14 But I drop downe like water ſhed,
my ioynts in ſunder breake:
My heart doth in my body melt,
like waxe againſt the heate. (ſtrength,
15 And like a potſheard drieth my
my tongue it cleaueth faſt
Vnto my iawes, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
16 And many dogs do compaſſe me,
and wicked counſell eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feete.

17 I was tormented ſo that I
might all my bones haue told:
Yet ſtill vpon me they do looke,
and ſtill they me behold.
18 My garments they deuided eke,
in parts among them all:
And for my coate they did caſt lots,
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore I pray thee be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to helpe me Lord make ſpeed.
20 And frō the ſword Lord ſaue my ſoule
by thy might and thy power:
And keepe my ſoule thy darling deare,
from dogs that would deuoure.

21 And frō the Lions mouth, that would
me all in ſunder ſhiuer:
And from the hornes of Vnicornes,
Lord ſafely me deliuer.
22 Then ſhall I to my brethren all,
thy Maieſtie record:

And

And in thy Church ſhall praiſe the Name
of thee the liuing Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that feare him praiſe the Lord,
thou Iacob honour him:
And all ye ſeed of Iſrael,
with reuerence worſhip him.
24 For he deſpiſeth not the poore,
he turneth not awrie
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their crie.

25 Amongſt the flock that feare the Lord
I will therefore proclame
Thy praiſe, and keepe my promiſe made,
for ſetting forth thy Name.
26 The poore ſhall eate and be ſuffiſde,
and thoſe that do their deuer'
To know the Lord ſhall praiſe his Name,
their hearts ſhall liue for euer.

27 All coaſts of th'earth ſhall praiſe the Lord,
and turne to him for grace: (and
The heathen folke ſhall worſhip him,
before his bleſſed face.
28 The kingdomes of the heathen folke,
the Lord ſhall haue therefore:
And he ſhall be their gouernour,
and King for euermore.

29 The rich men of his godly gifts,
ſhall feede and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall go downe to duſt,
of life by him ſhall taſte:
My ſeed ſhall ſerue and praiſe the Lord,
while any world doth laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainly ſhew to them
that ſhall be borne hereafter,
His iuſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his workes of wonder.

PSAL. XXIII. W.W.

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lacke any thing,
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in coates moſt ſafe,
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after driues me to the ſtreames,
which runne moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feele my ſelfe neare loſt,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right paths,
euen for his owne Names ſake.
4 And though I were euen at deaths
yet would I feare none ill: (doore,
For with thy rod and ſhepheards crooke
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deckt,
in deſpite of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balme refreſht,
my cup doth ouerflow.
6 And finally while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I,
my life for euer ſpend.

Another of the ſame by T.S.

MY ſhepheard is the liuing Lord,
nothing therefore I need:
In paſtures faire with waters calme,
he ſets me forth to feed.
2 He did conuert and glad my ſoule,
and brought my mind in frame,
To walke in paths of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy Name.

3 Yea though I walke in vale of death,
yet will I feare none ill:
Thy rod, thy ſtaffe doth comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.
4 And in the preſence of my foes,
my table thou ſhalt ſpread:
Thou ſhalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke annoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy fauour is,
ſo frankly ſhewed to me,
That in thy houſe for euermore,
my dwelling place ſhall be.

PSAL. XXIIII. I.H.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her ſtore and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath faſtly founded it,
aboue the ſea to ſtand:
And laid alow the liquid flouds,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he O Lord that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill:
Or paſſe into thy holy place,
thereto continue ſtill?
4 Whoſe hands are harmeleſſe, and whoſe
no ſpot there doth defile: (heart
His ſoule not ſet on vanitie,
who hath not ſworne to guile.

5 Him that is ſuch a one, the Lord
ſhall place in bliſfull plight:
And God his God and Sauiour,
ſhall yeeld to him his right,
6 This is the brood of traueilers,

in ſeeking of his grace:
As Iacob did the Iſraelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes open your gates, ſtand open
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.
8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mightie Lord:
The mightie Lord in battell ſtout,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye Princes open your gates, ſtand open
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.
10 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoaſts he is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious ſtate is his.

PSAL. XXV. T.S.

I Lift my heart to thee,
my God and guide moſt iuſt:
Now ſuffer me to take no ſhame,
for in thee do I truſt.
2 Let not my foes reioyce,
nor make a ſcorne of me:
And let them not be ouerthrowne,
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall,
which harme them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes,
vnto me Lord deſcrie.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me, I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Sauiour,
on thee I wait alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee Lord remember:
And eke thy pitie plentifull,
for they haue bene for euer.
6 Remember not the faults,
and frailtie of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I haue bene of thy truth.

Nor after my deſerts,
let me thy mercy find:
But of thine owne benignitie,
Lord haue me in thy mind.
7 His mercy is full ſweete,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as go aſide.

8 The humble he will teach,
his precepts for to keepe:
He will direct in all his wayes,
the lowly and the meeke.
9 For all the wayes of God,
are truth and mercie both:
To them that keepe his Teſtament,
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond part.

10 Now for thy holy Name,
O Lord I thee intreat,
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Who ſo doth feare the Lord,
the Lord doth him direct,
To leade his life in ſuch a way,
as he doth beſt accept.

12 His ſoule ſhall euermore,
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand:
His ſeed and his poſteritie,
inherite ſhall the land.
13 All thoſe that feare the Lord,
know his ſecret intent:
And vnto them he doth declare
his will and teſtament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart,
to him I will aduance,
That pluckt my feete out of the ſnare
of ſinne and ignorance.
15 With mercie me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.

16 The troubles of my heart,
are multiplide indeed:
Bring me out of this miſery,
neceſsitie and need.
17 Behold my powertie,
mine anguiſh and my paine.
Remit my ſinne and mine offence,
and make me cleane againe.

18 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do ſtill increaſe:
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that faine would liue in peace.
19 Preſerue and keepe my ſoule,
and eke deliuer me:
And let me not be ouerthrowne,
becauſe I truſt in thee.

20 Let my ſimple pureneſſe,
me from mine enemies ſhend:
Becauſe I looke as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
21 Deliuer Lord thy folke,
and ſend them ſome reliefe:
I meane thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their paine and griefe.

PLAL-

PSAL. XXVI. I.H.

LOrd be my Iudge, and thou ſhalt ſee
my paths be right and plaine:
I truſt in God, and hope that he
will ſtrength me to remaine.
2 Proue me my God, I thee deſire,
my wayes to ſearch and trie:
As men do proue their gold with fire,
my reines and heart eſpie.

3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face,
I durſt behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not luſt to haunt or vſe,
with men whoſe deeds are vaine:
To come in houſe I do refuſe,
with the deceitfull traine,

5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I do deſpiſe:
I do not once to them reſort,
that wicked workes deuiſe.
6 My hands I waſh, and do proceed,
in works to walke vpright:
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.

7 That I may ſpeake & preach the praiſe,
that doth belong to thee:
And ſo declare how wondrous wayes,
thou haſt bene good to me.
8 O God, thy houſe I lone moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I haue delight, and would be neare,
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O ſhut not vp my ſoule with them,
in ſinne that take their fill:
Nor yet my life among thoſe men,
that ſeeke much bloud to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft and guile,
their liues thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench & wile
for bribes doth plucke and pull.

11 But I in righteouſneſſe in end,
my time and dayes to ſerue:
Haue mercie Lord, and me defend,
ſo that I do not ſwerue.
12 My foote is ſtaid for all aſſayes,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I giue praiſe,
in all the peoples ſight.

PSAL. XXVII. I.H.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth giue me ſtrength & might,
why ſhould I be afraid?

2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength,
begin with me to braul:
And thinke to eate me vp, at length
themſelues haue caught the fall.

3 Though they in campe againſt me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battell pight if they will trie,
I truſt in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he will not deny:
For which I pray, and will deſire,
till he to me apply.

5 That I within his holy place,
my life throughout may dwell,
To ſee the beautie of his face,
and view his temple well.
6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide,
within his place moſt pure:
And keepe me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rocke moſt ſure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout,
My foes to foile and cleane deface,
that compaſſe me about.
8 Therefore within his houſe will I
giue ſacrifice of praiſe:
With Pſalmes and ſongs I will apply,
to laud the Lord alwayes.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my requeſt,
for which to thee I call:
Haue mercie Lord on me oppreſt,
and ſend me helpe withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge vnto thee,
I ſue to haue thy grace:
Then ſeeke my face, ſaid thou to me,
Lord I will ſeeke thy face.

11 In wrath turne not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my helpe ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
12 My parents both their ſonne forſooke
and caſt me off at large,
And then the Lord himſelfe yet tooke
of me the cure and charge.

13 Teach me O Lord the way to thee,
and leade me on forth right:
For feare of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill,
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.

15 My heart would faint, but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt:
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee,

in

in life that nye ſhall laſt.
15 Truſt ſtill in God, whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt:
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart,
if thou in him do truſt,

PSAL. XXVIII. T.S.

THou art O Lord, my ſtrength and ſtay
the ſuccour which I craue:
Neglect me not, leſt I be like
to them that go to graue.
2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that vnto thee doth crie:
When I lift vp my hands vnto
thy holy Arke moſt hie.

3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and peruert:
That ſpeake right faire vnto their friends
but thinke full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy worke,
as they deſerue indeed:
And after their inuentions,
let them receiue their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods workes
his law, ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their ſeed,
deſtroy for euermore.
6 To render thankes vnto the Lord,
how great a cauſe haue I:
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint,
that heard ſo willingly?

7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my health, my hearts reliefe,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.
8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſaluation
of his elect by Chriſt.

9 Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord bleſſe, guide and preſerue:
Increaſe them Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may neuer ſwerue.

PSAL. XXIX. T.S.

GIue to the Lord, ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world:
Giue ye all praiſe, honour and ſtrength,
vnto the liuing Lord,
2 Giue glorie to his holy Name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his maieſtie,
within his holy throne.

3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
euen as himſelfe doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunderclaps,
and gouernes all the ſeas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and woundrous excellent:
It is moſt mightie in effect,
and moſt magnificent.

5 The voice of God doth rend and break
the Cedar trees ſo long:
The Cedar trees of Libanus,
which are moſt high and ſtrong.
6 And makes them leape like as a calfe,
or elſe the Vnicorne:
Not onely trees but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are borne.

7 His voice deuides the flames of fire
and ſhakes the wilderneſſe:
8 It makes the deſert quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the Hindes for feare to calue,
and makes the couert plaine:
Then in his temple euery man,
his glorie doth proclaime.

10 The Lord was ſet aboue the flouds,
ruling the raging ſeas:
So ſhall he reigne as Lord and King,
for euer and for aye.
11 The Lord will giue his people power,
in vertue to increaſe:
The Lord will bleſſe his choſen folke,
with euerlaſting peace.

PSAL. XXX. I.H.

ALl laud and praiſe with heart & voice
O Lord I giue to thee:
Which didſt not make my foes reioyce,
but haſt exalted me.
2 O Lord my God to thee I cride,
in all my paine and griefe:
Thou gaueſt an eare and didſt prouide
to eaſe me with reliefe.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt cald backe
my ſoule from hell to ſaue:
Thou didſt reuiue when ſtrength did lack
and keptſt me from the graue.
4 Sing praiſe ye Saints that proue and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memory of his Maieſtie,
reioyce with one accord.

5 For why, his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt, and ſlacke againe:
But in his fauour and his grace,
alwayes doth life remaine.
Though gripes of griefe & pangs full ſore
ſhall lodge with vs all night,
The Lord to ioy ſhall vs reſtore,
before the day be light.

6 When I enioyd the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay:
Tuſh, I am ſure to feele none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
For thou O Lord of thy good grace,
hadſt ſent me ſtrength and aid:
But when thou turndſt away thy face,
my mind was ſore diſmaid.

8 Wherefore againe yet did I crie,
to thee O Lord of might:
My God with plaines I did apply,
and praid both day and night.
9 What gaine is in my bloud, ſaid I,
if death deſtroy my dayes?
Doth duſt declare thy maieſtie,
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

10 Wherefore my God ſome pitie take,
O Lord I thee deſire:
Do not this ſimple ſoule forſake,
of helpe I thee require. (wo,
11 Then didſt thou turne my griefe and
into a chearefull voice:
The mourning weed thou tookſt me fro,
and mad'ſt me to reioyce.

12 Wherefore my ſoule vnceſſantly
ſhall ſing vnto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God, to thee will I
giue land and thankes alwayes.

PSAL. XXXI. LH.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing worke me ſhame:
As thou art iuſt deliuer me,
and ſet me quite from blame
2 Heare me O Lord and that anon,
to helpe me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rocke and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why, as ſtones thy ſtrength is tride
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy Names ſake be thou my guide,
and leade me in thy power.
4 Plucke thou my feete out of the ſnare,
which they for me haue laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands Lord I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why, thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folke as will not part
from things to be abhord:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy ioy,
I ſee it doth excell;
Thou ſeeſt when oughe would me annoy,
and knoweſt my ſoule full well:
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand,
that would me ouercharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walke abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great griefe O Lord doth me aſſaile,
ſome pitie on me take:
Mine eyes waxe dim, my ſight doth faile,
my wombe for wo doth ake.
10 My life is worne with griefe & paine,
my yeares in wo are paſt:
My ſtrength is gone, and through diſdaine
my bones corrupt and waſte.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorne,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen borne,
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of mind,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they find,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my mind did fray
How they conſpir'd and went about
to take my life away.
14 But Lord I truſt in me for aid,
not to be ouertrod:
For I confeſſe and ſtill haue ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age,
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſeruant (Lord) expreſſe,
and ſhew thy ioyfull face:
And ſaue me Lord for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercie and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked beare their ſhame,
and in the graue to fall.
18 O Lord make dumb their lips outright
that are addict to lies:
And cruelly with pride and ſpight,
againſt the iuſt deuiſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore,
laid vp full ſafe for them,
That feare and truſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men!
20 Thy preſence ſhall them fence & guide
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou doeſt them hide
from all the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Thankes

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace ſo farre,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of warre:
22 Thus did I ſay both day and nighe,
when I was ſore oppreſt
Lo, I was cleane caſt out of ſight,
yet hear'ſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye Saintes lone ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he will repay
according to their pride.
24 Be ſtrong, & God ſhall ſtay your heart
behold and hane a liſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye on him do truſt.

PSAL. XXXII. T.S.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickedneſſe,
the Lord hath cleane remitted:
And he whoſe ſinne and wretchedneſſe
is hid and alſo couered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord,
imputeth not his ſiune:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilſt that I kept cloſe my ſiune
in ſilence and conſtraint,
My bones did weare and waſte away,
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grieuous was and ſmart:
That all my bloud and humors moiſt,
to drineſſe did conuert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my fault,
and all my ſinnes diſcouer:
Then thou O Lord didſt me forgiue,
and all my ſiunes paſſe ouer:
6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeeke thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great,
ſhall haue no power on him.

7 When trouble and aduerſitie,
do compaſſe me about:
Thou art my refuge and my ioy,
and thou doeſt ride me out.
8 Come hither and I ſhall thee teach,
how thou ſhalt walke aright:
And will thee guide as I my ſelfe
haue learnd by proofe and ſig'ht.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant,
as is the horſe and mule:
Whoſe mouth without a reigne or bit,
from harme thou canſt not rule.
10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrowes and griefe ſuſtaine:
But vnto him that truſts in God,
his goodneſſe ſhall remaine.

11 Be merrie therefore in the Lord,
ye iuſt lift vp your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke reioyce.

PSAL. XXXIII. I.H.

YE righteous in the Lord reioyce,
it is a ſeemely ſight.
That vpright men with thankfull voice,
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harpe and ſong
in Pſalmes and pleaſant things:
With lute and inſtrument among,
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage giue him praiſe:
For why, his word is euer true,
his workes and all his wayes.
4 To iudgement, equitie, and right,
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight,
the earth throughout to fill.

5 For by the word of God alone,
the heauens all were wrought:
Their hoaſts and powers euery one,
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
6 The waters great gathered hath he,
on heapes within the ſhore:
And bid them in the depth to be,
as in an houſe of ſtore.

7 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
feare God and keepe his law:
Ye that inhabite in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in awe.
8 What he commanded wrought it was,
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe,
with full effect indeed.

9 The counſels of the nations rude,
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeate the multitude,
of their deuice and thought.
10 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they neuer ſlacke nor ſwage:
11 The motions of his mind and will,
take place in euery age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord,
as God and guide is knowne:
Whom he doth chuſe of meere accord,
to take them as his owne.
13 The Lord from heauen caſts his ſight,
on men mortall by birth:
Conſidering from his ſeate of might,
the dwellers of the earth.

14 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath
mans heart, & doth it frame: (wrought
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
15 A king that truſteth in his hoaſt,
ſhall not preuaile at length:
The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall fall for all his ſtrength.

16 The troupes of horſemen eke ſhal faile,
their ſturdie ſteeds ſhall ſterue:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not preuaile,
the rider to preſerue.
17 But lo the eyes of God intend,
and watch to aide the iuſt:
With ſuch as feare him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.

18 That he of death and great diſtreſſe,
may ſet their ſoules from dreed:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feed.
19 Wherfore our ſoule doth ſtill depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is our ſhield vs to defend,
and driue all darts away.

20 Our ſoule in God hath ioy and game,
reioycing in his might:
For why, in his moſt holy Name,
we hope and much delight.
21 Therefore let thy goodneſſe O Lord,
ſtill preſent with vs be:
As we alwayes with one accord
do onely truſt in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII. T.S.

I Will giue laud and honour both,
vnto the Lord alwayes:
And eke my mouth for euermore,
ſhall ſpeake vnto his praiſe.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord,
in ſoule and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortified,
may heare and ſo reioyce.

3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie,
with me the liuing Lord:
And let vs now exalt his Name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelfe beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me againe:
And me deliuerd incontinent
from all my feare and paine.

5 Who ſo they be that him behold,
ſhall ſee his light moſt cleare:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to feare.
6 This ſillie wretch for ſome reliefe,
vnto the Lord did call:
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The Angell of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in euery place,
To ſaue all ſuch as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore,
that God is good and iuſt:
O happie man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt.

9 Feare ye the Lord ye holy ones,
aboue all earthly thing:
For they that feare the liuing Lord,
are ſure to lacke nothing.
10 The Lions ſhall be hungerbit,
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for them that feare the Lord,
no lacke ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neare therefore my children
and to my words giue eare: (deare,
I ſhall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhould feare.
12 Who is the man that would liue long,
and leade a bleſſed life?
13 See thou refraine thy tongue and lips,
from all deceit and ſtrife.

14 Turne backe thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Inquire for peace and quietneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeed.
15 For why, the eyes of God aboue,
vpon the iuſt are bent:
His eares likewiſe do heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frowne & bend his browes
vpon the wicked traine:
And cuts away the memory
that ſhould of them remaine.
17 But when the iuſt do call and crie,
the Lord doth heare them ſo,
That out of paine and miſery.
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kind & ſtraight at hand,
to ſuch as be contrite:
He ſaues alſo the ſorrowfull,
the poore and meeke in ſprite.
19 Full many be the miſeries
that righteous men do ſuffer:
But out of all aduerſities,
the Lord will them deliuer.

20 The Lord doth ſo preſerue and keepe
his very bones alway:
That not ſo much as one of them
doth periſh or decay.
21 The ſinne ſhall ſlay the wicked man,
which he himſelfe hath wrought:
And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoone be brought to nought.

22 But

11 But they that feare the liuing Lord,
the Lord doth ſaue them ſound:
And who that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

PLAL. XXXV. I.H.

LOrd pleade my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe
that ſeeke with me to fight.
2 Lay hand vpon thy ſpeare and ſhield,
thy ſelfe in armour dreſſe:
Stand vp for me and fight the field,
to helpe me from diſtreſſe.

3 Gird on thy ſword, and ſtop the way,
mine enemies to withſtand:
That thou vnto my ſoule maiſt ſay,
Io I thy helpe at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke & blame,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Let them turne backe and flie with ſhame,
that thinke to worke me ill.

5 Let them diſperſe and flie abroad,
as wind doth driue the duſt:
And that the Angell of our God,
their might away may thruſt.
6 Let all their wayes be voyd of light,
and ſlipperie like to fall:
And ſend thine Angell with thy might,
to perſecute them all.

7 For why, without my fault they haue
in ſecret ſet their grin:
And for no cauſe haue digd a caue,
to take my ſoule therein.
8 When they think leaſt, & haue no care
O Lord deſtroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their owne ſnare,
and in their miſchiefe fall.

9 And let my ſoule, my heart and voice,
in God haue ioy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may reioyce,
and in his ſauing health.
10 And then my bones ſhall ſpeak & ſay
my parts ſhall all agree:
O Lord though they do ſeeme full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The ſecond part.

11 Thou doſt defend the weake frō them
that are both ſtout and ſtrong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that ſpoile and do them wrong.
12 My cruell foes againſt me riſe,
to witneſſe things vntrue,
And to accuſe me they deuiſe,
of things I neuer knew,

13 Where I to them did owe good will,
they quit me with diſdaine:
That they ſhould pay my good with ill,
my ſoule doth ſore complaine.
14 When they were ſick I mourn'd there-
and clad my ſelfe in ſacke: (fore,
With faſting I did faint full ſore,
to pray I was not ſlacke.

15 As they had bene my brethren deare,
I did my ſelfe behaue:
As one that maketh wofull cheare,
about his mothers graue.
16 But they at my diſeaſe did ioy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abiect ſlaues at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full ſtout.

17 The bellie gods and flattring traine,
that all good things deride:
At me do grin with great diſdaine,
and plucke their mouthes aſide.
18 Lord whē wilt thou amend this geare,
why doſt thou ſtay and pauſe?
O rid my ſoule mine onely deare,
out of theſe Lions clawes.

19 And then will I giue thankes to thee,
before the Church alwayes:
And where moſt of the people be,
there will I ſhew thy praiſe.
20 Let not my foes preuaile on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to winke or turne their eye,
that cauſleſſe me aſſault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they thinke or ſay,
their talke is all vntrue:
They ſtill conſult and would betray
all thoſe that peace enſue.
22 With open mouth they runne at me,
they gape, they laugh, they ſneere:
Well, well, ſay they, our eye doth ſee
the thing that we deſire.

23 But Lord thou ſeeſt what wāes they
ceaſſe not this geare to mend: (take,
Be not farre off, nor me forſake,
as men that faile their friend.
24 Awake, ariſe, and ſtirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Reuenge my cauſe, my Lord my God,
and aide me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteouſneſſe,
my Lord God ſet me free:
And let them not their pride expreſſe,
nor triumph ouer me.
26 Let not their hearts reioyce and crie,
there, there, this geare goes trim:
Nor giue them cauſe to ſay on hie,
we haue our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke & ſhame,
that ioy when I do mourne:
And pay them home with ſpite and blame,
that brag at me with ſcorne.
28 Let them be glad and eke reioyce,
which loue mine vpright way:
And they all times with heart and voice,
ſhall praiſe the Lord and ſay.

29 Great is the Lord and doth excell,
for why, he doth delight
To ſee his ſeruants proſper well,
that is his pleaſant ſight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply,
thy righteouſneſſe to praiſe:
Vnto the Lord my God will I
ſing laud and praiſe alwayes.

PSAL. XXXVI. I.H.

THe wicked with his workes vniuſt,
doth thus perſwade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no truſt,
his feare is ſet apart.
2 Yet doth he ioy in his eſtate,
to walke as he began,
So long till he deſerue the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Set at no hand will he be taught,
which way he may do well.
4 When he ſhould ſleep, thē doth he muſe,
his miſchiefe to fulfill:
No wicked wayes doth he refuſe,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodneſſe doth aſcend,
aboue the heauens hie:
So doth thy truth it ſelfe extend
vnto the cloudie ſkie.
6 Much more then hils ſo high and ſteepe,
thy iuſtice is expreſt:
Thy iudgements like to ſeas moſt deepe,
thou ſau'ſt both man and beaſt.

7 Thy mercie is aboue all things,
O God it doth excell:
In truſt whereof as in thy wings,
the ſonnes of men ſhall dwell.
8 Within thy houſe they ſhall be fed,
with plentie at their will:
Of all delights they ſhall be ſped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why, the well of life ſo pure,
doth euer flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full ſure,
the laſting light to ſee.
10 From ſuch as thee deſire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteouſneſſe declare and ſhew
to men of vpright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me preuaile,
O Lord of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me aſſaile,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their deuice ſhall fall,
that wicked workes maintaine:
They ſhall be ouerthrowne withall,
and neuer riſe againe.

PSAL. XXXVII. W.W.

GRudge not to ſee the wicked men,
in wealth to flouriſh ſtill:
Nor yet enuie ſuch as to ill
haue bent and ſet their will.
2 For as greene graſſe and flouriſhing herbes,
are cut and wither away:
So ſhall their great proſperitie
ſoone paſſe, fade and decay.

3 Truſt thou therefore in God alone,
to do well giue thy mind:
So ſhalt thou haue the land as thine,
and there ſure food ſhalt find.
4 In God ſet all thy hearts delight,
and looke what thou wouldſt haue,
Or elſe canſt wiſh in all the world,
thou needſt it not to craue.

5 Caſt both thy ſelfe and thine affaires,
on God with perfect truſt:
And thou ſhalt ſee with patience,
the effect both ſure and iuſt.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name,
he will cleare as the light:
So that the Sunne euen at noone dayes,
ſhall not ſhine halfe ſo bright.

7 Be ſtill therefore and ſtedfaſtly
on God ſee thou waite then:
Not ſhrinking for the proſperous ſtate
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off deſpite, enuie and hate,
at leaſt in any wiſe:
Their wicked ſteps auoide and flie,
and follow not their guiſe.

9 For euery wicked man will God
deſtroy both more and leſſe:
But ſuch as truſt in him, are ſure
the land for to poſſeſſe.
10 Watch but a while, and thou ſhalt ſee
no more the wicked graine,
No not ſo much as houſe or place,
where once he did remaine.

The ſecond part.

11 But mercifull and humble men,
enioy ſhall ſea and land:
In reſt and peace they ſhall reioyce,
for nought ſhall them withſtand.
12 The lewd men and malicious

againſt

againſt the iuſt conſpire:
They gnaſh their teeth at him, as men
which do his bane deſire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do think
the Lord laughs them to ſcorne:
For why, he ſees their terme approch,
when they ſhall figh and mourne.
14 The wicked haue their ſwords out
their bow eke haue they bent, (drawne
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as ho the right way went.

15 But the ſame ſword ſhall pierce their
which was to kill the iuſt: (heart,
Likewiſe the bow ſhall breake to ſhiuers,
wherein they put their truſt.
16 Doubtleſſe the iuſt mans poore eſtate,
is better a great deale more,
Then all theſe lewd and wicked mens
rich pompe and heaped ſtore.

17 For be their power neuer ſo ſtrong,
God will it ouerthrow:
Where contrary he doth preſerue
the humble men and low.
18 He ſees by his great prouidence,
the good mens trade and way:
And will giue them inheritance,
which neuer ſhall decay.

19 They ſhall not be diſcouraged,
when ſome are hard beſtead:
When other ſhall be hungerbit,
they ſhall be clad and fed.
20 For whoſoeuer wicked is,
and enemie to the Lord,
Shal quaile, yea melt euen as lambs greaſe
or ſmoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrowes much,
and neuer payes againe:
Whereas the iuſt by liberall gifts,
makes many glad and faine.
22 For they whom God doth bleſſe, ſhall
the land for heritage: (haue
And they whom he doth curſe, likewiſe
ſhall periſh in his rage.

23 The Lord the iuſt mans wayes doth
and giues him good ſucceſſe: (guide,
To euery thing he takes in hand,
he ſendeth good addreſſe.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he ſure,
not vtterly to quaile:
Becauſe the Lord ſtretcheth out his hand
at need, and doth not faile.

25 I haue bene yong, and now am old,
yet did I neuer ſee
The iuſt man left, nor yet his ſeed
to beg for miſerie.

26 But giues alwayes moſt liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and poſteritie,
receiue of God their meed.

27 Flie vice therefore and wickedneſſe,
and vertue do embrace:
So God ſhall grant thee long to haue
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God ſo loueth equitie,
and ſhewes to his ſuch grace:
That he preſerueth them alway,
but ſtroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men,
inherit ſhall the land:
Hauing as Lords all things therein,
in their owne power and hand.
30 The iuſt mans mouth doth euer ſpeake
of matters wiſe and hie:
His tongue doth talke to edifie,
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth ſtill abide:
So that where euer he goes or walkes,
his foote can neuer ſlide.
32 The wicked like a rauening wolfe,
the iuſt man doth beſet:
By all meanes ſeeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he ſhould fall into his hands,
yet God would ſuccour ſend:
Though men againſt him ſentence giue,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keepe his way,
he ſhall preſerue thee then,
The earth to rule, and thou ſhalt ſee
deſtroid theſe wicked men.

35 The wicked haue I ſeene moſt ſtrong,
and placed in high degree:
Flouriſhing in all wealth and ſtore,
as doth the Lawrell tree.
36 But ſuddenly he paſt away,
and lo he was quite gone:
Then I him ſought, but could not find
the place where dwelt ſuch one.

37 Marke and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increaſe:
For the iuſt man ſhall haue at length,
great ioy, with reſt and peace.
38 As for tranſgreſſors, wo to them,
deſtroid they ſhall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich poſteritie.

39 But the ſaluation of the iuſt,
doth come from God aboue:
Who in their trouble ſends them aide,

of his meere grace and loue.
40 God doth them helpe, ſaue and deliuer,
from leud men and vniuſt:
And ſtill will ſaue them, whilſt that they
in him do put their truſt.

PSAL. XXXVIII. I. H.

PVt me not to rebuke O Lord,
in thy prouoked ire:
Ne in thy heauie wrath O Lord,
correct me I deſire.
2 Thine arrowes do ſticke faſt in me,
thy hand doth preſſe me ſore:
And in my fleſh no health at all,
appeareth anymore.

3 And all this is by reaſon of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any reſt is in my bones,
by reaſon of my ſinne.
4 For lo my wicked doings Lord,
aboue my head are gone:
A greater loade then I can beare,
they lie me ſore vpon.

5 My wounds ſtinke and are feſtred ſo,
as lothſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine owne fooliſhnes
betideth vnto me.
6 And I in carefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull heauineſſe.

7 My loines are fild with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I roare for griefe of heart.
9 Thou knowſt Lord my deſire, my grones
are open in thy ſight: (faile,
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth
mine eyes haue loſt their light.

11 My louers and my wonted friends,
ſtand looking on my woe:
And eke my kinſmen farre away,
are me departed fro.
12 They that did ſeeke my life laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To do me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on miſchiefe all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deafe man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeake withall.
15 For all my confidence O Lord,
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord, then Lord that art my God,
thou ſhalt giue care to me,

16 This did I crabe, that they my foes
triumph not ouer me:
For when my foote did ſlip, then they
did ioy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poore wretch am ſet
in place a wofull wight:
And eke my grieuous heauineſſe,
is euer in my ſight.

18 For while that I my wickedneſſe,
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my ſinfull deeds,
my ſorrowes do expreſſe:
19 My foes do ſtill remaine aline,
and mightie are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They ſtand againſt me that my good
with euill do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I do enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
22 Haſte me to helpe, my Lord my God,
my ſafety and my ſtay.

PSAL. XXXIX. I. H.

I Said I will looke to my wayes,
for feare I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heede all times, that I
offend not in my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keepe faſt
my mouth with force and might:
Not once to whiſper all the while
the wicked are in ſight.

3 I held my tongue and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talke I did refraine,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart waxt hote within my breaſt,
with muſing, thought and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out.

5 Lord number out my life and dayes,
which yet I haue not paſt:
So that I may be certified,
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life,
in length much like a ſpanne:
Mine age is nothing vnto thee,
ſo vaine is euery man.

7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vaine himſelfe annoy,
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enioy.
8 Now Lord ſith things this wiſe do frame
what helpe do I deſire?
Of truth my helpe doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require,

The

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I haue done,
Lord quit me out of hand:
And make me not a ſcorne to fooles,
that nothing vnderſtand.
10 I was as dumbe, and to complaine
no trouble might me moue:
Becauſe I knew it was thy worke,
my patience for to proue.

11 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint and pine away for feare
of thy moſt heauie hand.
12 When thou for ſinne doſt man rebuke,
he waxeth woe and wan:
As doth a cloth that moths haue fret,
ſo vaine a thing is man.

13 Lord heare my ſuite & giue good heed
regard my teares that fall:
I ſoiourne like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little, giue me ſpace,
my ſtrength for to reſtore:
Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeene no more.

PSAL. XL. I. H.

I Waited long and fought the Lord,
and patiently did beare:
At length to me he did accord,
my voice and crie to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deepe,
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rocke he ſet my feete,
and he did guide my way.

3 To me he taught a Pſalme of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad:
And ſing new ſongs of thankes alwayes,
vnto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folke theſe things ſhall ſee
as people much afraid:
Then they vnto the Lord will flee,
and truſt vpon his aide.

5 O bleſt is he, whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine,
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lye and faine.
6 For Lord my God thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre do paſſe:
Thy fauour towards vs exceeds
all things that euer was.

7 When I intend and do deuiſe
thy workes abroad to ſhow:
To ſuch a reckning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 [Burnt offrings thou delightſt not in,]
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne,
thou doſt no man require.

9 Meate-offerings and ſacrifice,
thou wouldſt not haue at all:
But thou (O Lord) haſt open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then ſaid I, behold and looke,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy booke,
thus is it ſaid of me:

11 That I (O Lord) ſhould do thy mind,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I find,
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy iuſtice and thy righteouſneſſe,
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold my tongue no time doth ceaſſe,
O Lord thou knoweſt full well.

The ſecond part.

13 I haue not hid within my breſt
thy goodneſſe as by ſtealth:
But I declare and haue expreſt
thy truth and ſauing health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy louing mind,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truſt that in thy truth I find,
to all the Church I ſhow.

15 Thy tender mercie (Lord) from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy loue and veritie
preſerue me ſtill for aye.
16 For I with miſchiefes many a one
am ſore beſet about:
My ſinnes increaſe, and ſo come on,
I cannot ſpie them out.

17 For why, in number they exceed
the haires vpon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almoſt dead.
18 [With ſpeed ſend helpe, and ſet me free,
O Lord I thee require:
Make haſte with aide to ſuccour me,
O Lord at my deſire.

19 Let them ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Driue backe my foes, and them defame,
that wiſh and would me ill.
20 For their ill feats do them deſcrie,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they rayle and crie,
fie on him, fie for ſhame.

21 Let them in thee haue ioy and wealth,
that ſeeke to thee alwayes:
That thoſe that loue thy ſauing health,

may ſay, to God be praiſe.
22 But as for me I ambut poore,
oppreſt and brought full low:
Yet thou O Lord wilt me reſtore
to health ſtill well I know.

23 For why, thou art my hope and truſt,
my refuge, helpe and ſtay:
Wherefore my God as thou art iuſt,
with me no time delay.

PSAL. XLI. T.S.

THe man is bleſt that careſull is
the needy to conſider:
For in the ſeaſon perillous
the Lord will him deliuer.
2 The Lord will make him ſafe & ſound,
and happie in the land:
And he will not deliuer him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies ſicke,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou (O Lord) wilt turne to health,
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickneſſe thus ſay I,
haue mercie Lord on me:
And heale my ſoule which is full wo,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wiſht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did ſay:
When ſhall he die, that all his name
may vaniſh quite away?
6 And when they come to viſit me,
they aſke if I do well:
But in their hearts miſe hiefe they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips, and whiſper ſo,
as though they would me charme:
And caſt their fetches how to trap
me with ſome mortall harme.
8 Some grieuous ſin hath brought him to
this ſickneſſe, ſay they plaine:
He is ſo low, that without doubt
riſe can he not againe.

9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did vſe deceit:
Who at my table eat my bread,
the ſame for me layd waite.
10 Haue mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preſerued:
That I may render vnto them
the things they haue deſerued.

11 By this I know aſſuredly
to be beloued of thee,
When that mine enemies haue no cauſe
to triumph ouer me.

12 But in my right thou haſt me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy preſence place aſſign'd,
where I ſhall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord, the God of Iſrael,
be praiſed euermore:
Euen ſo be it, Lord will I ſay,
euen ſo be it therefore.

PSAL. XLII. I.H.

LIke as the Hart doth breathe and bray
the wel-ſprings to obtaine:
So doth my ſoule deſire alway
with thee Lord to remaine.
2 My ſoule doth thirſt, & wold draw neare
the liuing God of might:
O when ſhall I come and appeare
in preſence of his ſight!

3 The teares all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eyes do ſlide:
When wicked men crie out ſo faſt,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas what griefe is it to thinke,
what freedome once I had:
Therefore my ſoule, as at pits brinke,
moſt heauie is and ſad.

When I did march in good array,
furniſhed with my traine,
Vnto the Temple was our way,
with ſongs and hearts moſt faine.
5 My ſoule why art thou ſad alwayes,
and fretſt thus in my breſt?
Truſt ſtill in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it euer beſt.

By him I haue ſuccour at need,
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God, which with all ſpeed
will haſte to ſend reliefe.
6 And thus my ſoule within me Lord,
doth faint to thinke vpon
The land of Iordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

7 One griefe another in doth call,
as clouds burſt out their voice:
The ſtouds of euill that do fall,
runne ouer me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt thy goodneſſe,
and helpe at all aſſayes:
Likewiſe all night I did not ceaſſe,
the liuing God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay
to him with pure pretence,
O Lord thou art my guide and ſtay,
my rocke and ſure defence.
Why do I then in penſiueneſſe,

hanging

hanging the head thus walke,
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe,
and vexe me with their talke?

10 For why, they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhord,
When they crie out with ſtubburn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoone why doſt thou faint & quaile
my ſoule with paine oppreſt?
With thoughts why doeſt thy ſelfe aſſaile
ſo ſore within my breſt?

12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwayes,
and then the time ſhalt ſee,
To giue him thanks with laud and praiſe,
for health reſtor'd to thee.

PSAL. XLIII. T.S.

IVdge and reuenge my cauſe O Lord,
from them that euill be:
From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord deliuer me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why putſt thou me thee fro?
And why walke I ſo heauily,
oppreſſed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light, and eke thy truth,
and leade me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go,
of God my ioy and cheare:
And on my harpe giue thankes to thee,
O God my God moſt deare.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoule,
and fretſt thus in my breaſt:
Still truſt in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it alwayes beſt.
6 By him I haue deliuerance
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God which doth alwayes
at need ſend me reliefe.

PSAL. XLIIII. T.S.

OVr eares haue heard our fathers tell,
and reuerently record,
The wondrous works that thou haſt done
in alder time O Lord.
2 How thou didſt caſt the Gentiles out,
and ſtroidſt them with ſtrong hand:
planting our fathers in their place,
and gaueſt to them their land.

3 They conquered not by ſword nor
the land of thy beheſt: (ſtrength,
But by thy hand, thy arme and grace,
becauſe thou louedſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my King, O God, that holpe
Iacob in ſundry wiſe:
5 Led with thy power we threw downe
as did againſt vs riſe. (ſuch

6 I truſted not in bow nor ſword,
they could not ſaue me ſound:
7 Thou keptſt vs from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thine holy Name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoaſt,
but leaueſt vs to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt vs flie before our foes,
and ſo were ouertrod:
Our enemies ſpoild and robd our goods,
when we were ſparſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt vs giuen to our foes,
as ſheepe for to be ſlaine:
Amongſt the heathen euery where
ſcattred we do remaine.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaues,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gaine at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of vs a laughing ſtocke:
And thoſe that round about vs dwell,
at vs do grin and mocke.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerue for none other vſe,
but for a common talke:
They mock, they ſcorne, & nod their head,
where ere they go or walke.
15 I am aſham'd continually
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is couered then.

16 For why, we heare ſuch ſlandrous
ſuch falſe reports and lies: (words,
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy couenant brake:
18 We turne not backe our hearts from
nor yet thy paths forſake. (thee,

19 Yet thou haſt trod vs downe to duſt,
where dens of dragons be:
And couered vs with ſhade of death,
and great aduerſitie.
20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and helpe of Idols ſought: (our,
21 Would not God then haue tride this
for he doth know our thought?

22 Nay, nay, for thy names ſake, O Lord,
alwayes are we ſlaine thus:

As

As ſheepe vnto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deale with vs.
23 Vp Lord, why ſleepeſt thou? awake,
and leaue vs not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall?

25 For dawn to duſt our ſoule is brought
and we now at laſt caſt:
Our bellie like as it were glude,
vnto the ground cleanes faſt.
26 Riſe vp therefore for our defence,
and helpe vs Lord at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue vs with ſpeed.

PSAL. XLV. I. H.

MY heart doth take in hand
ſome godly ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quicke,
his honour to endite,
As is the pen of any ſcribe,
that vſeth faſt to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts,
for euer to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O Prince of might eleſt:
With honour, glory and renowne,
thy perſon pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe, truth and right:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct
in workes of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrowes ſharpe and keene,
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folke ſhall fall and kneele to thee,
yea, all thy foes, O King.

7 Thy royall ſeate O Lord,
for euer ſhall remaine,
Becauſe the Scepter of thy Realme
doth righteouſneſſe maintaine.
8 Becauſe thou loueſt the right,
and doſt the ill deteſt:
God euen thy God hath nointed thee
with ioy abone the reſt.

9 With Myrrhe and ſauours ſweete,
thy clothes are all beſpread:
When thou doſt from thy pallace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich array:
At thy right hand the Queene doth ſtand
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
incline and giue good eare
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
and fathers houſe moſt deare.
12 Then ſhall the King deſire
thy beautie faire and trim:
For why, he is thy Lord thy God,
and thou muſt worſhip him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to ſee,
And all the wealthy of the land
ſhall make their ſuite to thee.
14 The daughter of the king
is glorious to behold:
Within her cloſet ſhe doth ſit,
all deckt in beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleaſant thing:
With virgins faire on her to waite,
ſhe cometh to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with ioy,
and mirth on euery ſide,
Into the pallace of the King,
and there they do abide.

17 In ſtead of parents left,
O Queene, the chance ſo ſtands,
Thou ſhalt haue ſons whom thou maiſt ſet
as Princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy Name,
all ages ſhall record:
The people ſhall giue thanks to thee,
for euermore, O Lord.

PSAL. XLVI. I. H.

THe Lord is our defence and aide,
the ſtrength whereby we ſtand:
When we with woe are much diſmaide,
he is our helpe at hand. (leare,
2 Though th'earth remoue, we will not
though hils ſo high and ſteepe,
Be thruſt and hurled here and there,
within the ſea ſo deepe.

3 No though the waues do rage ſo ſore,
that all the banks it ſpils:
And though it ouerflow the ſhore,
and beate downe mightie hils.
4 For one faire flood doth ſend abroad
his pleaſant ſtreames apace:
To freſh the Citie of our God,
and waſh his holy place.

5 In midſt of her the Lord doth dwell,
ſhe can no whit decay:
All things againſt her that rebell,
the Lord will truly ſlay.
6 The heathen folke, the kingdomes feare,
the people make a noiſe:

The

The earth doth melt and not appeare,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hoaſts doth take our part,
to vs he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Iacobs God doth lie. (thought,
8 Come heare and ſee with mind and
the working of our God:
What wonders he himſelfe hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all warres are huſht and gone,
which countries did conſpire:
Their bowes he brake & ſpears each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leaue off therfore (ſaith he) and know
I am a God moſt ſtout:
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hoaſts doth vs defend,
he is our ſtrength and tower:
On Iacobs God we do depend,
and on his mightie power.

PSAL. XLVII. I.H.

YE people all in one accord,
clap hands and eke reioyce:
Be glad and ſing vnto the Lord
with ſweete and pleaſant voyce.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people ſhall he make to be
vnto our bondage thrall:
And vnderneath our feete he ſhall
the nations make to fall.
4 For vs the heritage he choſe,
which we poſſeſſe alone:
The flowrithing worſhip of Iacob,
his welbeloued one.

5 Our God aſcended vp on hie,
with ioy and pleaſant noiſe:
The Lord goes vp aboue the ſkie,
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praiſes to our God, ſing praiſe,
ſing praiſes to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all ſkilfull praiſes ſing.

8 God on the heathen reignes, and ſits
vpon his holy throne:
The Princes of the people haue
them ioyned euery one
9 To Abrahams people for our God
which is exalted hie,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

PSAL. XLVIII. I.H.

GReat is the Lord, & with great praiſe,
to be aduanced ſtill,
Within the Citie of our God,
vpon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleaſant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The Citie of the mightie King,
on her North ſide doth ſtand.

3 Within the pallaces thereof,
God is a refuge knowne:
For lo, the kings are gathered, and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it ſo,
they wondred, and they were
Aſtonied much, and ſuddenly
were driuen backe with feare.

5 Great terror there on them did fall,
for very wo they crie:
As doth a woman when ſhe ſhall
go trauell by and by.
6 As thou with Eaſterne wind the ſhips,
vpon the ſea doſt breake:
So they were ſtroid, and euen as
we heard our fathers ſpeake:

7 So in the Citie of the Lord,
we ſaw as it was told:
Yea in the Citie which our God,
for euer will vphold.
8 O Lord we wait and do attend
on thy good helpe and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy Name,
for euer is thy praiſe:
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteouſneſſe alwayes.
10 Let for thy iudgements, Sion mount,
fulfilled be with ioyes:
And eke of Iuda grant O Lord,
the daughters to reioyce.

11 Go walke about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.
12 And marke ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them,
that after ſhall be here.

13 For this God is our God, our God
for euermore is he:
Yea and vnto the death alſo,
our guider ſhall he be.

PSAL. XLIX. T.S.

ALl people hearken and giue eare,
to that that I ſtall tell:

2 Both

2 Both high and low, both rich & poore,
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why my mouth shal make discourse
of many things right wise:
In vnderstanding shall my heart,
his studie exercise.

4 I will incline mine eare to know
the parable so darke:
And open all my doubtfull speech,
in meeter on my Harpe.
5 Why should I feare affection,
or any carefull toyle:
Or else my foes which at my heeles,
are prest my life to spoile?

6 For as for such as riches haue,
wherein their trust is most:
And they which of their treasures great,
themselues do brag and boast:
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeeme:
Or that can giue a price to God,
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attaine:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in grane remaine.
9 They see wise men as well as fooles
subiect vnto deaths bands:
And being dead, strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses faire,
and so determine sure,
To make their name right great on earth,
for euer to endure.
11 Yet shall no man alwayes enioy
high honour, wealth and rest:
But shall at length taste of deaths cup,
as well as the brute beast.

The second part.

12 And though they try their foolish thoughts
to be most lewd and vaine:
Their children yet approue their talke,
and in like sinne remaine.
13 As sheepe into the fold are brought,
so shall they into grane:
Death shall them eate, and in that day,
the iust shall Lordship haue.

14 Their image and their royall port,
shall fade and quite decay:
When as from house to pit they passe,
with wo and wel-away.
15 But God will surely preserue me,
from death and endlesse paine:
Because he will of his good grace,
my soule receiue againe.

16 If any man ware wondrous rich,
feare not I say therefore:
Although the glory of his house
increaseth more and more.
17 For when he dies, of all these things,
nothing shall he receiue:
His glory will not follow him,
his pompe will take her leaue.

18 Yet in this life he takes himselfe,
the happiest vnder Sunne:
And others likewise flatter him,
saying, all is well done.
19 And presuppose he liue as long,
as did his fathers old:
Yet must he needs at length giue place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

20 Thus man to honour God hath cald,
yet doth he not consider:
But like brute beasts so doth he liue,
which turne to dust and powder.

PSAL. L. W.W.

THe mightie God,
th'Eternall hath thus spoke:
And all the world,
he will call and prouoke:
Euen from the East,
and so forth to the West:
2 From toward Sion,
which place he liketh best:
God will appeare,
in beautie most excellent:
Our God will come,
before that long time be spent.

3 Deuouring fire,
shall go before his face:
A great tempest,
shall round about him trace.
4 Then shall he call,
the earth and heauens bright,
To iudge his folke,
with equitie and right.
5 Saying, go to,
and new my Saints assemble,
My pact they keepe,
their gifts do not dissemble.

6 The heauens shall
declare his righteousnesse:
For God is iudge
of all things more and lesse.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reueale:
Lift Israel,
I will thee nought conceale:
Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee:
8 For giuing not,
all manner offrings to me,

9 I haue no need
to take of thee at all:
Goates of thy fold,
or Calfe out of thy ſtall:
10 For all the beaſts
are mine within the woods:
On thouſand hils,
cattell are mine owne goods.
11 I know for mine,
all birds that are on mountaines:
All beaſts are mine,
which haunt the fields & fountaines.

12 Hungrie if I were,
I would not thee it tell:
For all is mine
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eate I the fleſh,
of great Buls or Bullocks:
Or drinke the bloud,
of Goates and of the flocks?
14 Offer to God,
praiſe and hearty thankſgiuing:
And pay thy vowes,
vnto God euer liuing.

15 Call vpon me,
when troubled thou ſhalt be:
Then will I helpe,
and thou ſhalt honour me.
16 To the wicked,
thus ſaith th'Eternall God:
Why doſt thou preach
my lawes and hefts abroad:
17 Seeing thou haſt,
them with thy mouth abuſed,
And hateſt to be
by diſcipline reformed?

My words I ſay,
thou doſt reiect and hate,
18 If that thou ſee
a theefe, as with thy mate
Thou runſt with him,
and ſo your prey do ſeeke:
And art all one,
with bauds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giueſt thy ſelfe
to backbite and to ſlander:
And how thy tongue
deceiues, it is a wonder.

20 Thou ſitteſt muſing,
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers ſonne to ſhame.
21 Theſe things thou didſt,
and whileſt I held my tongue,
Thou didſt me iudge,
becauſe I ſtaid ſo long,
Like to thy ſelfe:
yet though I keepe long ſilence,
Once ſhalt thou feele
of thy wrongs iuſt recompence.

22 Conſider this,
ye that forget the Lord,
And feare not when
he threatneth with his words
Leſt without helpe
I ſpoile you as a prey.
23 But he that thankes
offereth, praiſeth me aye,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods ſaning health to embrace.

Another of the ſame by I.H.

THe God of Gods, the Lord,
hath cald the earth by name:
From whence the Sonne doth riſe, vnto
the ſetting of the ſame.
2 From Sion his faire place,
his glory bright and cleare:
The perfect beautie of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God ſhall come in haſte,
to ſpeake he ſhall not doubt:
Before him ſhall the fier waſte,
and tempeſt round about.
4 The heauens from on hie,
the earth below likewiſe:
He will call forth to iudge and trie,
his folke he doth deuiſe.

5 Bring forth my Saints, ſaith he,
my faithfull flocke ſo deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to loue and feare.
6 And when theſe things are tride,
the heauens ſhall record:
That God is iuſt, and all muſt bide
the iudgement of the Lord.

7 My people â giue heed,
Iſrael to thee I crie:
I am thy God, thy helpe at need,
thou canſt it not deny.
8 I do not ſay to thee,
thy ſacrifice is ſlacke:
Thou offreſt daily vnto me,
much more then I do lacke.

9 Thinkſt thou that I do need
thy cattell yong or old?
Or elſe ſo much deſire to feed
on Goates out of thy fold?
10 Nay all the beaſts are mine,
in woods that eate their fill:
And thouſands more of neate and kine,
that run wilde on the hils.

The ſecond part.

11 The birds that build on hie
in hils, and out of ſight:

And beaſts that in the fields do lye,
are ſubiect to my might.
12 Then though I hungred ſore,
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great ſtore,
and all therein is mine?

13 To buls fleſh haue I mind,
to eate it doſt thou thinke?
Or ſuch a ſweetneſſe do I find,
the bloud of goates to drinke?
14 Giue to the Lord his praiſe,
with thanks to him apply:
And ſee thou pay thy vowes alwayes
vnto the God moſt hie.

15 Then ſeeke and call to me,
when ought would worke thee blame:
And I will ſure deliuer thee,
that thou maieſt praiſe my Name.
16 But to the wicked traine,
which talke of God each day:
And yet their workes are foule and vaine,
to them the Lord will ſay:

17 With what a face dareſt thou,
my word once ſpeake or name?
Why doth thy talke my law allow,
thy deeds deny the ſame?
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art ſo ſlacke:
My word the which thou doſt pretend,
is caſt behind thy backe.

The third part.

19 When thou a theeſe doſt ſee,
by theft to liue in wealth:
With him thou runſt, and doſt agree,
likewiſe to thriue by ſtealth.
20 When thou doſt them behold,
that wiues and maides defile:
Thou lik'ſt it well, and waxeſt bold,
to vſe that life moſt vile.

21 Thy lips thou doſt apply,
to ſlander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and ſtill doth vſe the ſame.
22 Thou ſtudieſt to reuile
thy friends to thee ſo neare:
With ſlander thou wouldſt needs defile,
thy mothers ſonne moſt deare.

23 Hereat while I do winke,
as though I did not ſee:
Thou goeſt on ſtill, and ſo doſt thinke,
that I am like to thee.
24 But ſure I will not let,
to ſtrike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſinne.

25 Marke this I you require,
that haue not God in mind:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your helpe be farre to find.
26 He that doth giue to me,
the ſacrifice of praiſe:
Doth pleaſe me well, and he ſhall ſee
to walke in godly wayes.

PSAL. LI. W.W.

O Lord conſider my diſtreſſe,
and now with ſpeed ſome pity take:
My ſinnes deface, my faults redreſſe,
good Lord for thy great mercies ſake.
2 Waſh me & Lord, and make me cleane,
from this vniuſt and ſinfull act:
And purifie yet once againe,
my hainous crime and bloudy fact.

3 Remorſe and ſorrow do conſtraine
me to acknowledge mine exceſſe:
My ſinne alas doth ſtill remaine
before my face without releaſe.
4 For thee alone I haue offended,
committing euill in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy iudgements iuſt & right.

5 It is too manifeſt alas,
that firſt I was conceiu'd in ſinne:
Yea of my mother ſo borne was,
and yet vile wretch remaine therein.
6 Alſo behold Lord thou doſt loue
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiſedome from aboue,
thou haſt reueal'd me to conuert.

7 If thou with hyſope purge this blot,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whiteneſſe ſhall I paſſe.
8 Wherefore ô Lord ſuch ioy me ſend,
that inwardly I may find grace:
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwaged for my treſpaſſe.
9 Turne backe thy face and frowning ire,
for I haue felt enough thy hand,
And purge my ſinnes I thee deſire,
which do in number paſſe the ſand.
10 Make new my heart within my breaſt,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant Spirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond part.

11 Caſt me not (Lord) out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy ſpirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Reſtore me to thoſe ioyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to find:

And

And let me thy free ſpirit retaine,
which vnto thee may ſtirre my mind.

13 Thus when I ſhall thy mercies know,
I ſhall inſtruct others therein:
And men that are likewiſe brought low,
by mine example ſhall flie ſinne.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgiue me this my bloudy vice:
My heart and tongue ſhall then accord,
to ſing thy mercies and iuſtice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue vntie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth ſhall teſtifie,
thy wondrous works & praiſe alway.
16 And as for outward ſacrifice,
I would haue offered many a one:
But thou eſteemſt them of no price,
and therin pleaſure tak'ſt thou none.

17 The heauie heart, the mind oppreſt,
O Lord thou neuer doſt reiect:
And to ſpeake truth it is the beſt,
and of all ſacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord vnto Sion turne thy face,
powre out thy mercies on thy hill:
And on Ieruſalem thy grace,
build vp the wals and loue it ſtill.

19 Thou ſhalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
Yea calues and many other things,
vpon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the ſame by T.S.

HAue mercy on me Lord after
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my ſinnes deface.
2 Yea waſh me more from mine offence,
and cleanſe me from my ſinne:
For I do know my faults, and ſtill
my ſinne is in mine eyne.

3 Againſt thee, thee alone I haue
offended in this caſe:
And euill haue I done before
the preſence of thy face,
4 That in the things that thou haſt done,
vpright thou maiſt be tride:
And eke in iudging that the doome
may paſſe vpon thy ſide.

5 Behold in wickedneſſe my kind,
and ſhape I did receiue:
And lo my ſinfull mother eke,
in ſinne did me conceiue.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts,
is pleaſant vnto thee:
And ſecrets of thy wiſedome thou,
reuealed haſt to me.

7 With hyſope Lord beſprinkle me,
I ſhall be cleanſed ſo:
Yea waſh thou me, and ſo I ſhall
be whiter then the ſnow.
8 Of ioy and gladneſſe make thou me
to heare the pleaſant voice:
That ſo the bruſed bones which thou
haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 From the beholding of my ſinnes,
Lord turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickedneſſe,
do vtterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
vnſpotted in thy ſight:
And eke within my bowels Lord,
renew a ſtabled ſpirit.

11 Ne caſt me from thy ſight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy ſauing helpe,
giue me againe I pray.
12 With thy free Spirit eſtabliſh me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked ſhall
be turned to thy lore.

The ſecond part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliuer me:
That praiſes of thy righteouſneſſe,
my tongue may ſing to thee.
14 My lips that yet faſt cloſed be,
do thou O Lord vnloſe:
The praiſes of thy maieſtie,
my mouth ſhall ſo diſcloſe.

15 I would haue offered ſacrifice,
if that had pleaſed thee:
But pleaſed with burnt offerings,
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled ſpirit is ſacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God thou wilt not deſpiſe.

17 In thy good will deale gently Lord
to Sion, and withall
Grant that of thy Ieruſalem,
vpreard may be the wall.
18 Burnt offerings, gifts and ſacrifice
of iuſtice in that day
Thou ſhalt accept, and calues they ſhall
vpon thine altar lay.

PSAL. LII. I. H.

WHy doeſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad,
thy wicked workes to praiſe?
Doſt thou not know there is a God,
whoſe mercies laſt alwayes?
2 Why doth thy mind yet ſtill deuiſe,

ſuch

ſuch wicked wiles to warpe?
Thy tongue vntrue in forging lies,
is like a razor sharpe.

3 On miſchiefe why ſetſt thou thy mind,
and wilt not walke vpright?
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to find,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchiefe, bloud and wrong:
Thy lips haue learnd the flattering ſtile,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for aye confound
and plucke thee from thy place:
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground,
and ſo ſhall thee deface.
6 The iuſt when they behold thy fall,
with feare will praiſe the Lord:
And in reproch of thee, withall,
cry out with one accord.

7 Behold the man that would not take,
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his god did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
8 But I as Oline freſh and greene,
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why, my truſt all times hath bene,
vpon the liuing God.

9 For this therefore will I giue praiſe
to thee with heart and voyce.
I will ſet forth thy Name alwayes,
wherein thy Saints reioyce.

PSAL. LIII. T.S.

THe fooliſh man in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid:
That there is any God at all,
hath vtterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they alſo
a haynous worke haue wrought:
Among them all there is not one,
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord lookt downe on ſons of men,
from heauen all abroad:
To ſee if any were that would
be wiſe and ſeeke for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know,
that they do feed vpon
My people as they feed on bread,
the Lord they call not on?
6 Euen there they were afraid and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaid:
Whereas there was no cauſe at all,
why they ſhould be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee beſeg'd,
hath ſcattred all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
reiected are of God.
8 O Lord giue thou thy people health,
and thou O Lord fulfill,
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people ſhall reſtore,
that earſt were captiue lad:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII. I.H.

GOd ſaue me for thy holy Name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Vnto the ſtrength Lord of the ſame,
I do my cauſe betake.
2 Regard O Lord and giue an eare,
to me when I do pray:
Bow downe thy ſelfe to me and heare
the words that I do ſay.

3 For ſtrangers vp againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vexe me ſtill:
Which haue not God before their eyes,
they ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill.
4 But lo, my God doth giue me aide,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:
With them by whom my ſoule is ſtaide,
the Lord doth euer ſtand.

5 With plagues repay againe all thoſe,
for me that lie in waite:
And with thy truth deſtroy my foes,
with their owne ſnare and baite.
6 An offring of free heart and will,
then I to thee ſhall make:
And praiſe thy Name, for therein ſtill
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do ſet me free
from them that cruſt conſpire:
And now mine eye with ioy doth ſee
on them my hearts deſire.

PSAL. LV. I. H.

O God giue eare, and do apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and crie,
hide not thy ſelfe away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my requeſt,
and anſwer me againe:
With plaints I pray full ſore oppreſt,
great griefe doth me conſtraine.

3 Becauſe my foes with threats and cries,
op-

oppreſſe me through deſpight:
And ſo the wicked ſort likewiſe,
to vexe me haue delight.
4 For they in counſell do conſpire,
to charge me with ſome ill:
So in their haſtie wrath and ire,
they do purſue me ſtill.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breaſt:
The terrors and the dread of death,
do worke me much vnreſt.
6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horror whelmeth me withall,
that I no ſhift can make.

7 But I did ſay, who will giue me
the ſwift and pleaſant wings,
Of ſome faire Doue, that I may flie,
and reſt me from theſe things?
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not ceaſſe:
And I would hide my ſelfe, and ſtay
in ſome great wildernеſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the haſt,
and not abide behind:
That I were quit and ouerpaſt
theſe blaſts of boiſtrous wind.
10 Deuide them Lord, & from them pull
their diuelliſh double tongue:
For I haue ſpide their Citie full
of rapine, ſtrife and wrong.

11 Which things both night and day
do cloſe her as a wall: (throughout
In midſt of her is miſchiefe ſtout,
and ſorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her ſtreets there doth remaine,
all craftie fraud and guile.

The ſecond part.

13 If that my foes did ſeeke my ſhame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies checke and blame,
ſome where I could me hide.
14 But thou that waſt my fellow deare,
which friendſhip didſt pretend:
And didſt my ſecret counſell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talke
in ſecret and abroad:
And we together oft did walke,
within the houſe of God.
16 Let death in haſte vpon them fall,
and ſend them quicke to hell:
For miſchiefe reigneth in their hall,
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I vnto my God will cry,
to him for helpe I flee:
The Lord will heare me by and by,
and he will ſuccour me.
18 At morning, noone, and euening tide,
vnto the Lord I pray:
When I ſo inſtantly haue cride,
he doth not ſay me nay.

19 To peace he ſhall reſtore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great,
that would againſt me ſtand.
20 The Lord that firſt & laſt doth raigne
both now and euermore,
Will heare when I to him complaine,
and puniſh them full ſore.

21 For ſure there is no hope that they
to turne will once accord:
For why, they will not God obey,
nor yet do feare the Lord.
22 Vpō their friends they lay their hands
which were in couenant knit:
Of friendſhip to neglect the bands,
they paſſe or care no whit.

23 While they haue warre within their
as butter are their words: (heart,
Although his words were ſmooth as oyle,
they cut as ſharpe as ſwords.
24 Caſt thou thy care vpon the Lord,
and he ſhall nouriſh thee:
For in no wiſe will he accord,
the iuſt in thrall to ſee.

25 But God ſhall caſt them deepe in pit,
that thirſt for bloud alwayes:
He will no guileſull man permit,
to liue out halfe his dayes.
26 Though ſuch be quite deſtroid & gone
in thee O Lord I truſt:
I ſhall depend thy grace vpon,
with all my heart and luſt.

PSAL. LVI. I.H.

HAue mercy Lord on me I pray,
for man would me deuoure
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterpriſe,
to ſwallow me outright:
To fight againſt me many riſe,
O thou moſt high of might.

3 When they would make me moſt afraid
with boaſts and brags of pride:
I truſt in thee alone for aide,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promiſe I do mind and praiſe,
O Lord I flicke to thee:

I do not care at all aſſayes,
what fleſh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or ſpake,
they wreſt them at their will:
And all the counſell that they take,
is how to worke me ill.
6 They all conſent themſelues to hide,
eloſe watch for me to lay:
They ſpie my paths, and ſnares haue tide,
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus ſcape, on miſchiefe ſet,
thou God on them wilt frowne:
For in his wrath he doth not let,
to throw whole kingdomes downe.
8 Thou ſeeſt how oft they made me flee,
and on my teares doſt looke:
Reſerue them in a glaſſe by thee,
and write them in thy booke.

9 When I do call vpon thy Name,
my foes away do ſtart:
I well perceiue it by the ſame,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the word of God,
to praiſe it I accord:
With ioy will I declare abroad,
the promiſe of the Lord.

11 I truſt in God, and yet I ſay,
as I before began:
The Lord he is my helpe and ſtay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will performe with heart ſo free,
to God my vowes alwayes:
And I ô Lord all times to thee,
will offer thankes and praiſe.

13 My ſoule from death thou doſt defend
and keepſt my feete vpright:
That I before thee may aſcend,
with ſuch as liue in light.

PSAL. LVII. I.H.

TAke pitie for thy promiſe ſake,
haue mercy Lord on me:
For why, my ſoule doth her betake,
vnto the helpe of thee.
2 Within the ſhadow of thy wings,
I ſet my ſelfe full faſt:
Till miſchiefe, malice, and like things,
be gone and ouerpaſt.

3 I call vpon the God moſt high,
to whom I ſticke and ſtand:
I meane the God that will ſtand by
the cauſe I haue in hand.
4 From heauen he hath ſent his aide,
to ſaue me from their ſpight:
That to deuoure me haue aſſaide,
his mercy, truth and might.

5 I leade my life with Lions fell,
all ſet on wrath and ire:
And with ſuch wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are ſpeares & arrowes long
as ſharpe as I haue ſeene:
They wound & cut with their quick tong
like ſwords and weapons keene.

7 Set vp and ſhew thy ſelfe, ô God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Exalt thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy maieſtie and might.
8 They lay their net, and do prepare
a priuie caue and pit:
Wherein they thinke my ſoule to ſnare,
but they are falne in it.

9 My heart is ſet to laud the Lord,
in him to ioy alwayes:
My heart I ſay doth well accord,
to ſing his laud and praiſe.
10 Awake my ioy, awake I ſay,
my Lute, my Harpe and ſtring:
For I my ſelfe before the day,
will riſe, reioyce and ſing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodneſſe of my God:
And ſhew his praiſe that doth excell,
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as farre,
as heauens all are hie:
His truth as high as any ſtarre,
that ſhineth in the ſkie.

13 Set forth and ſhew thy ſelfe ô God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Extoll thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy maieſtie and might.

PSAL. LVIII. I.H.

YE rulers that are put in truſt,
to iudge of wrong and right:
Be all your iudgements true and iuſt,
not knowing need or might?
2 Nay in your hearts ye marke and muſe,
in miſchiefe to conſent:
And where ye ſhould true iuſtice vſe,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked ſort from their birth day,
haue erred on this wiſe:
And from their mothers wombe alway,
haue vſed croſt and lies.
4 In them the poyſon and the breath
of Serpents do appeare:
Yea like the Adder that is deafe,
and faſt doth ſtop her eare.

5 Becauſe ſhe will not heare the voyce,
of one that charmeth well:

No though he were the chiefe of choiſe,
and did therein excell.
6 O God breake thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tuſkes that in their great iaw bones,
like Lions whelpes hang out.

7 Let them conſume away and waſt,
as water runs forth right:
The ſhafts that they do ſhoot in haſt,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As ſnailes do waſte within the ſhell,
and vnto ſlime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and neuer ſaw the Sunne.

9 Before the thornes that now are yong,
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtormes of anger waxing ſtrong,
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The iuſt ſhall ioy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feet in bloud,
of them that him forſake.

11 Then ſhall the world ſhew forth & tel
that good men haue reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that iuſtice doth regard.

PSAL. LIX. I.H.

SEnd aide and ſaue me from my foes,
O Lord I pray to thee:
Defend and keepe me from all thoſe,
that riſe and ſtriue with me.
2 O Lord preſerue me from thoſe men,
whoſe doings are not good:
And ſet me ſure and ſafe from them,
that thirſt ſtil after bloud.

3 For lo, they waite my ſoule to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I neuer did them ill.
4 They run and do themſelues prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe and ſaue me from the ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoaſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtrike all lands:
And pitie none that do rebell,
and in their miſchiefe ſtands.
6 At night they ſtirre and ſeeke about,
as hounds they houle and grin:
And all the Citie cleane throughout,
from place to place they rin.

7 They ſpeake of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips were ſwords:
They greed my death, and then would ſay,
what, none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou haſt their wayes eſpide,
and laught there at apace:
The heathen folke thou doſt deride,
and mocke them to their face.

9 The ſtrength that doth our foes with-ſtand,
O Lord doth come from thee:
My God he is my helpe at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace,
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once, O Lord,
leſt it from mind do fall:
But with thy ſtrength driue them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words & truthles tongue
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked othes with lies and wrong,
let all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remaine:
That men may know throughout ſ world
that Iacobs God doth raigne.
14 At euening they returne apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the ſtreets in euery place,
they run about and ſpie.

15 They ſeeke about for meate, I ſay,
but let them not be fed:
Nor find an houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,
thy goodneſſe I will praiſe:
For thou art my defence and God,
at need in all aſſaies.

17 Thou art my ſtrength, thou haſt me ſtaide,
O Lord I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my ſtrength and aide,
a louing God to me.

PSAL. LX. I.H.

O Lord thou didſt vs cleane forſake,
and ſcatteredſt vs abroad:
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take,
returne to vs O God.
2 Thy might did moue the earth ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord reſtore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heauie hand thou plagueſt thus,
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt giuen vnto vs
a drinke of deadly wine.

4 But

4 But yet to ſuch as feare thy Name,
a banner thou didſt ſhew:
That they may triumph in the ſame,
becauſe thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keepe and ſaue
thy folke that fauour thee:
That they thy helpe at hand may haue,
O Lord grant this to me. (place,

6 The Lord did ſpeake from his owne
this was his ioyfull tale:
I will deuide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is giuen to mine hand,
Manaſſes mine beſide:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my land,
my law doth Iudah guide.

8 In Moab I will waſh my feete,
ouer Edome throw my ſhoe:
And thou Paleſtine oughteſt to ſeeke
for ſauour me vnto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
vnto the Citie ſtrong?
Or who to Edome will me guide,
ſo that I go not wrong? (ſake,

10 Wilt thou not God, which didſt for-
thy folke, their land and coaſts?
Our wars in hand that wouldſt not take,
nor walke among our hoaſts.

11 Giue aide, O Lord, and vs relieue,
from them that vs diſdaine:
The helpe that hoaſts of men can giue,
it is but all in vaine. (might,

12 But through our God we ſhall haue
to take great things in hand:
He will tread downe and put to flight
all thoſe that vs withſtand.

PSAL. LXI. I.H.

REgard, O Lord, for I complaine,
and make my ſuite to thee:
Let not my words returne in vaine,
but giue an eare to me.

2 From out the coaſts and vtmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad:
In griefe and anguiſh of my heart,
I crie to thee O God.

3 Vpon the rocke of thy great power,
my wofull mind repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort, and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.

4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for euer to endure:
Vnder thy wings I know right well,
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.

5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth fulfill the ſame:
With godly gifts will he reward
all thoſe that feare his Name.

6 The king ſhall he in health maintaine,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall raigne,
for euermore alwayes.

7 That he may haue a dwelling place,
before the Lord for ayes:
O let thy mercie, truth and grace,
defend him from decay.

8 Then ſhall I ſing for euer ſtill,
with praiſe vnto thy Name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the ſame.

PSAL. LXII. I.H.

MY ſoule to God ſhall giue good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why, my health and hope to ſpeed,
doth whole on him depend.

2 For he alone is my defence,
my rocke, my health, and aide:
He is my ſtay that no pretence,
ſhall make me much diſmaide.

3 O wicked folke how long will ye
vſe craft? ſure ye ſhall fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottring wall.

4 Whom God doth lone, ye ſeeke alwayes
to put him to the worſe:
Ye lone to lie, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.

5 Yet ſtill my ſoule doth whole depend
on God my chiefe deſire:
From all falſe feates me to defend,
none but him I require.

6 He is my rocke, my fort, and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth ſupport me, that no power
can moue me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my ſoules deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is my onely truſt.

8 Oh haue your hope in him alway,
ye folke with one accord:
Powre out your hearts to him, and ſay,
our truſt is in the Lord.

9 The ſonnes of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a ſleight:
With things moſt vaine do thē compare,
for they can keepe no weight.

10 Truſt not in wrōg, robbery nor ſtealth
let vaine delights be gone:
Though goods wel got flow in with wealth
ſet not your hearts thereon.

11 The

11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell
which here to mind I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou Lord art good & kind,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall find,
according to their deed.

PSAL. LXIII. I.H.

O God my God, I watch betime,
to come to thee in haſte:
For why, my ſoule and body both
do thirſt of thee to taſte.
And in this barren wilderneſſe,
where waters there are none:
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.

2 That I might ſee yet once againe,
thy glory, ſtrength and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy Temple bright.
3 For why, thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore ſhall giue to thee,
due honour, laud and praiſe.

4 And whiles I liue, I will not faile
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy Name I ſhall lift vp
my hands when I do pray.
5 My ſoule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch ſongs
as are for thee moſt meete.

6 When as in bed I thinke on thee,
and eke all the night tide:
7 For vnder couert of thy wings,
thou art my ioyfull guide.
8 My ſoule doth ſurely ſticke to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoone deuoure.

10 The ſword ſhall them deuoure each one,
their carkaſſes ſhall feed
The hungrie foxes, which do run
their prey to ſeeke at need.
11 The king and all men ſhall reioyce,
that do profeſſe Gods word:
For liers mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which haue the truth diſturb'd.

PSAL. LXIIII. I.H.

O Lord vnto my voice giue eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoule from feare
of foes that threat to ſlay,
2 Defend me from that ſort of men,
which in deceit do lurke:
And from the frowning face of them,
that all ill feates do worke.

3 Who whet their tongues, as we haue ſeen
men whet and ſharpe their ſwords:
They ſhoote abroad their arrowes keene,
I meane moſt bitter words.
4 With priuie ſleights ſhoote they their ſhafts
the vpright man to hit:
The inſt vnwares to ſtrike by craft,
they care or feare no whit.

5 A wicked worke they haue decreed,
in counſell thus they crie:
To vſe deceit let vs not dreed,
what? who can it eſpie?
6 What way to hurt they talke and muſe
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feates to vſe,
each doth inuent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not auaile,
when they thinke leaſt vpon:
God with his dart will ſure aſſaile,
and wound them euery one.
8 Their crafts & their ill tongues withall
ſhall worke themſelues ſuch blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praiſe his wittie workes, and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſhall the iuſt in God reioyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they ioy with mind and voice,
whoſe heart is pure and right.

PSAL. LXV. I.H.

THy praiſe alone, O Lord, doth raigne,
in Sion thine owne hill:
Their vowes to thee they do maintaine,
and their beheſts fulfill.
2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord forgiue our great miſdeeds,
and purge vs from our ſinne.
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chuſe,
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and Temple he ſhall vſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great iuſtice heare vs God,
our health of thee doth riſe:

The

The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea coaſts likewiſe.
6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountaines ſtrong and (ſtout
to ſtand in euery ſhower.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreames full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folke that dwell full far on earth,
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee:
Which morne and euen in great mirth
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirſteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The floud of God doth ouerflow,
and ſo doth canſe to ſpring,
The ſeed and corne which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruite withall. (grace,
12 Thou deckſt the earth of thy good
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plentie they do drop.

13 Whereby the deſart ſhall begin,
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hils ſhall ioy therein,
much fruite in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In places plaine the flockes ſhall feed,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corne ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

PSAL. LXVI. I.H.

YE men on earth in God reioyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
gine glory to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull O Lord ſay ye,
in all thy workes thou art?
Thy foes for feare ſhall ſeeke to thee,
full ſore againſt their hart.

3 All men that dwel the earth throughout
ſhall praiſe the Name of God:
The land thereof the world about
is ſhewd and ſet abroad.
4 All folke come forth, behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Marke well the wondrous works that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heapes on hie,
therein a way they had,
On foote to paſſe both faire and dry,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld:

7 Ye people giue vnto our God,
due laud and thankes alwayes:
With ioyfull voyce declare abroad,
and ſing vnto his praiſe.
8 Which doth endue our ſoule with life,
and it preſerue withall:
He ſtayes our feete, ſo that no ſtrife
can make vs ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth proue our deeds with (fire,
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they deſire
to haue their mettals tride.
10 Although thou ſuffer vs ſo long
in priſon to be caſt:
And there with chaines and fetters ſtrong
to lie in bondage faſt.

The ſecond part.

11 Although I ſay, thou ſuffer men,
on vs to ride and raigne:
Though we through fire and water run,
of very griefe and paine.
12 Yet ſure thou doſt of thy good grace
diſpoſe it to the beſt:
And bring vs out into a place,
to liue in wealth and reſt.

13 Vnto thy houſe reſort will I,
to offer and to pray:
And there I will my ſelfe apply,
my vowes to thee to pay.
14 The vowes that with my mouth I ſpak,
in all my griefe and ſmart:
The vowes I ſay, which I did make,
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt offrings I will giue to thee,
of Oxen fat and Rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be,
of Bullockes, Goates, and Lambes.
16 Come forth & hearken hereſul ſoone,
all ye that feare the Lord:
What he for my poure ſoule hath done,
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to mind his grace,
this mouth to him doth crie:
And thou my tongue make ſpeed apace,
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I feele my heart within,
in wicked workes reioyce:
Or if I haue delight to ſinne,
God will not heare my voyce.

19 But

19 But ſurely God my voyce hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put,
nor caſt me out of mind:
Nor yet his mercies from me ſhut,
which I do euer find.

PSAL. LXVII. I.H.

HAue mercie on vs Lord,
and grant to vs thy grace:
To ſhew to vs do thou accord,
the brightneſſe of thy face.
2 That all the earth may know,
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may ſee thy ſaning health.

3 Let all the world O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide,
let all reioyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right doſt guide
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruite ſhall fall,
And then our God the God of peace,
ſhall bleſſe vs eke withall.

7 God ſhall vs bleſſe I ſay,
and then both farre and neare:
The folke throughout the earth alway,
of him ſhall ſtand in feare.

PSAL. LXVIII. I. H.

LEt God ariſe, and then his foes,
will turne themſelues to flight:
His enemies then will runne abroad,
and ſcatter out of ſight.
2 And as the fire doth melt the waxe,
and wind blowes ſmoke away:
So in the preſence of the Lord,
the wicked ſhall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord,
ſhall heartily reioyce:
They ſhall be glad and merrie all,
and chearefull in their voice.
4 Sing praiſe, ſing praiſe vnto the Lord,
who rideth on the ſkie:
Extoll the Name of Iah our God,
and him do magnifie.
5 The ſame is he that is aboue,
within his holy place:
That father is of fatherleſſe,
and iudge of widowes caſe.
6 Houſes he giues, and iſſue both,
vnto the comfortleſſe:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to diſtreſſe.

7 Whē thou didſt march before thy folk,
the Egyptians from among: (neſſe,
And brought ſt them through the wilder-
which was both wide & long. (downe
8 The earth did quake, the raine powrd
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai ſhooke in ſuch ſort,
as it would cleaue in ſunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine,
abundantly was waſht:
And if ſo be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refreſht.
10 Thy choſen flocke doth there remaine
thou haſt prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou doſt prouide
of thine eſpeciall grace.

The ſecond part.

11 God will giue women cauſes iuſt,
to magnifie his Name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchaſe bruite and fame.
12 For puiſſant kings for all their power,
ſhall flie and take the foile:
And women which remaine at home,
ſhall helpe to part the ſpoile.

13 And though you were as black as pots,
your hue ſhall paſſe the Doue:
Whoſe wings and feathers ſeeme to haue
ſiluer and gold aboue.
14 When in this land God ſhall triumph
ouer kings both high and low:
Then ſhall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any ſnow.

15 Though Baſan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others paſſe:
Yet Sion Gods moſt holy hill,
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus, ye hils moſt high,
and leape for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth loue,
and there will dwell for euer.

17 Gods armie is two millions,
of warriers good and ſtrong,
The Lord alſo in Sinai,
is preſent them among.
18 Thou didſt (O Lord) aſcend on high,
and captiue led them all:
Which in time paſt thy choſen flocke,
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou mad'ſt them tribute for to pay,
and ſuch as did repine,
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwell
in thy Temple diuine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord, for that
he powres on vs ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third part.

20 He is the God, from whom alone
ſaluation cometh plaine:
He is the God, by whom we ſcape
all dangers, death and paine.
21 Thus God will woũd his enemies head
and breake the hairy ſcalpe
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe,
continually do walke.

22 From Baſan will I bring, ſaid he,
my people and my ſheepe:
And all mine owne as I haue done,
from danger of the deepe.
23 And make thẽ dip their feete in bloud
of thoſe that hate my Name:
And dogs ſhall haue their tongs embrude
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou O God,
thine enemies doſt deface:
And how thou goeſt as God and King
into thine holy place.
25 The ſingers go before with ioy,
the minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the damſels play,
with Timbrel and with Tabor.

26 Now in thy congregations,
O Iſrael praiſe the Lord:
And Iacobs whole poſteritie,
giue thankes with one accord.
27 Their chiefe was little Beniamin,
but Iuda made their hoaſt:
With Zabulon and Nepthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath giuen power to thee,
ſo Lord make firme and ſure,
The thing that thou haſt wrought in vs,
for euer to endure.
29 And in thy Temple gifts ſhall we
giue vnto thee O Lord:
For thine vnto Ieruſalem,
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea and ſtrange kings to vs ſubdude,
ſhall do like in thoſe dayes:
I meane, to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of laud and praiſe.
30 He ſhall deſtroy the ſpearemens ranks
thoſe calues and buls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as loue to fight.

31 Then ſhall the Lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:
The Moors moſt black ſhall ſtretch their hands
vnto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
giue praiſe vnto the Lord:
Sing Pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride, and euer hath,
aboue the heauens bright,
Yet by the fearefull thunderclaps,
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael,
aſcribe to God on hie:
Whoſe power and might doth far extend
aboue the cloudie ſkie.

35 O God, thy holineſſe and power,
is dread for euermore:
The God of Iſrael giues vs ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore.

PSAL. LXIX. I.H.

SAue me O God, and that with ſpeed,
the waters flow full faſt:
So nigh my ſoule they do proceed,
that I am ſore agaſt.
2 I ſticke full deepe in mire and clay,
whereas I feele no ground:
I fall into ſuch floods I ſay,
that I am like be drownd.

3 With crying oft, I faint and quaile,
my throate is hoarſe and drie:
With looking vp my ſight doth faile,
for helpe to thee on hie.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoule, with hate are led:
In number ſure they are no leſſe
then haires are on my head.

5 Though for no cauſe they vexe me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I neuer had.
6 What I haue done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are knowne full well.

7 O God of hoaſts defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrinke away,
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake,
that I do beare this blame:
In ſpite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

9 My mothers ſonnes, my brethren all,
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Vnto thy houſe ſuch zeale I beare,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I do faſt my fleſh to chaſte,
yea if I weepe and mone:
Yet in my teeth this geare is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for griefe and paine of heart,
in ſackcloth vſe to walke:
Then they anon will it peruert,
thereof they ieſt and talke.

13 Both high and low and all the throng
that ſit within the gate:
They haue me euer in their tongue,
of me they talke and prate.
14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chiefe paſtime:
To ſeeke which way to worke me ſpight,
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
ſend downe thine aide to me.
16 Plucke thou my feete out of the mire,
from drowning do me keepe:
From ſuch as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deepe.

17 Leſt with ỹ waues I ſhould be drownd
and depth my ſoule deuoure:
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue eare,
as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercie is moſt deare,
Lord haue me in thy mind.

19 And do not from thy ſeruant hide,
nor turne thy face away:
I am oppreſt on euery ſide,
in haſte giue eare I ſay.
20 O Lord vnto my ſoule draw nie,
the ſame with aide repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame,
thou knoweſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeeke and worke the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with brags do breake my heart
I ſeeke for helpe anon:
But find no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meate they gaue me gall,
too cruell for to thinke:
And gaue me in my thirſt withall,
ſtrong vineger to drinke.
24 Lord turne their table to a ſnare,
to take themſelues therein:
And when they thinke full well to fare,
then trap them in their gin.

25 And let their eyes be darke and blind,
that they may not ſee:
Bow down their backs, and do them bind
in thraldome for to be.
26 Powre out thy wrath as hote as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire,
take hold vpon them all.

27 As deſarts drie their houſe diſgrace,
their offſpring eke expell:
That none thereof poſſeſſe their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou doeſt ſtrike the man to tame,
on him they lay full ſore:
And if that thou do wound the ſame,
they ſeeke to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heape vp miſchiefe ſtill,
ſith they are all peruert:
That of thy fauour and good will,
they neuer haue no part.
30 And raze them cleane out of thy book
of life, of hope, of truſt:
That for their names they neuer looke
in number of the iuſt.

The fourth part.

31 Though I (O Lord) with wo & griefe,
haue bene full ſore oppreſt:
Thy helpe ſhall giue me ſuch reliefe,
that all ſhall be redreſt.
32 That I may giue thy Name the praiſe,
and ſhew it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame alwayes,
with heartie thankes among.

33 Which is more pleaſant vnto thee,
(ſuch mind thy grace hath borne)
Then either Oxe or Calfe can be,
that hath both hoofe and horne.
34 When ſimple folke do this behold,
it ſhall reioyce them ſure:
All ye that ſeeke the Lord behold,
your life for aye ſhall dure.

35 For why, the Lord of hoaſts ſhall heare
the poore when they complaine:
His priſoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not diſdaine.
36 Wherefore the ſkie and earth below,

the ſea with floud and ſtreame:
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhew,
with all that liue in them.

37 For ſure our God will Sion ſaue,
and Iudaes Cities build:
38 Much folke poſſeſsion there ſhal haue,
her ſtreets ſhall all be fild.
His ſeruants ſeed ſhall keepe the ſame,
all ages out of mind:
39 And there all they that loue his Name
a dwelling place ſhall find.

PSAL. LXX. I. H.

O God to me take heed,
of helpe I thee require:
O Lord of hoaſts with haſte make ſpeed,
helpe, helpe, I thee deſire.
2 With ſhame confound them all,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Rebuke them backe with blame to fall,
that thinke and wiſh me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and ſeeke to worke me ſhame:
And at my harme do laugh and crie,
ſo ſo, there goes the game.
4 But let them ioyfull be,
in thee with ioy and wealth:
Which onely truſt and ſeeke to thee,
and to thy ſauing health.

5 That they may ſay alwayes,
in mirth and one accord:
All glorie, honour, laud and praiſe,
be giuen to thee O Lord.
6 But I am weake and poore,
come Lord, thine aide I lacke:
Thou art my ſtay and helpe, therefore
make ſpeed, and be not ſlacke.

PSAL. LXXI. I. H.

MY Lord my God, in all diſtreſſe,
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoule oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art iuſt defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dreed:
Giue eare, and to my ſuite accord,
and ſend me helpe at need.

3 Be thou my rocke, to whom I may
for aide all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to helpe alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Saue me my God from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
Geue folke vniuſt, and eke from them
that cruelly deuoure.

5 Thou art the ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoaſts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a luſt,
ſtill to depend on thee.
6 Thou haſt me kept euen from my birth,
and I through thee was borne:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth,
both euening and at morne.

7 As to a monſter ſeldome ſeene,
much folke about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt bene,
my fence and aide ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherefore my mouth no time ſhall lack,
thy glory and thy praiſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlacke,
to honour thee alwayes.

9 Refuſe me not O Lord, I ſay,
when age my limmes doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoule forſake.
10 Among themſelues my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoule laid wait.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aide
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelfe away,
O Lord when need ſhall be:
But that in time of griefe thou may
in haſte giue helpe to me.

13 With ſhame confound and ouerthrow
all thoſe that ſeeke my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that faine would worke me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy helpe at all aſſayes:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy iuſtice ſhall record,
that daily helpe doth ſend:
But of thy benefits O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeeke forth one,
with thy good helpe O God:
The ſauing health of thee alone,
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tookſt the care,
and doeſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I haue great mind and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didſt me keepe and ſtay:
Forſake me not vnto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength & might may ſhew
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
20 O Lord thy iuſtice doth exceed,
thy doing all may ſee:
Thy workes are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee?

21 Thou mad'ſt me feele affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſaue:
Yea thou didſt helpe and me reſtore,
and tookſt me from the graue.
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignitie maintaine:
Yea thou doſt make all griefe to ceaſſe,
and comfortſt me againe.

23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe,
I will both lute and ſing:
My harpe ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwayes,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth will ioy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoule will much reioyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

25 My tongue thy vprightneſs ſhall ſound
and ſpeake it daily ſtill:
For griefe and ſhame do them confound,
that ſeeke to worke me ill.

PSAL. LXXII. I.H.

LOrd giue thy iudgements to the King,
therein inſtruct him well:
And with his ſonne that princely thing,
Lord let thy iuſtice dwell.
2 That he may gouerne vprightly,
and rule thy folke aright:
And ſo defend through equitie,
the poore that haue no might.

3 And let the mountaines that are hie
vnto thy folke giue peace:
And eke let little hils apply,
in iuſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may helpe the weake & poore
with aide, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for euermore,
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and feare thy might:
So long as Sunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the Moone by night.
6 Lord make the King vnto the iuſt,
like raine to fields new mowne:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſowne.

7 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace:
Vntill the Moone ſhall leaue to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be Lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſarts dwell,
ſhall kneele to him full thicke:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and duſt ſhall licke.
10 The Lords of all the Ileſ thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The Kings of Saba and Arabie,
giue many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeeke with one accord,
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world,
ſhall ſerue him at his hand.
12 For he the needie ſore doth ſaue,
that vnto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folke that haue
no helpe of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore,
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerue them euermore,
and bring their ſoules to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeeme their liues frō dread
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the bloud that they ſhall bleed,
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall liue, and they ſhall bring
to him of Sabaes gold:
He ſhall be honored as a king,
and highly be extold.
16 The mightie mountaines of his land,
of corne ſhall beare ſuch throng:
That it like Cedar trees ſhall ſtand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their Cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruites thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plentie it ſhall farre exceed,
and ſpring as greene as graſſe.
18 For euer they ſhall praiſe his Name,
while that the Sunne is light:
And thinke them happy through the ſame
all folke ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoaſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth euery wondrous thing,
yea he himſelfe alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame,
Amen, Amen, ſay I.

PSAL. LXXIII. T.S.

HOw euer it be, yet God is good
and kind to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keepe
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a foole I almoſt ſlipt,
my feete began to ſlide:
And ere I wiſt, euen at a pinch,
my ſteps awrie gan glide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudgd and did diſdaine:
That wicked men all things ſhould haue,
without turmoile or paine.
4 They neuer ſuffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death ſhould them ſmite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and euer in good plight.

5 And free from all aduerſitie,
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part,
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chaine:
And are euen wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdaine.

7 They are ſo fed, that euen for fat
their eyes oft times out ſtart:
And as for worldly goods, they haue
more then can with their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong,
Which they haue done to ſimple men,
and euer pride among.

9 The heauens and the liuing Lord,
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do on worldly things,
no wight they do eſteeme.
10 The people of God oft times turne
to ſee their proſprous ſtate: (backe,
And almoſt drinke the ſelfe ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be, that God (ſay they)
ſhould know or vnderſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſith wicked men
be Lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe:
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and line in reſt and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe
my fantaſie refraine:
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vaine?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges euery day,
as ſubiect to all blame:
And euery morning from my youth
ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children iudge,
as folke vnfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter vnderſtand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Vntill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I vnderſtood right perfectly,
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely how thou ſetteſt them,
vpon a ſlippery place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will,
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroyd, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſight,
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieued then,
my mind was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet neuertheleſſe by my right hand,
thou holdſt me alwayes faſt:
24 And with thy counſell doeſt me guide
to glory at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh,
but thee in heauen aboue?
And in the earth there is nothing,
like thee that I can loue.
26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth faile,
but God doth faile me neuer:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for euer.

27 And lo, all ſuch as thee forſake,
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing,
ſauing in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neare to God,
and euer with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders will I tell.

PSAL. LXXIIII. IH.

WHy art thou Lord ſo long from vs,
in all this danger deepe?

Why

Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine owne pasture sheepe?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought,
which haue bene thine so long:
The which thou hast redeemd & brought,
from bondage sore and strong.

3 Haue mind therefore, and thinke vpon,
remember it full well:
Thy pleasant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou wast wont to dwell.
4 Lift vp thy foote and come in haste,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleasure rob and waste,
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roare O God:
They set as signes on euery wall,
their banners splaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew downe trees,
that on the hils do grow:
So shine the bils and swerds of these,
within thy Temple now.

7 The seeling fawd, the carued boords,
the goodly grauen stones,
With axes, hammers, bils and swords,
they beate them downe at once.
8 Thy places they consume with flame,
and eke in all this toile,
The house appointed to thy Name,
they raze downe to the soile.

9 And thus they said within their heart,
dispatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they vp in euery part,
Gods houses through the land.
10 Yet thou no signe of helpe dost send,
our Prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague shall end,
among vs there is none.
(shame,
11 When wilt thou Lord once end this
and ceasse thine enemies strong?
Shall they alwaies blaspheme thy Name,
and raile on thee so long?
12 Why dost thou draw thy hand aback
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh plucke it out, and be not slacke,
to giue thy foes a rap.

The second part.

13 O God thou art our King and Lord,
and euermore hast bene:
Yea thy good grace throughout the world
for our good helpe hath seene.
14 The seas that are so deepe and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didst breake the Serpents head
that he therein did die.

15 Yea thou didst break the heads so great
of Whales that are so fell:
And gau'st them to the folke to eate,
that in the desarts dwell. (rise,
16 Thou mad'st a spring with streames to
from rocke both hard and hie:
And eke thy hand hath made likewise
dreepe riuers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou setst to serue vs with their shine,
the Moone and eke the Sunne.
18 Thou didst appoint the end & coasts
of all the earth about:
Both Sommer heate and Winter frosts
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Thinke on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the foolish folke are set
to raile vpon thy Name.
20 O let no cruell beasts deuoure
the Turtle that is true:
Forget not alwayes in thy power,
the poore that much do rue.

21 Regard thy couenant, and behold
thy foes possesse the land:
All sad and darke, for worne and old,
our realme as now doth stand.
22 Let not the simple go away,
nor yet returne with shames
But let the poore and needy aye
giue praise vnto thy Name.

23 Rise Lord, let be by thee maintaind,
the cause that is thine owne:
Remember how that thou blasphem'd
art by the foolish one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes
for the presumption hie,
Is more and more increast of those,
that hate thee spitefully.

PSAL. LXXV. N.

VNto thee God will we giue thanks,
we will giue thanks to thee:
Sith thy Name is so neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will vprightly iudge, when get
conuenient time I may:
The earth is weake, and all therein,
but I her pillars stay.

3 I did to the mad people say,
deale not so furiously:
And vnto the vngodly ones,
set not your hornes so hie.
4 I said vnto them, set not vp
your raised hornes on hie:
And see that you do with stiffe necke,
not speake presumptuously.

5 For neither from the Eaſterne parts,
nor from the Weſterne ſide:
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe,
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why, the Lord our God, he is
the righteous Iudge alone:
He putteth downe the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

7 For why, a cup of mighty wine,
is in the hand of God:
And all the mightie wine therein,
himſelfe doth powre abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs,
that do remaine of it,
The wicked of the earth ſhall drinke,
and ſucke them every whit.

9 But I will talke of God, I ſay,
of Iacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſſe to celebrate
his praiſe for euermore.
10 In ſunder breake the hornes of all
vngodly men will I:
But then the hornes of righteous men,
ſhall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be euermore.

PSAL. LXXVI. I.H.

TO all that now in Iurie dwell,
the Lord is clearely knowne,
His Name is great in Iſrael,
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tent hath pitcht,
to tarrie there a ſpace:
In Sion eke he hath delight,
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both ſhaft & bow,
the ſword, the ſpeare and ſhield:
And brake the ray to ouerthrow
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the ſtrongeſt of the world,
that rob on mountaines hie.

5 But now the proud are ſpoild through
and they are falne on ſleepe: (thee
Through men of warre no helpe can be,
themſelues they could not keepe.
6 At thy rebuke, O Iacobs God,
when thou doſt them reproue:
As halſe on ſleepe their chariots ſtood,
no horſemen once did moue.

7 For thou art dreadfull Lord indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy ſight, and doth not dreed
when thou art in thy wrath? (heard
8 When thou doſt make thy iudgement
from heauen through the ground:
Then all the earth full ſore afraid,
in ſilence ſhall be found.

9 And that when thou O Lord doſt ſtand
in iudgement for to ſpeake:
To ſaue th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weake.
10 The fury that in man doth raigne,
ſhall turne vnto thy praiſe:
Hereafter Lord do thou reſtraine
their wrath and threats alwaies.

11 Make vowes, & pay them to our God,
ye folke that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull ſure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and ſpright
from Princes great of birth:
And full of terror is his ſight,
to all that dwell on earth.

PSAL. LXXVII. I.H.

I With my voice to God do crie,
with heart and hearty cheare:
My voice to God I lift on hie,
and he my ſuite doth heare.
2 In time of griefe I ſought to God,
by night no reſt I tooke:
But ſtreteht my hands to him abroad,
my ſoule comfort forſooke.

3 When I to thinke on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou holdſt mine eyes alwayes frō reſt,
that I alwayes did wake:
With feare I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The daies of old in mind I caſt,
and oft did thinke vpon
The times and ages that are paſt
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to mind,
once made thy praiſe to ſhow:
And with my heart much talke I find,
my ſpirits do ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all,
caſt of his people thus:
So that henceforth no time he ſhall
be friendly vnto vs?
8 What is his goodneſſe cleane decaid,
for euer and a day?

Or

Or is his promiſe now delayd?
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or ſhall his wrath increaſe ſo hote,
his mercies to withhold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, my weakeneſſe is,
the cauſe of this miſtruſt:
Gods mighty hand can helpe all this,
and change it when he luſt.

The ſecond part.

11 I will regard and thinke vpon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone,
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his workes I will declare,
and what he did deuiſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſell wiſe.

13 Thy workes (O Lord) are all vpright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match ſ^ might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that doſt forth ſhew
thy wonders euery houre:
And ſo doſt make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

15 And thine own folke thou doſt defend
with ſtrength and ſtretched arme:
The ſonnes of Iacob that deſcend,
and Ioſephs ſeed from harme.
16 The waters Lord perceiued thee,
the waters ſaw thee well:
And they for feare away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thicke and
did raine full plenteouſly: (blacke,
The thunder in the aire did cracke,
thy ſhafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from aboue,
With flaſhes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and moue.

19 Thy wayes within the ſea doth lie,
thy paths in waters deepe:
Yet none can there thy ſteps eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keepe.
20 Thou ledſt thy folke vpon the land,
as ſheepe on euery ſide:
Through Moſes & through Aarons hand,
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

PSAL. LXXVIII. T.S.

ATtend my people to my law,
and to my words encline,

2 My mouth ſhal ſpeake ſtrange parables,
and ſentences diuine.
3 Which we our ſelues haue heard and
euen of our fathers old: (learnd,
And which for our inſtruction,
our fathers haue vs told.

4 Becauſe we ſhould not keepe it cloſe
from them that ſhould come after:
Who ſhould Gods power to their race
and all his works of wonder. (praiſe,
5 To Iacob he commaundment gaue,
how Iſrael ſhould liue:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame,
vnto their children giue.

6 That they and their poſterity,
that were not ſprong vp tho,
Should haue the knowledge of his law,
and teach their ſeed alſo.
7 That they might haue the better hope
in God that is aboue:
And not forget to keepe his lawes,
and his precepts in loue.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim,
their neighbours for to ſpoile?
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they tooke the foile.

10 For why, they did not keepe with God
the couenant that was made:
Nor yet would walk nor leade their liues
according to his trade.
11 But put into obliuion,
his counſell and his will:
And all his workes moſt magnifique,
which he declared ſtill.

The ſecond part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers,
did he himſelfe diſcloſe
In Egypt land, within the field
that cald is Thaneos?
13 He did deuide and cut the ſea,
that they might paſſe at once:
And made the waters ſtand as ſtill,
as doth an heape of ſtones.

14 He led them ſecret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when darke it was,
with fire he gaue them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderneſſe,
and gaue the people drinke,
As plentifull as when the deepes,
do flow vp to the brinke.

16 He drew out riuers out of rocks,

that were both high and hard,
Of ſuch abundance that no floods
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this, againſt the Lord,
their ſinne they did increaſe:
And ſtirred him that is moſt high,
to wrath in wilderneſſe.

18 They tempted him within their hearts,
like people of miſtruſt:
Requiring ſuch a kind of meate,
as lerned to their luſt.
19 Saying with murmuration,
in their vnfaithfulneſſe:
What? can this God prepare for vs
a feaſt in wilderneſſe.

20 Behold he ſtrake the ſtony rocks,
and flouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now giue to his folke,
both bread and fleſh alſo?
21 Whē God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Iacob and his ſeed:
So did his indignation
on Iſrael proceed.

The third part.

22 Becauſe they did not faithfully
beleeue, and hope that he
Could alwaies helpe and ſuccour them
in their neceſſitie.
23 Wherefore he did cōmand the clouds,
forthwith they brake in ſunder:
24 And raind downe Manna for them to
a food of mickle wonder. (eate,

25 When earthly men with Angels food,
were fed at their requeſt:
26 He bad the Eaſt wind blow away,
and brought in the Southweſt.
27 And raind down fleſh as thick as duſt,
and fowle as thicke as ſand:
28 Which he did caſt amidſt the place,
where all their tents did ſtand.

29 Then did they eate exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did deſire,
to ſerue their luſts and wils.
30 But as the meat was in their mouthes,
his wrath vpon them fell:
31 And ſlue the flower of all their youth,
and choiſe of Iſrael.

32 Yet fell they to their wonted ſinne,
and ſtill they did him grieue:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeue.
33 Their dayes therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vaine:
Their yeares did waſte and paſſe away,
with terror and with paine.

34 But euer when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by:
35 Remēbring that he was their ſtrength,
their helpe and God moſt hie.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but
and flatter with the Lord: (gloſe,
And with their tongues & in their hearts
diſſembled euery word.

The fourth part.

37 For why, their hearts were nothing
to him nor to his trade: (bent
Nor yet to keepe or to performe
the couenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo mercifull,
when they deſeru'd to die,
That he forgaue them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea many a time he turnd his wrath,
and did himſelfe adulſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and euen as a wind,
That paſſeth away, and cannot well
returne by his owne kind.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe,
did they the Lord prouoke?
How did they moue and ſtirre the Lord,
to plague them with his ſtroke?
41 Yet did they turne againe to ſinne,
and tempted God eftſoone:
Preſcribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would haue done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Deliuered them out of the hands
of their fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles,
(as they themſelues beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power,
their waters into blond:
That no man might receiue his drinke,
at riuer or at flond.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies,
which did them ſore annoy:
And fild their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fift part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruites,
vnto the Caterpiller:
And all the labour of their hands,
he gaue to the Graſhopper.
47 With haileſtones he deſtroid their
ſo that they were all loſt: (vines,

And

And not ſo much as wild figtrees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with haileſtones once againe,
the Lord their cattell ſmote:
And all their flocks and heards likewiſe
with thunderbolts full hote.
49 He caſt vpon them in his ire,
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and euill ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gaue vnto the peſtilence,
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt borne all,
that vp in Egypt came:
And all the chiefe of men and beaſts,
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his owne deare folke,
he did preſerue and keepe:
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
euen like a flocke of ſheepe.
53 Without all feare, both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas,
were ouerwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his owne holy land:
Euen to the mount which he had got
by his ſtrong arme and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folke,
and did their land deuide:
And in their tents he ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this their God moſt high
they ſtird and tempted ſtill:
And would not keepe his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned backe,
euen ſo they went aſtray:
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away.

The ſixt part.

58 And grieu'd him with their hill altars
with offerings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently,
prouoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began againe,
to kindle in his breaſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael,
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſooke the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right conuerſant with earthly men,
euen as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffred he his mighty power
in bondage for to ſtand:
And gaue the honour of his Arke
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their yong men were deuourd with fire,
maides had no mariage.
64 And with the ſword the Prieſts alſo
did periſh euery one:
And not a widow left aliue,
their death for to bemone.

65 And when the Lord began to wake,
like one that ſlept a time:
And like a valiant man of warre,
refreſhed after wine:
66 With Emrods in the hinder parts,
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then vnto a ſhame,
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Ioſeph did refuſe:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chuſe:
68 But choſe the tribe of Iehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Euen the noble mount Sion,
which he did loue ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his Temple build,
both ſumptuouſly and ſure:
Like as the earth which he hath made,
for euer to endure.
70 Then choſe he Dauid him to ſerue,
his people for to keepe:
Whom he tooke vp and brought away,
euen from the folds of theepe.

71 As he did follow the Ewes with yongs,
the Lord did him aduance,
To feed his people Iſrael,
and his inheritance.
72 Then Dauid with a faithfull heart,
his flocke and charge did feed:
And prudently with all his power,
did gouerne them indeed.

PSAL. LXXIX. I. H.

O God the Gentiles do inuade
thine heritage to ſpoile:
Ieruſalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they deſoile.
2 The bodies of thy Saints moſt deare,
abroad to birds they caſt
The fleſh of them that do thee feare,
the beaſts deuoure and waſte.

3 Their bloud throughout Ieruſalem,
as waters ſpilt they haue:
So that there is not one of them,

to lay their dead in graue.
4 Thus are we made a mocking ſtocke,
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at vs ieſt and mocke,
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire,
againſt vs euer fume?
And ſhew thy wrath as hote as fire,
thy folke for to conſume?
6 Vpon thoſe people powre the ſame,
which did thee neuer know:
All realmes which call not on thy Name,
conſume and ouerthrow.

7 For they haue got the vpper hand,
and Iacobs ſeed deſtroid:
His habitation and his land,
they haue left waſte and voide.
8 Beare not in mind our former faults,
with ſpeed ſome pitie ſhow:
And aid vs Lord in all aſſaults,
for we are weake and low.

The ſecond part.

9 O God that guiſt all health and grace,
on vs declare the ſame:
Weigh not our works, our ſins deface,
for honour of thy Name.
10 Why ſhall the wicked ſtill alway,
to vs as people dumbe,
In thy reproch reioyce, and ſay,
where is their God become?

Require, O Lord, as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eyes in ſight,
Of all theſe folke thy ſeruants bloud,
which they ſpilt in deſpight.
11 Receiue into thy ſight in haſte,
the clamours, griefe and wrong,
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord ſet them out of band:
Which vnto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which haue bene ſo bold
as to blaſpheme thy Name:
Into their laps with ſeuen fold,
repay againe the ſame.

13 So we thy folke and paſture ſheepe,
will praiſe thee euermore:
And teach all nations for to keepe
for thee like praiſe in ſtore.

PSAL. LXXX. I.H.

THon Heard that Iſrael doeſt keepe,
giue eare and take good heed:
Which leadeſt Ioſeph like a ſheepe,
and doeſt him watch and feed.
2 Thou Lord, I ſay, who ſeaze is let
on Cherubins moſt bright:
Shew forth thy ſelfe, and do not let,
ſend downe thy beames of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Beniamin,
Manaſſes eke likewiſe:
To ſhew thy power do thou begin,
come, helpe vs Lord, ariſe.
4 Direct our hearts vnto thy grace,
conuert vs Lord to thee:
Shew vs the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 Lord God of hoaſts of Iſrael,
how long wilt thou, I ſay,
Againſt thy folke in anger ſwell,
and wilt not heare them pray?
6 Thou doſt them ſeed with ſorrows deep
their bread with teares they eate:
And drinke the teares that they do weepe
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt vs made a very ſtriſe,
to thoſe that dwell about:
And thus our foes do loue a life,
they laugh and ieſt it out.
8 O take vs Lord vnto thy grace,
conuert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to vs thy ioyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou brought ſt a vine full deare:
The heathen folke thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it there.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her roots full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace,
and filld the land at laſt.

The ſecond part.

11 The hils were couered round about,
with ſhade that from it came:
And eke the Cedars ſtrong and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her wals deſtroy:
her hedge pluckt vp thou haſt:
That all the folke that paſſe thereby,
thy vine may ſpoile and waſte.

13 The Boare out of the wood ſo wilde,
doth dig and roote it out:
The furious beaſts out of the field,
deuoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoaſts returne againe,
from heauen looke betime:
Behold, and with thy helpe ſuſtaine
this poore vineyard of thine.

15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,

whom

whom thy right hand hath set:
The same which thou didst loue so well,
O Lord do not forget.
16 They lop and cut it downe apace,
they burne it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we perish in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou hast kept so long:
And with the sonne of man, whom thou
to thee hast made so strong.
18 And so when thou hast set vs free,
and saued vs from shame:
Then will we neuer fall from thee,
but call vpon thy Name.

19 O Lord of hoasts through thy good grace,
conuert vs vnto thee:
Behold vs with a pleasant face,
and then full safe are we.

PSAL. LXXXI. I.H.

BE light and glad, in God reioyce,
which is our strength and stay,
Be ioyfull and lift vp your voice,
to Iacobs God I say.
2 Prepare your instruments most meete,
some ioyfull Psalme to sing:
Strike vp with Harpe and Lute so sweete,
on euery pleasant string.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with trumpets of the best:
As it is vsed to be done,
at any solemne feast.
4 For this is vnto Israel,
a statute and a trade:
A law that must be kept full well,
which Iacobs God hath made.

5 This clause with Ioseph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came:
That as a witnesse all his seed
should still obserue the same.
6 When God, Isay, had so prepar'd,
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the speech which he had heard,
he did not vnderstand.

7 I from his shoulders tooke (saith he)
the burthen cleane away:
And from the fornace quit him free,
from burning bricke of clay.
8 When thou in griefe didst crie and call,
I holpe thee by and by:
And I did answer thee withall,
in thunder secretly.

9 Yea at the waters of discord,
I did thee tempt and proue:
Whereas the goodnesse of the Lord,
with muttering thou didst moue.
10 Heare O my folke, O Israel,
and I assure it thee:
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleane to me.

The second part.

11 Thou shalt no god in thee reserue,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wise to bow or serue,
a strange or forrein god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt set thee free:
Then aske of me abundantly,
and I will giue it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I spake:
Nor Israel would not obey,
but did me quite forsake.
14 Then did I leaue them to their will,
in hardnesse of their heart:
To walke in their owne counsels still,
themselues they might peruert.

15 O that my people would haue heard
the words that I did say:
And eke that Israel would regard
to walke within my way.
16 How soone would I confound their foes,
and bring them downe full low:
And turne my hand vpon all those,
that would them ouerthrow?

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as slaues should seeke him till:
But of his folke the time and age,
should flourish euer still.
18 I would haue fed them with the crop,
and finest of the wheate:
And made the rocke with hony drop,
that they their fils should eate.

PSAL. LXXXII. IH.

AMid the preasse with men of might,
the Lord himselfe doth stand,
To pleade the cause of truth and right,
with Iudges of the land.
2 How long (said he) will you proceed,
false iudgement to award:
And haue respect for loue of meed,
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you should defend
the fathe-lesse and weake:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in iudgement iustly speake.
4 If ye be wise, defend the cause
of poore men in their right,
And rid the needy from the clawes

of

of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talke:
They will not ſee or ought diſcerne,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walke.
6 For lo euen now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe lawes both all and ſome,
for gaine are ſold and bought.

I had decreed it in my ſight,
as gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for loue I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men, and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and plucke you quite away.

8 Vp Lord, & let thy ſtrength be knowne
and iudge the world with might:
For why, all nations are thine owne,
to take them as thy right.

PSAL. LXXXIII. I.H.

DO not O Lord refraine thy tongue,
in ſilence do not ſtay:
Withhold not Lord thy ſelfe ſo long,
and make no more delay.
2 For why, behold thy foes and ſee
how they do rage and crie:
And thoſe that beare an hate to thee,
hold vp their heads on hie.

3 Againſt thy folke they vſe deceit,
and craftily they enquire,
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counſell doth conſpire.
4 Come on, ſay they, let vs expell,
and plucke theſe folke away:
So that the name of Iſrael,
may vtterly decay.

5 They all conſpire within their heart,
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with diuers other mo.

7 Gebal, with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amaleck conſpire:
The Philiſtines againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſſur eke is well apaid,
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid,
to Lots poſteritie.

9 As thou didſt to the Madianites,
ſo ſerue them Lord each out:
As to Siſer and to Iabin,
beſide the brooke Kiſon.
10 When thou in Endor didſt deſtroy
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond part.

11 Make them now and their Lords alſo
like Zeb and Oreb than: (peare,
As Zeba and Zalmana were,
the kings of Madian.
12 Which ſaid, let vs throughout the land
in all the coaſts abroad,
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand,
the faire houſes of God.

13 Turne them, O God, with ſtormes as
as wheeles that haue no ſtay: (laſt,
Or like the chaffe, which men do caſt,
with windes that flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume,
the mightie forreſts ſpils:
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountaines and the hils:

15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath,
vpon their necks be laid:
And of thy ſtormie wind and ſhower,
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame:
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learne to know thy Name.

17 And let them euermore daily,
to ſhame and ſlander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie,
to periſh eke withall.
18 That they may know & ſee full well,
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doeſt excell,
and reigne throughout the world.

PSAL. LXXXIIII. I.H.

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoaſts to me:
The tabernacles of thy grace,
how pleaſant Lord they be!
2 My ſoule doth long full ſore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt, my fleſh alſo,
in thee the liuing God.

3 The ſparrowes find a roome to reſt,
and ſaue themſelues from wrong:
And eke the ſwallow hath a neſt,
wherein to keepe her yong.
4 Theſe birds full nigh thine altar may
haue

hane place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoaſts, thou art I ſay,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be bleſſed that may dwell
within thy houſe alwaies:
For they all times thy facts do tell
and euer gine thee praiſe.
6 Yea happie ſure likewiſe are they,
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art:
Which to thy houſe do mind the way,
and ſeeke it in their heart.

As they go through the vale of teares,
they dig vp fountaines ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doſt fill.
7 Frō ſtrength to ſtrength they walke full faſt,
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of gods at laſt,
in Sion they do ſee.

8 O Lord of hoaſts to me giue heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Iacobs God, I ſay.
9 O Lord our ſhield, of thy good grace,
regard and ſo draw neare:
Regard, I ſay, behold the face
of thine annointed deare.

10 For why, within thy courts one day,
is better to abide,
Then other where to keepe or ſtay,
a thouſand dayes beſide.
Much rather would I keepe a dore
within the houſe of God,
Then in the tents of wickedneſſe,
to ſettle mine abode.

11 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worſhip giue:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely liue.
12 O Lord of hoaſts, that man is bleſt,
and happie ſure is he,
That is perſwaded in his breſt,
to truſt all times in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV. I.H.

THou haſt bene mercifull indeed,
O Lord vnto thy land:
For thou reſtoreaſt Iacobs ſeed,
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didſt them cleane remit:
And thou didſt hide thy peoples ſinne,
full cloſe thou coureaſt it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didſt aſſwage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And ſo didſt turne thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now conuert
thy people vnto thee:
Put all thy wrath from vs apart,
and angry ceaſſe to be.

5 Why, ſhall thine anger neuer end,
but ſtill proceed on vs?
And ſhall thy wrath it ſelfe extend
vpon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou nor rather turne therefore,
and quicken vs that we
And all thy folke may euermore
be glad and ioy in thee?

7 O Lord on vs do thou declare
thy goodneſſe to our wealth:
Shew forth to vs, and do not ſpare,
thine aide and ſauing health.
8 I will hearke what God ſaith, for he
ſpeakes to his people peace,
And to his Saints, that neuer they
returne to fooliſhneſſe.

9 For why, his helpe is ſtill at hand,
to ſuch as do him feare:
Whereby great glory in our land
ſhall dwell and flouriſh there.
10 For truth and mercie there ſhall meete
in one to take their place:
And peace ſhall iuſtice with kiſſe greete,
and there they ſhall embrace.

11 As truth from earth ſhall ſpring apace
and flouriſh pleaſantly:
So righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhew her face,
and looke from heauen hie.
12 Yea God himſelfe doth take in hand
to giue vs each good thing:
And through the coaſts of all the land,
the earth her fruits ſhall bring.

13 Before his face ſhall iuſtice go,
much like a guide or ſtay:
He ſhall direct his ſteps alſo,
and keepe them in the way.

PSAL. LXXXVI. I.H.

LOrd bow thine eare to my requeſt,
and heare me by and by:
With grieuous paine and griefe oppreſt,
full poore and weake am I.
2 Preſerue my ſoule, becauſe my wayes
and doings holy be:
And ſaue thy ſeruant, O my Lord,
that puts his traſt in thee.

3 Thy mercy Lord on me expreſſe,
defend me eke withall.
For through the day I do not ceaſſe,
on thee to crie and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy ſeruants ſoule,
that

that now with paine is pin'd:
For vnto thee (Lord) I extoll,
and lift my ſoule and mind.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewiſe when I do pray,
regard and giue an eare:
Marke well the words that I do ſay,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me moue,
to thee I do complaine:
For why, I know and well do proue,
thou anſwereſt me againe.
8 Among the gods, O Lord, is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not bene heard.

The ſecond part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didſt make and frame,
Before thy face on knees will fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why, thou art ſo much of might,
all power is thine owne:
Thou werkeſt wonders ſtill in ſight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me Lord thy way, and I
ſhall in thy truth proceed:
O ioyne my heart to thee ſo nie,
that I thy name may dreed.
12 To thee my God will I giue praiſe,
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name alwayes,
for euer through the world.

13 For why, thy mercie ſhewd to me,
is great and doth excell:
Thou ſet'ſt my ſoule at libertie,
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord the proud againſt me riſe,
and heapes of men of might:
They ſeeke my ſoule, and in no wiſe,
will haue thee in their ſight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meeke,
full ſlacke and ſlow to wrath:
Thy goodneſſe is full great, and eke
thy truth no meaſure hath.
16 O turne to me, and mercy grant,
thy ſtrength to me apply:
O helpe and ſaue thine owne ſeruant,
thy handmaids ſonne am I.

17 On me ſome ſigne of fauour ſhew,
that all my foes may ſee,
And be aſham'd, becauſe (Lord) thou
doeſt helpe and comfort me,

PSAL. LXXXVII. I H.

THat Citie ſhall full well endure,
her groundworke ſtill doth ſtay
Vpon the holy hils full ſure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loues the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loues them more then all the reſt,
of Iacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion and abroad:
Great things I ſay, are ſaid of thee.
thou Citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and beare in mind the ſame:
And Babylon ſhall eke apply,
and learne to know my Name.

5 Lo Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe:
A people old, full long ago
were borne, and there did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that diuers men of fame,
Haue there ſprung vp, and the high God
hath founded faſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall,
through Gods deuice appeare:
Of Sion that the chiefe of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpetters with ſuch as ſing,
therein great plentie be:
My fountaines and my pleaſant ſprings,
are compaſt all in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII. I H.

LOrd God of health, the hope and ſtay,
thou art alone to me:
I call and crie throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer ſoone aſcend
vnto thy ſight on hie:
Incline thine eare, O Lord, attend,
and hearken to my crie,

3 For why, with wo my heart is fild,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almoſt doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am eſteemd as one of them,
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among thoſe men,
that haue no ſtrength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remaine:
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlaine.
6 As thoſe that be in graue, I ſay,

whom

whom thou haſt cleane forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regardſt them not,

7 Yea like to one ſhut vp full ſure,
within the lower pit:
In places darke and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe,
full ſore on me doth lie:
And all thy ſtormes againſt me riſe,
my ſoule to vexe and trie.

9 Thou putſt my friends far off from me,
and mak'ſt them hate me ſore:
I am ſhut vp in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more.
10 My ſight doth faile through griefe and (wo,
I call to thee O God:
Throughout the day my hands alſo,
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doeſt thou vnto the dead declare
thy wondrous workes offame?
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy louing kindneſſe Lord,
be preached in the graue?
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroid,
thy truth her honour haue?

13 Shall they that lie in darke full low,
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy iuſtice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I (O Lord) to thee alwayes
do crie and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day,
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doeſt thou Lord abhor my ſoule,
in griefe that ſeeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why doeſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflict as dying ſtill,
from youth this many a yeare:
The terrors which do vexe me ill,
with troubled mind I beare.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage,
full ſore vpon me fall:
Thy terrors eke do not aſſwage,
but me ſuppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with ſtreames full ſtout,
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt far from me my friends,
and louers euery one:
Yea and mine old acquaintance all,
out of my ſight are gone.

PSAL. LXXXIX. LH.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue ſhall neuer ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age,
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I haue ſaid, that mercie ſhall
for euer more remaine:
In that thou doeſt the heauens ſtay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.

3 To mine elect, ſaith God, I made
a couenant and beheſt:
My ſeruant Dauid to perſwade,
I ſwore and did proteſt.
4 Thy ſeed for euer will I ſtay,
and ſtabliſh it full faſt:
And ſtill vphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to laſt.

5 The heauens ſhew with ioy and mirth,
thy wondrous workes, O Lord:
Thy Saints within thy Church on earth,
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then,
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the ſonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in aſſembly of the Saints,
is greatly to be drad:
And ouer all that dwell about,
in terror to be had.
8 Lord God of hoaſts, in all the world,
what one is like to thee?
On euery ſide, moſt mightie Lord,
thy truth is ſeene to be.

9 The raging ſea by thine aduice,
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waues thereof ariſe,
thou mak'ſt them calme and ſtill.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou haſt ſubdude,
and thou haſt it deſtroid:
Yea thou thy foes with mightie arme,
haſt ſcattred all ab road.

The ſecond part.

11 The heauens are thine, & ſtil haue bin,
likewiſe the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein,
thou founded ſt with thy hand.
12 Both North and South, with Eaſt and Weſt,
thy ſelfe didſt make & frame:
Both Tabor mount and eke Hermon,
reioyce and praiſe thy Name.

13 Thine arme is ſtrong & full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The ſtrength of thy right hand each houre
thou liſteſt vp on hie.
14 In righteouſneſſe and equitie,

thou

thou haſt thy ſeate and place:
Mercie and truth are ſtill with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folke is bleſt that knowes aright
thy preſent power O God:
For in the fauour of thy ſight,
they walke full ſafe abroad.
16 For in thy Name throughout the day
they ioy and much reioyce:
And through thy righteouſneſſe they haue
a pleaſant fame and noiſe.

17 For why, their glorie ſtrength & aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodneſſe eke that hath vs ſtaid,
ſhall lift our hornes on hie.
18 Our ſtrength that doth defend vs wel,
the Lord to vs doth bring:
The holy One of Iſrael,
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will vnto thy Saints,
in viſions thou didſt ſhow:
And thus then didſt thou ſay to them,
thy mind to make them know:
20 A man of might I haue erect,
your king and guide to be:
And ſet him vp whom I elect,
among the folke to me.

The third part.

21 My ſeruant Dauid I appoint,
whom I haue ſearched out:
And with mine holy oyle annoint
him king of all the rout.
22 For why, my hand is readie ſtill,
with him for to remaine:
And with mine arme alſo I will
him ſtrengthen and ſuſtaine.

23 The enemies ſhall not him oppreſſe,
they ſhall him not deuoure:
Ne yet the ſounes of wickedneſſe,
ſhall haue of him no power.
24 His foes likewiſe I will deſtroy,
before his face in ſight:
And thoſe that hate him I will plague,
and ſtrike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercie eke withall,
ſhall ſtill vpon him lie:
And in my Name his horne eke ſhall
be lifted vp on hie.
26 His kingdome I will ſet to be
vpon the ſea and lande
And eke the running ſtoude ſhall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He ſhall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus ſhall ſay,
My Father and my God thou art,
my ſocke of health and ſtay.
28 As my firſt borne I will him take,
of all on earth that ſprings:
His might and honour I will make
aboue all earthly kings.

29 My mercie ſhall be with him ſtill,
as I my ſelfe haue told:
My faithfull couenant to fulfill,
my mercie I will hold.
30 And eke his ſeed I will ſuſtaine,
for euer ſtrong and ſure:
So that his ſeed ſhall ſtill remaine,
whilſt heauen doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his ſounes forſake my law,
and ſo begin to ſwerue:
And of my iudgements haue none awe,
nor will not them obſerue:
32 Or if they do not vſe aright,
my ſtatutes to them made:
And ſet all my commandments light,
and will not keepe my trade:

33 Then with the rod will I begin,
their doings to amend:
And ſo with ſcourging for their ſinne,
if that they do offend.
34 My mercie yet and my goodneſſe,
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftineſſe,
and ſo my truth forgo.

35 But ſure my couenant I will hold,
with all that I haue ſpoke:
No word the which my lips haue told,
ſhall alter or be broke.
36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that performe will I:
With Dauid I will keepe promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for euermore ſhall raigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the Sunne it ſhall remaine
for euer in my ſight.
38 And as the Moone within the ſkie,
for euer ſtaydeth faſt,
A faithfull witneſſe from on hie,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now O Lord, thou doeſt reiect,
and now thou changeſt cheare:
Yea thou art wrath with thine elect,
thine owne appointed deare.
40 The couenant with thy ſeruant made,
Lord thou haſt quite vndone:
And downe vpon the ground alſo,
haſt caſt his royall Crowne.

The fift part.

41 Thou pluckſt his hedges vp with might
his

his wals thou doeſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bulwarkes downe,
and breakſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore diſtroid and torne,
of comers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mocke and ſcorne,
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted vp,
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him denoure,
lo thou haſt made to joy.
44 His ſwords edge thou doſt take away,
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victorie
thou giueſt, nor vpper hand.

45 His glorie thou doeſt alſo waſte:
his throne, his joy, and mirth,
By thee is ouerthrowne and caſt
full low vpon the earth.
46 Thou haſt cut off and made full ſhort
his youth and luſtie dayes:
And raiſde of him an ill report,
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for euer wilt thou turne?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway,
as fire conſume and burne?
48 O call to mind, remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men,
as things in vaine to waſte?

49 What man is he that liueth here,
and death ſhall neuer ſee?
Or from the hand of hell, his ſoule
ſhall he deliuer free?
50 Where is (O Lord) thine old goodnes,
ſo ought declar'd beforne?
Which by thy truth and vprightneſſe,
to Dauid thou haſt ſworne.

51 The great rebukes to mind I call,
that on thy ſeruants lie:
The railings of the people all,
borne in my breaſt haue I.
52 Wherewith O Lord thine enemies,
blaſphemed haue thy Name:
The ſteps of thine annointed one,
they ceaſſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee O Lord of hoaſts,
both now and eke for aye:
Through ſkie and earth, & all the coaſts,
Amen, Amen, I ſay.

PSAL. XC. I.H.

THou Lord haſt bene our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt:
In all time paſt, yea ſo long ſince,
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
the earth and world abroade:
From age to age and alwayes ſtill,
for euer thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through griefe and
to duſt or clay, and then, (paine,
And when thou ſaiſt againe, returne
againe ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares,
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoone as thou doeſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade,
All as a ſleepe and like the graſſe,
whoſe beautie ſoone doth fade.
6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut downe ere it be night,
all withered, dead and drie.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy feruent wrath and fume,
we are full ſore afraid. (wrought,
8 The wicked workes that we haue
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our priuie faults, yea eke our thoughts,
thy countenance doth ſpie. (waſte,
9 For through thy wrath our dayes do
thereof doth nought remaine:
Our yeares conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not cald againe.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeares and ten,
that we do liue on mold:
If one ſee fourſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength & chiefe,
the which we count vpon,
Is nothing elſe but painfull griefe,
and we as blaſts are gone. (there,
12 Who once doth know what ſtrength is
what might thine anger hath:
Or in his heart who doth thee feare,
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct vs Lord to know and trie,
how long our dayes remaine?
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wiſedome to attaine.
14 Returne O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew fauour to thy people now,
and helpe them at their need.

15 Refreſh vs with thy mercie ſoone,
and then our ioy ſhall be:

All

All times so long as life doth last,
in heart reioyce shall we.
16 As thou hast plagued vs before,
now also make vs glad:
And for the yeares wherein full sore
affliction we haue had.

17 O let thy worke and power appeare,
and on thy seruants light:
And shew vnto thy children deare,
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glorie stand,
on vs thy seruants thus:
Confirme the workes we take in hand,
Lord prosper them to vs.

PSAL. XCI. I.H.

HE that within the secret place
of God most high doth dwell:
In shadow of the mightiest grace,
at rest shall keepe him well.
2 Thou art my hope, and my strong hold,
I to the Lord will say:
My God he is in him will I
my whole affiance stay.

3 He shall defend thee from the snare,
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care,
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings shall couer thee,
and keepe thee safely there:
His faith and truth thy fence shall be,
as sure as shield and speare.

5 So that thou shalt not need I say,
to feare or be affright,
Of all the shaftes that flie by day,
nor terrors of the night.
6 Nor of the plague that priuily
doth walke in darke so fast:
Nor yet of that which doth destroy,
and at noone dayes doth wast.

7 Yea, at thy side as thou doest stand,
a thousand dead shall be:
Ten thousand eke at thy right hand,
and yet shalt thou be free.
8 But thou shalt see it for thy part,
thine eyes shall well regard:
That euen like to their deserts,
the wicked haue reward.

9 For why, O Lord, I onely lust,
to stay my hope on thee:
And in the Highest I put my trust,
my sure defence is he.
10 Then shalt not need none ill to feare,
with thee it shall not mell:
Nor yet the plague shall once come neare
the house where thou doest dwell.

11 For why, vnto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he,
That still in all thy wayes they shall
preserue and prosper thee.
12 And in their hands shal thee beare vp,
still waiting thee vpon:
So that thy foote shall neuer chance
to spurne at any stone.

13 Vpon the Lion thou shalt go,
the Adder fell and long:
And tread vpon the Lions yong,
with dragons stout and strong.
14 For he that trusteth vnto me,
I will dispatch him quite:
And him defend, because that he
doth know my Name aright.

15 When he for helpe on me doth crie,
an answer I will giue:
And from his griefe take him will I,
in glorie for to liue.
16 With length of yeares, and dayes of wealth,
I will fulfill his time:
The goodnesse of my sauing health,
I will declare to him.

PSAL. XCII. I.H.

IT is a thing both good and meete,
to praise the highest Lord:
And to thy Name, O thou most high,
to sing with one accord.
2 To shew the kindnesse of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night.

3 Vpon ten stringed instruments,
on Lute and harpe so sweete:
With all the mirth you can inuent,
of instruments most meete.
4 For thou hast made me to reioyce,
in things so wrought by thee:
And I haue ioy in heart and voice,
thy handie workes to see.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great,
are all thy workes so stout?
So deeply are thy counsels set,
that none can find them out.
6 The man vnwise hath not the wit,
this geare to passe to bring:
And all such fooles are nothing fit,
to vnderstand this thing.

7 When so the wicked at their will,
as grasse do spring full fast:
They when they flourish in their ill,
for euer shall be waste.
8 But thou art mightie, Lord, most high,
yea thou doest reigne therefore:

In

In euery time eternally,
both now and euermore.

9 For why, O Lord, behold and ſee,
behold thy foes, I ſay:
How all that worke iniquitie,
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou like as an Vnicorne,
ſhalt lift mine horne on hie:
With freſh and new prepared oile,
thine ointed kingam I.

11 And of my foes before mine eyes,
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame,
Of all that vp againſt me riſe,
mine eare ſhall heare the ſame.
12 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh vp on hie,
as Date trees bud and blow:
And as the Cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruite ſhal bring
both fat and well beſeene:
And pleaſantly both bud and ſpring,
with boughes and branches greene.

15 To ſhew that God is good and iuſt,
and vpright in his will:
He is my rocke, my hope and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

PSAL. XCIII. I.H.

THe Lord as King aloft doth raigne,
with glorie goodly dight:
And he to ſhew his ſtrength and maine,
hath girt himſelfe with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath made,
and ſhaped it ſo ſure:
No might can make it moue or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure.

3 Ere that the world was made or wrought
thy ſeate was ſet before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou haſt bene euermore.
4 The flouds, O Lord, the flouds ariſe,
they roare and make a noiſe:
The flouds (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted vp their voice.

5 Yea though the ſtormes ariſe in fight,
though ſeas do rage and ſwell:
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on hie doth dwell.
6 And looke what promiſe he doth make
his houſhold to defend:
For iuſt and true they ſhall it take,
all times without end.

PSAL. XCIIII. I.H.

O Lord thou doeſt reuenge all wrong,
that of ſace longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelfe, for thou of right,
the earth doeſt iudge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might,
according to their pride.

3 How long ſhal wicked men beare ſway,
with lifting vp their voice?
How long ſhall wicked men, I ſay,
thus triumph and reioyce?
4 How long ſhal they with brags burſt out
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they reioyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe workes are euer ill?

5 Thy flocke, O Lord, thine heritage,
they ſpoile and vexe full ſore:
Againſt thy people they do rage,
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widowes which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none doth put them by.

7 And whē they take theſe things in hand,
this talke they haue of thee:
Can Iacobs God this vnderſtand?
tuſh no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folke vnwiſe, and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcerne:
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needs of right muſt heare:
He made the eye, all things muſt than
before his ſight appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them vnderſtand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect:
how can ye ſcape his hand?

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he ſees full plaine:
The Lord, I ſay, mans thoughts doth ſcan,
and findeth them but vaine.
12 But Lord that man is happie ſure,
whom thou doeſt keepe in awe:
And through correction doeſt procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he ſhall in quiet reſt,
in time of trouble ſit:

When

When wicked men shall be suppreſt
and fall into the pit.
14 For sure the Lord will not refuse
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chuse,
he will no time forsake.

15 Vntill that iudgement be decreed,
to iustice to conuert:
That all may follow her with speed,
that are of vpright heart.
16 But who vpon my part shall stand,
against the cursed traine?
Or who shall rid me from their hand,
that wicked works maintaine?

17 Except the Lord had bene mine aide,
mine enemies to repell:
My soule and life had now bene laid,
almost as low as hell.
18 When I did say, my foote did slide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodnesse Lord did so prouide,
to stay me vp withall.

19 When with my selfe I mused much,
and could no comfort find:
Then Lord thy goodnesse did me touch,
and that did ease my mind.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy selfe and draw
with wicked men to sit?
Which with pretence in stead of law,
much mischiefe do commit?

21 For they consult against the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counsels they are rife,
to shed the guiltlesse bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a strong defence or locke:
He is my God, to him I flie,
he is my strength and rocke.

23 And he shall cause their mischiefe all,
themselues for to annoy:
And in their malice they shall fall,
our God shall them destroy.

PSAL. XCV. I.H.

O Come let vs lift vp our voice,
and sing vnto the Lord:
In him our rocke of health, reioyce
let vs with one accord.
2 Yea let vs come before his face,
to giue him thankes and praise:
In singing Psalmes vnto his grace,
let vs be glad alwayes.

3 For why, the Lord he is no doubt,
a great and mightie God:
A King aboue all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad,

4 The secrets of the earth so deepe,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hils that are so steepe,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The sea and waters all are his,
for he the same hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let vs bow and praise the Lord,
before him let vs fall:
And kneele to him with one accord,
the which hath made vs all.

7 For why, he is the Lord our God,
for vs he doth prouide:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
his sheepe, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare,
prouokt him in defart.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to proue:
My wondrous works when they did see,
yet still they would me moue.
10 Twise twentie yeares they did me
and I to them did say: (grieue,
They erre in heart, and not beleeue,
they haue not knowne my way.

11 Wherfore I sware, whē that my wrath
was kindled in my breſt:
That they should neuer tread the path,
to enter in my rest.

PSAL. XCVI I.H.

SIng ye with praise vnto the Lord,
new songs with ioy and mirth:
Sing vnto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea sing vnto the Lord, I say,
praise ye his holy Name:
Declare and shew from day to day,
saluation by the same,

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To shew his wonders do not spare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why, the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praise alway:
And he is to be dread of right,
aboue all gods, I say.

5 For all the gods of heathen folke,
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord,
that hath the heauens made.
6 All praise and honour eke do dwell,
for aye before his face:

Both

Both power and might likewiſe excell,
within his holy place.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world:
All might and worſhip eke I ſay,
aſcribe vnto the Lord.
8 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alſo,
the glorie of his Name:
And eke vnto his courts do go,
with gifts vnto the ſame.

The ſecond part.

9 Fall downe and worſhip ye the Lord,
within his Temple bright:
Let all the people of the world,
be ſearefull at his ſight.
10 Tell all the world be not agaſt,
the Lord doth reigne aboue:
Yea he hath ſet the earth ſo faſt,
that it can neuer moue.

11 And that it is the Lord alone,
that rules with princely might:
To iudge the nations euery one,
with equitie and right.
12 The heauens ſhall great ioy begin,
the earth eke ſhall reioyce:
The ſea and all that is therein,
ſhall ſhout and make a noiſe.

13 The field ſhall ioy, and euery thing
that ſpringeth on the earth:
The wood and euery tree ſhall ſing
with gladneſſe and with mirth.
14 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he ſhall iuſtly iudge the world,
and rule his folke with right.

PSAL. XCVII. LH.

THe Lord doth reigne, wherat the earth
may ioy with pleaſant voice:
And eke the Iles with ioyfull mirth,
may triumph and reioyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do ſwell
and round about him beate:
Yea right and iuſtice euer dwell,
and bide about his ſeate.

3 Yea fire and heate at once do runne,
and go before his face:
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burne,
abroad in euery place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the word did looke and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hils like waxe did melt in ſight,
and preſence of the Lord:
They fled before that rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heauens eke declare and ſhew
his iuſtice forth abroad:
That all the world may ſee and know
the glorie of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure ſhall come to ſuch,
as worſhip idols vaine:
And eke to thoſe that glorie much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.
8 For all the idols of the world,
which they as gods do call:
Shall feele the power of the Lord,
and downe to him ſhall fall.

9 With ioy ſhall Sion heare this thing,
and Iuda ſhall reioyce:
For at thy iudgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noiſe.
10 That thou O Lord art ſet on hie,
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly
aboue each other God.

11 All ye that loue the Lord do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keepe the ſoules of his,
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
12 And light doth ſpring vp to the iuſt,
with pleaſure for his part:
Great ioy with gladneſſe, mirth and luſt,
to them of vpright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord reioyce,
his holineſſe proclaime:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the ſame.

PSAL. XCVIII. LH.

OSing ye now vnto the Lord,
a new and pleaſant ſong:
For he hath wroght throughout the world
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes deuoure:
And get himſelfe the victorie,
with his owne arme and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſauing health and might:
The Lord doth eke his iuſtice ſhow,
in all the heathens ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael,
in mind he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeene right well,
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with ioyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Giue thankes to God, ſing and reioyce
to him with ioy and mirth.

6 Vpon

6 Vpon the harpe vnto him ſing,
giue thankes to him with Pſalmes:
Reioyce before the Lord our King,
with Trumpets and with Shalmes.

7 Yea let the ſea withall therein,
for ioy both roare and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds reioyce their fils,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountaines and the hils,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to iudge and trie
the world and euery wight:
And rule the people mightily,
with iuſtice and with right.

PSAL. XCIX. I.H.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea he on Cherubins doth ſit,
though all the world do roare.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great:
Aboue all folke he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe thy mightie Name,
for it is fearefull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King,
doth loue iudgement and right:
Thou rightly ruleſt euery thing
in Iacob through thy might.

5 To praiſe the Lord our God deuiſe,
all honour to him do:
Before his footſtoole worſhip him,
for he his holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel,
as Prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gaue them anſwer all.

7 Within a cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill,
To keepe ſuch lawes as he did make,
and pointed them vntill.
8 O Lord our God, thou didſt them heare
and anſweredſt them againe:
9 Thy mercie did on them appeare,
their deeds didſt not maintaine.

10 O land and praiſe our God and Lord,
within his holy hill:
For why, our God throughout the world
is holy euer ſtill.

PSAL. C. I.H.

ALl people that on earth do dwell,
ſing to the Lord with chearful voice:
Him ſerue with feare, his praiſe forth tell
come ye before him and reioyce.

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did vs make:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
and for his ſheepe he doth vs take.

4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approch with ioy his courts vnto:
Praiſe, laud and bleſſe his Name alwayes,
for it is ſeemely ſo to do.

5 For why, the Lord our God is good,
his mercie is for euer ſure:
His truth at all times firmly ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame by I. H.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serue him, and come before his ſight,
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did vs make and keepe:
Not we our ſelues: for we are his
owne flocke and paſture ſheepe.

3 O go into his gates alwayes,
giue thankes within the ſame:
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy Name.
4 For why, the goodneſſe of the Lord,
for euermore doth raigne:
From age to age throughout the world
his truth doth ſtill remaine.

PSAL. CI. I.H.

I Mercie will and iudgement ſing,
O Lord God vnto thee:
2 And wiſely do in perfect way,
vntill thou come to me.
And in the midſt of my houſe walke,
in pureneſſe of my ſpirit:
3 And I no kind of wicked thing
will ſet before my ſight.

4 I hate their workes that fall away,
it ſhall not cleaue to me:
From me ſhall part the froward heart:
none euill will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour priuily:
The loftie heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie.

6 Mine

6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, ſhall
be ſeruant vnto me.
7 I will no guilefull perſon haue,
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remaine that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will deſtroy euen all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods Citie cut
the wicked workers hand.

PSAL. CII.

O Heare my prayer Lord, and let
my crie come vnto thee:
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eare to me, make haſte
to heare me when I call:
For as the ſmoke doth fade, ſo do
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as an harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead:
And withers like the graſſe, that I
forget to eate my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groning voice,
my bones cleaue to my ſkin:
6 As Pellican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

And as an Owle in deſert is,
lo I am ſuch a one:
7 I watch, and as a ſparrow on
the houſe top am alone.
8 Lo daily in reproach full wiſe,
mine enemies do me ſcorne:
And they that do againſt me rage,
againſt me they haue ſworne.

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I haue fild:
And mingled haue my drinke with teares,
that from mine eyes haue ſtild.
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdaine:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me downe againe.

11 The daies wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am withered like the graſſe,
that ſoone away doth fade.
12 But thou O Lord, for euer doſt
remaine in ſteadie place:
And thy remembrance euer doth
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy, now the time
foreſet, is come to end.
14 For euen in the ſtones thereof,
thy ſeruants do delight:
And on the duſt thereof they haue
compaſsion in their ſprite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people feare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And all the kings on earth ſhall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mighty God,
againe ſhall Sion reare:
And then when he moſt nobly in
his glory ſhall appeare.

17 To prayer of the deſolate,
when he himſelfe doth bend:
When he doth not diſdaine vnto
their prayers to attend.
18 This ſhall be written for the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet vncreated,
the Lords renowne ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high ſanctuarie,
hath looked downe below:
And out of heauen hath the Lord
beheld the earth alſo.
20 That of the mourning captiue he
might heare the wofull crie:
And that he might deliuer thoſe
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords moſt holy Name:
And in Ieruſalem ſet forth
the praiſes of the ſame.
22 Then when the people of the lands,
and kingdomes with accord,
Shall be aſſembled for to do
their ſeruice to the Lord.

The third part.

23 My former force of ſtrength he hath
before all times haſt laid:
And ſhorter he did cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did ſay:
24 My God, in midſt of all my dayes,
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age I ſay.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth,
before all times haſt laid:
And Lord the heauens are the worke,
which thine owne hands haue made.
26 Yea they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarrie ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time waxe old,
euen as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change,
and changed ſhall they be:

But thou doſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares do neuer flee.
28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happie ſeed,
for euer ſhall ſtand ſure.

PSAL. CIII. T.S.

MY ſoule giue land vnto the Lord,
my ſpirit ſhall do the ſame:
And all the ſecrets of my heart,
praiſe ye his holy Name.
2 Giue thankes to God for all his gifts,
ſhew not thy ſelfe vnkind:
And ſuffer not his benefits,
to ſlip out of thy mind.

3 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtor'd againe,
For all thy weake and fraile diſeaſe,
and heald thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeeme thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercy and compaſsion both,
he did extend to thee.

5 That fild with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the Eagle caſts her bill,
whereby her age renewth.
6 The Lord with iuſtice doth repay
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſuffrings and their wrongs
are turned to the beſt.

7 His waies and his commandements
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull,
when ſinners do him grieue:
The ſloweſt to conceiue a wrath,
and readieſt to forgiue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keepes our faults in memory,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſinnes,
the Lord doth vs regard:
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth vs not reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great
twixt earth and heauen aboue,
So is his goodneſſe much more large,
to them that do him loue.
12 God doth remoue our ſinnes from vs,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the Sunne riſing
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And looke what pittie parents deare,
vnto their children beare:
Like pittie beareth God to ſuch
as worſhip him in feare.
14 The Lord that made vs knowes our ſhape,
our mould and faſhion iuſt:
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we be but duſt.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full ſoone away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe & beauty ſtormie winds
do vtterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults,
ſuch bloſſomes haue no place.

17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with his ſhall euer ſtand:
Their childrens children do receiue
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I meane which keepe his couenant,
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to do the thing,
that he doth them require.

19 The heauens high are made the ſeate,
and footſtoole of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord,
Which to obey and do his will,
immediatly accord.

21 Ye noble hoaſts and miniſters,
ceaſſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which readie are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea all his workes in euery place,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
My heart, my mind, and eke my ſoule,
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

PSAL. CIIII. W. K.

MY ſoule praiſe the Lord,
ſpeake good of his Name:
O Lord our great God,
how doeſt thou appeare:
So paſsing in glorie,
that great is thy fame!
Honour and maieſtie,
in thee ſhine moſt cleare:
2 With light as a robe,
thou haſt thee beclad,
Whereby all the earth
thy greatneſſe may ſee:
The heauens in ſuch ſort,
thou alſo haſt ſpread.

That

That it to a curtaine
compared may be.

3 His chamber beames lie,
in the clouds full ſure,
Which as his chariot
are made him to beare:
And there with much ſwiftneſſe,
his courſe doth endure,
Vpon the wings riding,
of winds in the aire.
4 He maketh his ſpirits,
as Heralds to go:
And lightnings to ſerue,
we ſee alſo preſt:
His will to accompliſh,
they run to and fro,
To ſaue and conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.

5 He grounded the earth
ſo firmly and faſt,
That it once to moue,
none ſhall haue ſuch power,
6 The deepe a faire couering,
for it made thou haſt:
Which by his owne nature
the hils would deuoure.
7 But at thy rebuke,
the waters do flie:
And ſo giue due place,
thy word to obey:
At thy voice of thunder,
ſo fearefull they be,
That in their great raging,
they haſte ſoone away.

8 The mountaines full hie,
they then vp aſcend:
If thou do but ſpeake,
thy word they fulfill:
So likewiſe the vallies
moſt quickly deſcend,
Where thou them appointeſt,
remaine they do ſtill
9 Their bounds thou haſt ſet,
how farre they ſhall runne:
So that in their rage
not that paſſe they can:
For God hath appointed
they ſhall not returne,
The earth to deſtroy more,
which made was for man.

The ſecond part.

10 He ſendeth the ſprings
to ſtrong ſtreames or lakes,
Which runne do full ſwift
among the huge hils:
11 Where both the wilde aſſes
their thirſt oft times ſlakes,
And beaſts of the mountaines
thereof drinke their fill,

12 By theſe pleaſant ſprings,
of fountaines full faire,
The fowles of the aire
abide ſhall and dwell:
Who moued by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the greene branches,
their ſongs ſhall excell.

13 The mountaines to moiſt,
the clouds he doth vſe:
The earth with his works
is wholy repleate.
14 So as the brute cattell
he doth not refuſe:
But graſſe doth prouide them,
and herbe for mans meate.
15 Yea, bread, wine and oyle,
he made for mans ſake,
His face to refreſh,
and heart to make ſtrong.
16 The Cedars of Liban,
this great God did make,
Which trees he doth nouriſh,
that grow vp ſo long.

17 In theſe may birds build,
and make there their neſt:
In firre trees the Storkes
remaine and abide.
18 The high hils are ſuccours
for wilde Goates to reſt:
And eke the rocks ſtonie,
for Conies to hide.
19 The Moone then is ſet,
her ſeaſons to runne:
The dayes from the nights,
thereby to diſcerne:
And by the deſcending
alſo of the Sunne,
The cold from heate alway,
thereby do we learne.

20 When darkneſſe doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creepe forth do all
the beaſts of the wood.
21 The Lions range roaring,
their prey to deuoure:
But yet it is thou Lord,
which giueſt them foode.
22 As ſoone as the Sunne
is vp, they retire:
To couch in their dens,
then are they full faine:
23 That man to his worke may,
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him
to take reſt againe.

The third part.

24 How ſundry O Lord,
are all thy workes found?

With wiſedome full grert,
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches,
they paſſe all mens thought.
25 So as the great ſea,
which large is and broad:
Where things that creepe ſwarme,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mightie ſhips ſaile,
and ſome lie at road:
The whale huge and monſtrous,
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee waite,
thou doeſt them relieue:
And thou in due time,
full well doeſt them feede.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee,
the ſame for to giue,
They gather full gladly,
thoſe things which they need.
Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they find ſuch grace,
That they with good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turne thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Againe, when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed,
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created
as thou haſt decreed:
And doeſt by thy goodneſſe,
the drie earth renew.
31 The praiſe of the Lord,
for euer ſhall laſt:
Who may in his workes,
by right well reioyce.
32 His looke can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountaines
to ſmoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwayes:
So long as I liue,
my God praiſe will I.
34 Then am I moſt certaine,
my wordes ſhall him pleaſe:
I will reioyce in him,
to him will I crie.
35 The ſinners O Lord,
conſume in thine ire:
And eke the perwerſe,
them roote out with ſhame:
But as for my ſoule now,
let it ſtill deſire:
And ſay with the faithfull,
praiſe ye the Lords Name.

PLAL. CV. N.

GIue praiſes vnto God the Lord,
and call vpon his Name:
Among the people eke declare
his workes to ſpread his fame.
2 Sing ye vnto the Lord I ſay,
and ſing vnto his praiſe:
And talke of all his woudrous workes,
that he hath wrought alwayes.

3 In honour of his holy Name,
reioyce with one accord,
And let the heart alſo reioyce
of them that ſeeke the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, and ſeeke the ſtrength
of his eternall might:
And ſeeke his face continually,
and preſence of his ſight.

5 The wōdrous works that he hath done,
keepe ſtill in mind full heart:
Nor let the iudgement of his mouth,
out of your mind depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his ſeruant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Iacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I ſay,
the mightie Lord our God:
And his moſt rightfull iudgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promiſe and his couenant,
which he hath made to his:
He hath remembred euermore,
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond part.

9 The couenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago:
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworne
to Iſaac alſo.
10 And did confirme the ſame for law,
that Iacob ſhould obay:
And for eternall couenant,
to Iſrael for aye.

11 When thus he ſaid, Lo I to you
all Canaan land will giue:
The Lot of your inheritance,
wherein your ſeed ſhall liue.
12 Although the number at that time
did very ſmall appeare:
Yea very ſmall, and in the land
they then but ſtrangers were.

13 While yet they walke frō land to land
without a ſure abode:

And

And while from fundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppreſſors hand,
he ſuffered them to take:
But euen the great and mightie kings,
reproued for their ſake.

15 And thus he ſaid: Touch ye not thoſe
that mine annointed be:
Ne do the Prophets any harme,
that do pertaine to me.
16 He cald a dearth vpon the land,
of bread he ſtroid the ſtore:
But he againſt the time of need
had ſent a man before.

The third part.

17 Euen Ioſeph which had once bene ſold
to liue a ſlaue in wo:
18 Whoſe feet they hurt in ſtocks, whoſe
the irons pierſt alſo. (ſoule
19 Vntill the time came when his cauſe
was knowne apparently:
The mightie word of God the Lord,
his faultleſſe truth did trie.

20 The king ſent and deliuered him
from priſon where he was:
The ruler of the people then
did freely let him paſſe.
21 And ouer all his houſe he made
him Lord to beare the ſway:
And of his ſubſtance made him haue
the rule and all the ſtay.

22 That he might to his will inſtruct
the Princes of the land:
And wiſedomes lore his ancient men
might teach to vnderſtand.
23 Then iuto the Egyptian land
came Iſrael alſo:
And Iacob in the land of Ham,
did liue a ſtranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And ouer all their enemies,
in ſtrength he made them grow.
25 Whoſe heart he turnd, that they with
his people did intreate: (hate,
And did his ſeruants wrongfully
abuſe with falſe deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull ſeruant Moſes then,
and Aaron whom he choſe,
He did command to go to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes,
among them he did ſhew:
And wonders in the land of Ham,
then did they worke alſo,

28 Darkneſſe he ſent, and made it darke,
in ſtead of brighter day:
And vnto his commiſsion
they did not diſobey.
29 He turnd their waters into blond,
he did their fiſhes ſlay: (place,
30 Their land brought frogs, euen in the
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarmes of noyſome flies:
And all the quarters of the land
were fild with crawling lice.
32 He gaue them cold and ſtormie haile
in ſtead of milder raine:
And fierie flames within their land
he ſent vnto their paine.

33 He ſmote their vines, & all their trees,
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coaſts,
downe did he ouerthrow.
34 He ſpake, then Caterpillers did
and graſhoppers abounde:
35 Which eat the graſſe in all their land
and fruit of all their ground.

The fift part.

36 The firſt begotten in their land,
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea the beginning and firſt fruite
of all their force and might.
37 With gold and ſiluer he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their tribes
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and ioyfull then,
when they did thence depart:
For terror and the feare of them
was falne vpon their heart.
39 To ſhowd them from the parching
a cleud he did diſplay: (heate,
And fire he ſent to giue them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They aſked, and he cauſed Quailes
to raine at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heauen,
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtonie roeke,
and waters guſhed out:
And eke the drie and parched ground,
like riuers ran about.

42 For of his holy couenant,
aye mindfull was he tho:
Which to his ſeruant Abraham,
he plighted long ago. (mirth,
43 He brought his people forth with
and his elect with ioy:
Out of the cruell land, where they
had liu'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gaue
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke,
they tooke into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerue for euermore:
And faithfully obey his lawes,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

PSAL. CVI. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercy dures for aye:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or elſe his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that iudgement keepe
and iuſtly do alway:
With fauour of thy people (Lord)
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſauing health (O Lord)
vouchſafe to viſite me:
5 That I the great felicitie
of thine elect may ſee:
And with thy peoples ioy I may
a ioyfull mind poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance,
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
haue ſinned euery one:
We haue committed wickedneſſe,
and leudly we haue done.
7 The wonders great which thou O Lord,
haſt done in Egypt land:
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not vnderſtand,

Nor yet thy mercies multitude,
did keepe in thankfull minde:
But at the ſea, yea the red ſea,
rebelled moſt vnkind.
8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued them,
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power knowne,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The red ſea he did then rebuke,
and ſo forthwith it was dride:
And as in wilderneſſe, ſo through
the deepe he did them guide.
10 He ſau'd them from the cruell hand
of their deſpitefull foe:
And from the enemies hand he did
deliuer them alſo.

The ſecond part.

11 The waters their oppreſſors whelm'd,
not one was left aliue:
12 Then they beleeu'd his word, & praiſe
in ſong they did him giue.
13 But by and by vnthankfully,
his words they cleane forgate:
And for his counſell and his will,
they did neglect to waite.

14 But luſted in the wilderneſſe,
with fond and greedie luſt:
And in the deſert tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton minds deſire
he ſuffered them to haue:
But waſting leanneſſe therewithall,
into their ſoules he gaue.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord,
ſo did they enuie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did deuoure:
And all Abirams company,
did couer in that houre.

18 In their aſſembly kindled was
the hote conſuming fire:
And waſting flame did then burne vp
the wicked in his ire.
19 Vpon the hill of Horeb they
an Idell Calfe did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worſhip of the ſame.

20 Into the likeneſſe of a Calfe,
which feedeth on the graſſe,
Thus they their glory turn'd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Sauiour
vnkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham, for them
moſt wondrous works had done:
And by the red ſea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their ſo ſhewing them
forgetfull and vnkind:
To bring deſtruction on them all,
he purpoſde in his mind.

Had not his choſen Moſes ſtood
before him in the breake:
To turne his wrath, leſt he on them
with ſlaughter ſhould him wreake,
24 They did deſpiſe the pleaſant land,
that he behight to giue:
Yea and the words which he had ſpoke:
they did no whit beleeue.

25 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd,
Nor to the voice of God the Lord,
they gaue an hearkning mind.

26 There-

26 Therefore againſt them lifted he
his ſtroug reuenging hand:
Them to deſtroy in wilderneſſe,
ere they ſhould ſee the land.

27 And to deſtroy their ſeed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world,
to ſcatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adioyne themſelues alſo:
And eat the offrings of the dead,
ſo they forſooke him tho.

29 Thus with their owne inuentions,
his wrath they did prouoke:
And in his ſo enkindled wrath,
the plague vpon them broke.
30 But Phineas ſtood vp with zeale,
the ſinners vile to ſlay:
And iudgement he did execute,
and then the plague did ſtay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed vnto him
for righteouſneſſe that day:
And from thenceforth ſo counted is,
from race to race I ſay.
32 At waters ake of Meribah,
they did him angrie make:
Yea ſo farre forth, that Moſes was
then puniſht for their ſake.

33 Becauſe they vext his ſpirit ſo ſore,
that in impatient heate,
His lips ſpake vnaduiſedly,
his feruour was ſo great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they ſlue the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learnd their workes alſo.

36 And did their idols ſerue, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their ſons & daughters they
did offer vp and ſlay.
38 Yea with vnkindly murdering knife,
the guiltleſſe blond they ſpilt:
Yea, their owne ſons & daughters blond,
without all cauſe of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offred with wicked hand:
And ſo with blond of innocents
defiled was their land.
39 Thus were they ſtained with the works
of their owne filthy way:
And with their owne inuentions,
a whoring they did ſtray.

40 Therefore againſt his people, was
the Lords wrath kindled ſore:
And euen his owne inheritance,
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men,
he gaue them for a prey:
And made their foes their Lords, whom
were forced to obey. (they

The fift part.

42 Yea and their hatefull enemies
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to ſtoupe,
as ſubiects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
deliuered them before:
But with their counſels they to wrath
prouok't him euermore.

Therefore they by their wickedneſſe,
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he hearkened to their crie.
45 He cald to mind his couenant,
which he to them had ſworn:
And by his mercies multitude,
repented him therefore.

46 And fauour he them made to find
before the ſight of thoſe,
That led them captiue from their land,
when erſt they were their foes.
47 Saue vs O Lord that art our God,
ſaue vs (O Lord) we pray:
And from among the heathen folke,
Lord gather vs away.

48 That we may ſpread the noble praiſe
of thy moſt holy Name:
That we may glory in thy praiſe,
and founding of the ſame.
49 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be bleſt for euermore:
Let all the people ſay Amen,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

PSAL. CVII. W. K.

GIue thanks vnto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercy hath no end,
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thanks ſhall praiſe his Name:
And ſhew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands,
that lay ſo farre about:
From Eaſt to Weſt from North to South
his hand did find them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe,
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no Citie where to dwell,
that ſeruc might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great,
in theſe deſarts ſo voide:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſoules annoide.
6 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

7 And by that way which was moſt right
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a Citie go,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his goodneſſe then,
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the emptie ſoule ſuſtaind,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungrie ſoule with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deepe,
where they on death do waite:
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtormes
as iron chaines do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell downe with griefe:
And none was found ſo much to helpe,
whereby to get releiſe.

13 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate:
according as they prayd.
14 For he frō darknes out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade,
Burſting with force the iron bands,
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
16 For he threw down the gates of braſſe
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
The iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folk great plagues do feele
and cannot from them wend:
But heape on more to thoſe they haue,
becauſe they do offend.
18 Their ſoule ſo much did lothe all meat
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truly tride.

19 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.
20 For then he ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoone reſtore:
And brought them frō thoſe dangers
wherein they were before. (deepe,

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice,
with thankes and alſo feare:
And ſpeake of all his wondrous workes,
with glad and ioyfull cheare.

23 Such as in ſhips and brittle barkes,
into the ſeas deſcend:
Their merchandize through fearful flouds
to compaſſe and to end:
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold
the Lords workes what they bet
And in the dangerous deepe, the ſame
moſt maruellous they ſee.

25 For at his word the ſtormie wind
ariſeth in a rage:
And ſtirreth vp the ſurges ſo,
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted vp ſo high,
the clouds they ſeeme to gaine:
And plonging downe the depth vntill,
their ſoule conſume with paine.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here, now there they reele:
As men with feare, of wit bereft,
or had of ſenſe no feele.
28 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aid:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they praid.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the ſturdie ſtormes to ceaſe:
So that the great waues from their rage,
are brought to reſt and peace.
30 Then are men glad when reſt is come,
which they ſo much did crane:
And are by him in hauen brought,
which they ſo faine would haue.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
32 Let them in preſence of the folke,
with praiſe extoll his Name:
And where the Elders do conuent,
there let them do the ſame.

33 For

33 For running ſtonds to drie deſarts,
he doth oft change and turne:
And drieth vp as it were duſt,
the ſpringing well and bourne.
34 A fruitfull land with pleaſures deckt,
full barren doth he make:
When on their ſinnes that dwell therein,
he doth iuſt vengeance take.

35 Againe the wilderneſſe full rude,
he maketh fruite to beare:
With pleaſant ſprings of waters cleare,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein ſuch hungrie ſoules are ſet,
as he doth freely chuſe:
That they a citie may them build,
to dwell in for their vſe.

37 That they may ſow their pleaſant land
and vineyards alſo plant:
To yeeld them fruite of ſuch increaſe,
as none may ſeeme to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bleſſe them ſo:
Who doth alſo the brute beaſts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppreſſours ſtout:
And miniſh do through many plagues,
that compaſſe them about:
40 Then doth he Princes bring to ſhame,
which did them ſore oppreſſe:
And likewiſe cauſed them to erre
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poore he raiſeth vp,
out of their troubles deepe:
And oft times doth their traine augment,
much like a flocke of ſheepe.
42 The righteous ſhall behold this fight,
and alſo much reioyce:
Whereas the wicked and peruerſe,
with griefe ſhall ſtop their voice.

43 But who is wiſe, that now full well,
he may theſe things record:
For certainly ſuch ſhall perceiue
the kindneſſe of the Lord

PSAL. CVIII. I.H.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tong is ſo:
I will aduance my voice in ſong,
and giuing praiſe alſo.
2 Awake my viole and my harpe,
ſweete melody to make:
And in the morning I my ſelfe,
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people Lord,
ſtill praiſed ſhalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folke,
will ſing O Lord to thee.
4 Becauſe thy mercie Lord is great,
aboue the heauens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the cloudes,
within the loftie ſkie:

5 Aboue the ſtarrie heauens high,
exalt thy ſelfe O God:
And Lord diſplay vpon the earth,
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearely beloued may
be ſet at libertie:
Helpe O my God with thy right hand,
and hearken vnto me.

7 God in his holineſſe hath ſpoke,
wherefore my ioyes abound:
Sichem I will deuide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead ſhall be mine owne,
Manaſſes mine ſhall be:
My head ſtrength Ephraim, and law
ſhall Iuda giue for me.

9 Moab my waſhpot, and my ſhoe
on Edom will I throw:
Vpon the land of Paleſtine,
in triumph will I go.
10 Who ſhall into the Citie ſtrong,
be guide to conduct me?
Or how by whom to Edom land,
conueyed ſhall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadſt vs forſaken quite?
And thou O Lord, which with our hoaſts
didſt not go forth to fight?
12 Giue vs, O Lord, thy ſauing aid,
when troubles do aſſaile:
For all the helpe of man is vaine,
and can no whit auaile.

13 Through God we ſhall do valiant acts,
and worthy of renowne:
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea he ſhall tread them downe.

PSAL. CIX. N.

IN ſpeechleſſe ſilence do not hold,
O God thy tongue alwayes:
O God euen thou, I ſay, that art
the God of all my praiſe.
2 The wicked and the guilefull mouth,
on me diſcloſed be:
And they with falſe and lying tongues,
haue ſpoken vnto me.

3 They did beſet me round about,
with words of hatefull ſpight:
Without all cauſe of my deſert,
againſt me they did fight.

4 For my good will they were my foe,
but then gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlineſſe
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him,
to haue the vpper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou,
his hatefull foe to ſtand.
7 When he is iudged let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into ſinne.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds,
to beg and ſeeke their bread:
Wandring out of the waſted place,
where earſt they had bene fed.

11 Let couetous extortioners,
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtranger ſpoile the fruite
of all his toile before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all,
That on his children fatherleſſe,
will let their mercie fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And ſo let his poſteritie,
for euer be deſtroid:
Their name out blotted in the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed.
14 Let not his fathers wickedneſſe,
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſinne,
be done away at all.

15 But in the preſence of the Lord,
let them remaine for aye:
That from the earth their memory,
he may cut cleane away.
16 Sith mercie he forgot to ſhew,
but did purſue with ſpight,
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the wofull hearted wight.

17 As he did curſing loue, it ſhall
betide vnto him ſo:
And as he did not bleſſing loue,
it ſhall be farre him fro,
18 As he with curſing clad himſelfe,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oyle
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to couer him for aye:
And as a girdle wherewithe he,
ſhall girded be alway.

20 Lo let the ſame be from the Lord,
the gnerdon of my foe:
Yea and of thoſe that euill ſpeake
againſt my ſoule alſo.

21 But thou O Lord that art my God,
deale thou I ſay, with me:
After thy Name deliuer me,
for good thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of great diſtreſſe,
I needie am and poore:
And eke within my pained breſt,
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third part.

23 Euen ſo do I depart away,
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the Graſhopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needfull food,
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh
enforced bene to leeſe.

25 And I alſo a vile reproch
to them am made to be:
And they that did vpon me looke,
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou O Lord, that art my God,
mine aide and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercie Lord,
ſaue and deliuer me.

27 And they ſhall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mightie hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it Lord,
ſo ſhall they vnderſtand.
28 Although they curſe with ſpite, yet
ſhalt bleſſe with ioning voice:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame,
thy ſeruant ſhall reioyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with ſhame,
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloke,
eke couered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
giue thanks vnto the Lord:
And I among the multitude,
his prailes will record.

31 For he with helpe at his right hand,
will ſtand the poore man by:
To ſaue him from the men that would
condemne his ſoule to die.

PSAL. CX. N.

THe Lord did ſay vnto my Lord,
ſit thou on my right hand,
Till I haue made thy foes a ſtoole,
whereon thy feete ſhall ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend,

the

the Scepter of thy might.
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

And in the day on which thy reigne,
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby freewill offrings ſhall
the people offer thee.
Yea with an holy worſhipping,
then ſhall they offer all:
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworne and neuer will
repent what he doth ſay:
By the order of Melchiſedech,
thou art a Prieſt for aye.
5 The Lord thy God, on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay:
Shall wound for thee the ſtarely kings,
vpon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall iudge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And ouer diuers countries ſhall:
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drinke out of the brooke
that runneth in the way:
Therefore he ſhall liſt vp on high,
his royall head that day.

PSAL. CXI. N.

WIth heart I do accord,
To praiſe and laud the Lord,
In preſence of the iuſt.
2 For great his workes are found,
To ſeach them ſuch are bound,
As him do loue and truſt.
3 His workes are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe,
It doth endure for euer.
4 His wondrous workes he would,
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercie faileth neuer.

5 Such as to him loue beare,
A portion full faire,
He hath vp for them laid:
For this they ſhall well find,
He will them haue in mind,
And keepe them as he ſaid:
6 For he did not diſdaine,
His workes to ſhew them plaine,
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathen land,
Did giue into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his workes enſueth,
Both iudgement, right and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend.
8 They are decreed ſure,
For euer to endure,
Which equitie doth end:
Redemption he gaue,
His people for to ſaue:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to faile,
But alwayes to preuaile,
His holy Name be feared.

10 Who ſo with heart full faine,
True wiſedome would attaine,
The Lord feare and obeye:
Such as his lawes do keepe,
Shall knowledge haue full deepe,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for aye.

PSAL. CXII. W.W.

THe man is bleſt that God doth feare,
And that his law doth loue indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will vpreare,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

4 Vnto the righteous doth ariſe,
In trouble ioy, in darkneſſe light:
Compaſsion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moueth ſuch to lend,
He doth by iudgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall neuer faile,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quaile,
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firme, his feare is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes downe caſt.

9 He did well for the poore prouide,
His righteouſneſſe doth ſtill remaine:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdaine.
10 Yea gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

PSAL. CXIII. W.K.

YE children which do ſerue the Lord,
Praiſe ye his Name with one accord,
2 Yea bleſſed be alwayes his Name:
3 Who from the riſing of the Sunne,
Till it returne where it begun,
Is to be praiſed with great fame.
4 The Lord all people doth ſurmount,
As for his glory we may count,
Aboue the heauens high to be.
5 With God the Lord who may compare,
Whoſe dwellings in the heauens are,
Of ſuch great power and force is he.

6 He doth abaſe himſelfe we know,
things

Things to behold both here below,
And alſo in heauen aboue.
7 The needie out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which helpe none ſaw,
His onely mercy did him moue.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
With Princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great ioy her fruite to reare:
Therefore praiſe ye his holy Name.

PSAL. CXIIII. W. W.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe,
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Iacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame traine went:
2 In Iuda God his glory ſhewd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power and might.

3 The Sea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amazd did flie:
The roaring ſtreames of Iordans floud,
reculed backwardly.
4 As Rams afraid the mountaines ſkipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling lambes,
their tops did beate and ſhake.

5 What aild thee Sea, as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flie?
Ye rolling waues of Iordans floud,
why ranne ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhooke ye hils as Rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops as trembling lambs,
for feare quiuer and quake?

7 O earth confeſſe thy ſoueraigne Lord,
and dread his mightie hand:
Before the face of Iacobs God,
feare ye both ſea and land.
8 I meane the God which frō hard rocks
doth cauſe maine flouds appeare:
And from the ſtonie flint doth make
guſh out the fountaines cleare.

PSAL. CXV. N.

NOt vnto vs Lord, not to vs,
but to thy Name giue praiſe:
Both for thy mercie and thy truth,
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heauen is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſiluer are and gold,
workes of mens hands they be:
5 They haue a mouth, and do not ſpeake,
and eyes, and do not ſee.
6 And they haue eares ioynd to their heads,
and do not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed haue,
and do not ſmell withall.

7 And hands they haue, and handle not,
and feete, and do not go:
A throate they haue, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them, are like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that feare the Lord
their helpe and ſhield is ne.
12 The Lord hath mindfull beene of vs,
and will vs bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe,
his bleſſing he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Euen he will bleſſe them euery one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the louing Lord,
will multiply his grace:
To you, and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
euen of the Lord, I ſay:
Which both the heauens and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heauens, yea the heauens high,
belong vnto the Lord:
The earth vnto the ſonnes of men,
he gaue of free accord.

17 They that be dead, do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renowne:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence do go downe.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God,
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the praiſes of he Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

PSAL. CXVI. N.

I Loue the Lord, becauſe my voice
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I cald on him,
he bowed his eare to me.
3 Euen when the ſnares of cruell death,
about beſet me round:
When paines of hell me caught, and when
I wo and ſorrow found.

4 Vpon the Name of God my Lord,
then did I call, and ſay:
Deliuer thou my ſoule, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very merciſull,
and iuſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſsion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in ſafetie doth preſerue
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in woſull miſery,
and he deliuered me.
7 And now my ſoule ſith thou art ſafe,
returne vnto thy reſt:
For largely to the Lord to thee,
his bounty hath expreſt.

8 Becauſe thou haſt deliuered
my ſoule from deadly thrall:
My moiſtned eyne from mournfull teares,
my fliding feete from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walke therefore:
10 I did beleeue, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and feare,
that all men liers be:
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholeſome cup of ſauing health,
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords Name I will call,
when I my prayer make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I to him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
15 Right deare and precious in his ſight,
the Lord doth aye eſteeme,
The death of all his holy ones,
what euer men do deeme.

16 Thy ſeruant, Lord, thy ſernant lo,
I do my ſelfe confeſſe,
Soone of thy handmaid: thou haſt broke
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
17 And I will offer vp to thee,
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call vpon the Name
of God the Lord alwaies.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I haue him behight:
Yea euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
19 Yea in the courts of Gods owne houſe,
and in the midſt of thee,
O thou Ieruſalem, I ſay,
wherefore the Lord praiſe ye.

PSAL. CXVII. N.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwaies:
And all ye people euery where,
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to vs,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

PSAL. CXVIII. N.

O Giue ye thankes vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercie doth endure
for euer towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercie dures for aye:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercie dures for aye.

4 Let them that feare the Lord our God,
euen now confeſſe and ſay:
The mercie of the Lord our God,
endureth ſtill for aye.
5 In trouble and in heauineſſe,
vnto the Lord I cride:
Which louingly heard me at large,
my ſuite was not denide.

6 The Lord himſelfe is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt,
Nor feare what man can do to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that helpe to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire
vpon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to truſt in God,
then in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings,
or Princes in our need.
10 All nations haue incloſed me,
and compaſſed me round:
But in the Name of God ſhall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on euery ſide,
they kept me in, I ſay:
But in the Lords moſt mightie Name,
I ſhall worke their decay.
12 They came about me all like Bees,
but yet in the Lords Name,
I quenche their thornes that were on fire,
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me,
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch helpe,
that they were vanquiſht all.

14 The

14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my ioy, my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed,
a Sauiour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God,
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of ioy and health,
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
moſt mightie things to paſſe,
His hand hath the preheminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I ſhall not die, but euer liue,
to vtter and declare,
The Lord his might & wondrous power,
his workes and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelfe hath chaſtened,
and hath corrected me
But hath not giuen me ouer yet
to death as ye may ſee.

19 Set open vnto me the gates,
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords praiſe to expreſſe.
20 This is the gate euen of the Lord,
which ſhall not ſo be ſhut,
But good and righteous men alway,
ſhall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will giue thankes to thee, O Lord,
becauſe thou haſt heard me:
And art become moſt louingly,
a Sauiour vnto me.
22 The ſtone which ere this time among
the builders was refuſed,
Is now become the corner ſtone,
and chiefly to be vſed.

23 This was the mightie worke of God,
this was the Lords owne fact:
And it is marueilous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the ioyfull day indeed,
which God himſelfe hath wrought:
Let vs be glad and ioy therein,
in heart, in mind, and thought.

25 Now helpe vs Lord and proſper vs,
we wish with one accord:
26 Bleſſed is he that comes to vs,
in the Name of the Lord,
27 God is the Lord that ſhewes vs light,
bind ye therefore with cord,
Your ſacrifice to the altar,
and giue thankes to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confeſſe,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praiſe
thy mercie towards me.
29 O giue ye thankes vnto the Lord,
for gracious he is:
Becauſe his mercie doth endure
for euer towards thee.

PSAL. CXIX. W.W.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed are they that perfect are,
and pure in mind and heart:
Whoſe liues and conuerſations,
from Gods lawes neuer ſtart.
2 Bleſſed are they that giue themſelues,
his ſtatutes to obſerue:
Seeking the Lord with all their heart,
and neuer from him ſwerue.

3 Doubtleſſe ſuch men go not aſtray,
nor do no wicked thing:
Which ſtedfaſtly walke in his way,
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment,
that with attentiue heed,
Thy noble and diuine precepts,
we learne and keepe indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee pleaſe,
my wayes ſo to addreſſe,
That I might both in heart and voyce,
thy lawes keepe and confeſſe.
6 So ſhould no ſhame my life atraine,
whilſt I thus ſet mine eyes:
And bend my mind alwayes to muſe
on thy ſacred decrees.

7 Then will I praiſe with vpright heart,
and magnifie thy Name:
When I ſhall learne thy iudgements iuſt,
and likewiſe prone the ſame.
8 And wholly will I giue my ſelfe,
to keepe thy lawes moſt right:
Forſake me not for euer Lord,
but ſhew thy grace and might.

BETH. The ſecond part.

9 By what meanes may a yong man beſt,
his life learne to amend?
If that he marke and keepe thy word,
and therein his time ſpend.
10 Vnfainedly I haue thee ſought,
and thus ſeeking abide:
Oh neuer ſuffer me O Lord,
from thy precepts to ſlide.

11 Within my heart and ſecret thoughts,
thy words I haue hid ſtill:
That I might not at any time,
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy Name O Lord,
and praiſe thee euermore:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt worthy fame,
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My

13 My lips haue neuer ceaſt to preach,
and publiſh day and night,
The iudgements all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy teſtimonies and thy wayes,
pleaſe me no leſſe indeed,
Then all the treaſures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will ſtill muſe,
and thereto frame my talke:
As at a marke, ſo will I aime,
thy wayes how I may walke.
16 My onely ioy ſhall be ſo fixt,
and on thy lawes ſo ſet,
That nothing can me ſo farre blind,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy ſeruant now ſuch grace,
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keepe,
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim & ſhut vp,
ſo open and make bright,
That of thy law and maruellous workes,
I may haue the cleare ſight.

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here, now there:
Thy word therefore to me diſcloſe,
my footſteps for to cleare.
20 My ſoule is rauiſht with deſire,
and neuer is at reſt,
But ſeekes to know thy iudgements high,
and what may pleaſe thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious,
thou haſt deſtroid each one:
And curſed are ſuch as do not
thy heſts attend vpon.
22 Lord turne from me rebuke & ſhame,
which wicked men conſpire:
For I haue kept thy couenants,
with zeale as hote as fire.

23 The Princes great in counſell ſate,
and did againſt me ſpeake:
But then thy ſeruant ſought how he
thy ſtatutes might not breake.
24 For why, thy couenants are my ioy,
and my hearts great ſolace:
They ſerue in ſtead of counſellers
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am alas as brought to graue,
and almoſt turnd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life againe,
as thy promiſe is iuſt.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercie thou didſt heare:
Heare now eftſoones, and me inſtruct,
thy lawes to loue and feare.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy workes then will I meditate,
and lay them vp in ſtore.
28 My ſoule I feele ſo ſore oppreſt,
that it melteth for griefe:
According to thy word therefore,
haſte Lord to ſend reliefe.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips,
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learne thee to loue,
thy holy law me ſend.
30 The way of truth both ſtraight & fare
I haue choſen and found:
I ſet thy iudgements me before,
which keepe me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then (O Lord) I forc'd my ſelfe
thy couenants to embrace:
Let me therefore haue no rebuke,
or checke in any caſe.
32 Then will I runne with ioyful cheare,
where thy word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fift part.

33 Inſtruct me Lord in the right trade,
of thy ſtatutes diuine:
And it to keepe euen to the end,
my heart will I incline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obey:
With heart and mind, and all my might,
I will it keepe, I ſay.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts,
guide me Lord I require:
None other pleaſure do I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keepe,
and couenants to embrace:
And from all filthy auarice,
Lord ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vaine deſires and worldly luſts,
turne backe mine eyes and ſight:
Giue me the ſpirit of life and power,
to walke thy wayes aright.
38 Confirme thy gracious promiſe Lord,
which thou haſt made to me,
Which am thy ſeruant, and do loue,
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and ſhame which I ſo feare,
from me O Lord expell:
For thou doſt iudge with equitie,
and therein doeſt excell.
40 Behold, my hearts deſire is bent,

thy

thy lawes to keepe for aye:
Lord ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace,
that it performe I may.

VAV. The ſixt part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold,
let me obtaine, O Lord:
Thy ſauing health let me enioy,
according to thy word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the ſlandrous mouthes,
of leud men and vniuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes,
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth,
let euer ſtill be preſt:
For in thy iudgements wonderfull,
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whilſt that breath within my (breſt,
doth naturall life preſerue:
Yea till this world ſhall be diſſolu'd,
thy law will I obſerue.

45 So walke will I as ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keepe
thy precepts and thy reade.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe,
as things of moſt great fame:
Euen before kings I will them blaze,
and ſhrinke no whit for ſhame.

47 I will reioyce then to obey
thy worthy heſts and will:
Which euermore I haue lou'd beſt,
and ſo will loue them ſtill.
48 My hands will I lift to thy lawes,
which I haue dearely ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements,
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The ſeuenth part.

49 Thy promiſe which thou mad'ſt to me
thy ſeruant Lord remember:
For therein haue I put my truſt,
and confidence for euer.
50 It is my comfort and my ioy,
when troubles me aſſaile:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would ſoone me faile.

51 The proud and ſuch as God contemne
ſtill made of me a ſcorne:
Yet would I not thy law forſake,
as he that were forlorne.
52 But cald to mind (Lord) thy great (works,
ſhewd to our fathers old:
Whereby I feele the ioy ſurmount
my griefe an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for feare I quake
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy law forſooke, and did procure
thy iudgements who knowes when?
54 And as for me, I fram'd my ſongs
thy ſtatutes to exalt:
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoughts gau me aſſault.

55 I thought vpon thy Name O Lord,
by night when others ſleepe:
As for thy law alſo I kept,
and euer will it keepe.
56 This grace I did obtaine, becauſe
thy couenants ſweet and deare,
I did embrace, and alſo keepe,
with reuerence and with feare.

HETH. The eight part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay:
I haue decreed and promiſed,
thy law to keepe alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue,
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I haue examined,
and tride my ſecret heart:
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me,
my feet ſtraight to conuert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy lawes to keepe,
I did my life prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men,
haue made of me their pray:
Yet would I not thy lawes forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous iudgments towards me
ſo great are and ſo hie?
That euen at midnight will I riſe,
thy Name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them,
which feare thee in their heart:
And neuer will I for loue nor dread,
from thy commandments ſtart.
64 Thy mercies Lord moſt plenteouſly,
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſorts,
haſt I thy ſeruant felt.
66 Teach me alwayes to iudge aright,
and giue me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeue I do,
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod,
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keepe thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giueſt moſt liberally:
Thine ordinances how to keepe,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud & wicked men haue forg'd
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandments ſtill obſerue,
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwolne with worldly wealth
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeeke but that.

71 Oh happie time may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct:
For as a guide to learne thy lawes,
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law,
is dearer manifold,
Then thouſands great of ſiluer and gold,
or ought that can be told.

IOD *The tenth part.*

73 Seeing thy hands haue made me Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learne,
to put thy lawes in vre.
74 So they that feare thee ſhall reioyce,
when euer they me ſee:
Becauſe I haue learnd by thy word,
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd
I know the cauſe is iuſt:
So when thou doſt correct me Lord,
the cauſe in me needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray,
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſeruant hetit,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy tender mercies powre on me,
and I ſhall ſurely liue:
For ioy and conſolation both,
thy lawes to me do giue.
78 Confound the proud, whoſe falſe tenee
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me, thy heſts to know,
I will my ſelfe employ.

79 Who ſo with reuerence do thee feare,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy couenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wauering,
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. *The xi. part.*

81 My ſoule doth faint, and ceaſſeth not
thy ſauing health to crane:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt,
my hearts deſire to haue.
82 Mine eyes do faile with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay:
Oh when wilt thou me comfort Lord,
why doſt thou thus delay?

83 As a ſkin bottle in the ſmoke,
ſo am I parcht and dride:
Yet will I not out of my heart,
let thy commandments ſlide.
84 Alas how long ſhall I yet liue,
before I ſee the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt powre?

85 Preſumptuous men haue digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrary againſt thy law,
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true,
and cauſeleſſe they me grieue:
To thee therefore I do complaine,
that thou might'ſt me releue.

87 Almoſt they had me cleane deſtroyd
and brought me cleane to ground:
Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.
88 Reſtore me Lord againe to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And ſo ſhall I thy couenants keepe,
till death my life expell.

LAMED. *The xi. part.*

89 In heauen Lord where thou doſt dwell
thy word is ſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternitie,
faſt grauen there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe groundwork thou haſt laid ſo ſure
as no tongue can expreſſe.

91 Euen to this day we may well ſee
how all things perſeuere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee reuere.
92 Had it not bene that in thy law,
my ſoule had comfort ſought:
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe,
I had bene brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye,
in memory keepe faſt.
By them thou haſt my life reſtor'd,
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:

Saue

Saue me therefore, for to thy lawes,
mine eares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men do ſeeke my bane,
and thereto lie in wait:
But I the while conſidered
thy noble works and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandments and thy word,
beyond all end extend.

M E M. *The xiij. part.*

97 What great deſire and feruent loue,
do I beare to thy law?
All the day long my whole deuice
is onely on thy ſaw.
98 Thy word hath taught me far to paſſe
my foes in policie:
For ſtill I hold it as a thing
of moſt excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me inſtruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Becauſe I do thy couenants keepe,
and them to others tell.
100 In wiſedome I do paſſe alſo
the ancient men indeed:
And all becauſe to keepe thy lawes,
I held it aye beſt reed.

101 My feete I haue refrained eke,
from euery euill way:
Becauſe that I continually
thy word might keepe I ſay.
102 I haue not ſweru'd fro thy iudgments
nor yet ſhrunke any deall:
For why, thou haſt me taught thereby,
to liue godly and well.

103 O Lord how ſweet vnto my taſte,
find I thy words alway:
Doubtleſſe no hony in my mouth,
feele ought ſo ſweet I may.
104 Thy lawes haue me ſuch wiſedome
that vtterly I hate (learnd,
All wicked and vngodly wayes,
in euery kind of rate.

N V N *The xiiij. part.*

105 Euen as a lanterne to my feet,
ſo doth thy word ſhine bright:
And to my paths where-euer I go,
it is a flaming light.
106 I haue both ſworne & will performe
moſt certainly doubtleſſe,
That I will keepe thy iudgements iuſt,
and them in life expreſſe.

107 Affliction hath me ſore oppreſt,
and brought me to deaths dore:
O Lord as thou haſt promiſed,
ſo me to life reſtore.
108 The offrings which with heart and (voice,
moſt frankly I thee giue,
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy iudgements liue.

109 My ſoule is aye ſo in my hand,
that dangers me aſſaile:
Yet do I not thy lawes forget,
nor it to keepe will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts,
once ſwerue or go aſtray.

111 Thy law I haue ſo claimd alway,
as mine owne heritage:
And why, for therein I delight,
and ſet my whole courage.
112 For euermore I haue bene bent,
thy ſtatutes to fulfill:
Euen ſo likewiſe vnto the end,
I will continue ſtill.

S A M E C H. *The xv. part.*

113 The craftie thoughts and double (hearts,
I do alwayes deteſt:
But as for thy lawes and precepts,
I lou'd them euer beſt.
114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence:
Therefore haue I thy promiſes,
lookt for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandments will I keepe,
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou haſt promiſt, ſo performe,
that death me not aſſaile:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quaile.

117 Vphold me, and I ſhall be ſafe,
for ought they do or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take,
will I both night and day.
118 Thou haſt trod ſuch vnder thy feet,
as do thy ſtatutes breake:
For nought auailes their ſubtiltie,
their counſell is but weake.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out
where ere they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes,
loue nothing halfe ſo well.
120 My fleſh alas is taken with feare,
as though it were benumd:
For when I ſee thy iudgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſtond.

A I N. *The xvi. part.*

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,

and

and gine to all men right:
Reſigne me not to ſuch as would
oppreſſe me with their might.
122 But for thy ſeruant ſuretie be,
in that thing that is good:
That proud men gine me not the foile.
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now
thy health ſo much I craue: (blind,
And eke thy righteous promiſe Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſaue.
124 Intreat thy ſeruant louingly,
and fauour to him ſhow:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellencie,
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſeruant Lord I am,
grant me to vnderſtand,
How by thy ſtatutes I may know
beſt what to take in hand.
126 It is now time Lord to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewiſe they haue tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I loue,
thy lawes better then gold,
Or iewels fine, which are eſteemd,
moſt coſtly to be ſold.
128 I thought thy precepts all moſt iuſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All craftie and malicious wayes,
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. The xvij. part.

129 Thy couenants are moſt wonderfull
and full of things profound:
My ſoule therefore doth keepe them ſure,
when they are tride and ſound.
130 When men firſt enter into thy word,
they find a light moſt cleare:
And very idiots vnderſtand,
when they it reade or heare.

131 For ioy I haue both gap'd & breath'd
to know thy commandment:
That I might guide my ſelfe thereby,
I ſought what thing it meant.
132 With mercie and compaſsion Lord,
behold me from aboue:
As thou art wont to behold ſuch,
as thy Name feare and loue.

133 Direct my footſteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And neuer let iniquitie,
thy ſeruant ouerthrow.
134 From ſlandrous tongues and deadly
preſerue and keepe me ſure: (harmes
Thy preceps then will I obſerue,
and put them eke in vre.

135 Thy countenance which doth ſur-
the Sunne in his bright hue, (mount
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchue.
136 Out of mine eyes great ſtouds guſh
of dreary teares and ſell: (out
When I behold how wicked men,
thy lawes keepe neuer a deall.

ZADE. The xvij. part.

137 In euery point Lord thou art iuſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doſt ſentence pronounce
thou art a righteous Iudge.
138 To render right and flie from guile,
are two chiefe points moſt hie,
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy law
commanded vs ſtraightly.

139 With zeale & wrath I am conſum'd,
and euen pinde away,
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deeme:
And I thy ſeruant nothing more
do loue or yet eſteeme.

141 And though I be nothing ſet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet do I not thy lawes forget,
nor ſhrinke away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe Lord is moſt iuſt
foe euer to endure:
Alſo thy law is truth it ſelfe,
moſt conſtant and moſt pure.

143 Trouble and griefe bane feiſd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I ſtill of thy precepts
delight to heare and know.
144 The righteouſnes of thy iudgements,
doth laſt for euermore:
Then teach them me, for euen in them
my life lies vp in ſtore.

KOPH. The xix. part.

145 With feruent heart I cald and cride
now anſwer me O Lord:
That thy commandments to obſerue,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my ſuite,
with moſt humble requeſt:
Saue me therefore, and I will keepe
thy precepts and thine heſts.

147 To thee I crie euen in the morne,
before the day waxe light:
Becauſe that I haue in thy word,
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes preuent the watch by night
and ere they call I wake:
That by deuiſing on thy word,
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voice
and pittie on me take:
As thou waſt wont, ſo iudge me Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neare, and do procure
my death malicioufly:
Which from thy lawes are far gone backe
and ſtraid from it leudly.

151 Therefore O Lord approch thou neare,
for need doth ſo require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then helpe I thee deſire.
152 But thy cõmandments h. me I learnd
not now, but long ago:
That they remaine for euermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. *The xx part.*

153 My trouble and affliction,
conſider and behold:
Deliuer me, for of thy law
I euer take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cauſe
with ſpeed me ſuccour ſend:
From death, as thou haſt promiſed,
Lord keepe me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, farre they are
from hauing health and grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine?
And as thou haſt me indg'd ere now,
ſo let me life obtaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy lawes I neuer ſhrunke,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truth it is, for griefe I die,
when I theſe traitors ſee:
Becauſe they keepe no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeeke to know thee.

159 Behold, for I do loue thy lawes,
with heart moſt glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
reſtore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree, muſt be
and ſo it hath bene euer:
Thy righteous iudgements are alſo
moſt true, and decay neuer.

SCHIN. *The xxi. part*

161 Princes haue ſought by crueltie,
cauſleſſe to make me crouch:
But all in vaine, for of thy word,
the feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainly euen of thy word,
I was more merrie and glad,
Then he that of rich ſpoiles and prey,
great ſtore and plentie had.

163 As for all lies and falſities,
I hate moſt and deteſt:
For why, thy holy law do I
aboue all things loue beſt.
164 Seuen times a day I praiſe the Lord,
ſinging with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
to cauſe me to reioyce.

165 Great peace & reſt ſhall all ſuch haue
as do thy ſtatutes loue:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate
empaire or once remoue.
166 My onely health and comfort Lord,
I looke for at thy hand:
And therefore haue I done thoſe things
which thou didſt me command.

167 Thy lawes haue bene mine exerciſe,
which my ſoule moſt deſired:
So much to them my loue was bent,
that nought elſe I required.
168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements,
I kept (thou knowſt) aright:
For all the thing, that I haue done,
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV *The xxij. part.*

169 O Lord let my complaint and crie,
before thy face appeare:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble ſupplication,
towards thee let find acceſſe:
And grant me Lord deliuerance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeake
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhall ſing and preach thy word,
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes,
are iuſt and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee beſeech
and ſpeedily me ſaue:
For thy commandments to obſerue,
choſen O Lord I haue.
174 Of thee alone Lord I craue health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing elſe,
I do delight alone.

175 Grant me therfore long dayes to liue
thy Name to magnifie:
And of thy iudgements merciſull,
let me the ſauour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray,
much

much like a wandring ſheepe:
Oh ſeeke me, for I haue not faild,
thy commaundments to keepe.

PSAL. CXX. T.S.

IN trouble and in thrall,
Vnto the Lord I call,
and he doth me comfort.
2 Deliuer me, I ſay,
From liers lips alway,
And tongues of falſe report.

3 What vantage or what thing,
Getſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flatteiing lier?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I weene,
No leſſe then arrowes keene,
Or hote conſuming fire.

5 Alas too long I ſlacke,
Within theſe tents to blacke,
Which Kedars are by name:
By whom the flocke elect,
And all of Iſaacks ſect.
Are put to open ſhame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
And ſet a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Cauſleſſe I was controld,
By them that would haue ſtrife.

PSAL. CXXI. W.W.

I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend,
That ſuccour God me ſend.
2 The mightie God me ſuccour will,
Which heauen and earth framed,
And all things therein named,

3 Thy foote from ſlip he will preſerue,
And will thee ſafely keepe,
For he will neuer ſleepe.
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerue,
No ſleepe at all can him catch,
But his eyes ſhall euer watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth the couer:
As at thy right hand euer:
6 The Sunne ſhall not thee parch by day:
Nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keepe thee from diſtreſſe:
And will thy life ſure ſaue:
And thou ſhalt alſo haue,
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe
Where euer thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about,

PSAL. CXXII. W.W.

I Did in heart reioyce,
To heare the peoples voice,
In offering ſo willingly.
For let vs vp, ſay they,
And in the Lords houſe pray:
Thus ſpake the folke full louingly.

2 Our feete that wandred wide,
Shall in thy gates abide,
O thou Ieruſalem full faire:
Which art ſo ſeemely ſet,
Much like a City neate,
The like whereof is not elſewhere.

4 The tribes with one accord,
The Tribes of God the Lord,
Are thither bent their way to take.
So God before did tell,
That there his Iſrael,
their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth iuſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids houſe pertaine,
His folke to iudge accordingly.

6 To pray let vs not ceaſſe,
For Ieruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy wals about,
And proſper thee throughout.
Thy pallaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſprous ſtate,
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort haue by meanes of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure,
So much alwayes as lies in me.

PSAL. CXXIII. T.S.

O Lord that heauen doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Euen as a ſeruant lifteth his,
his maiſters hands to ſee.
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris hand
ſome grace for to atchiue:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do vs forgiue.

3 Lord grant vs thy compaſſion,
and mercie in thy ſight:
For we are fild and ouercome,
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our minds be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wiſe,
Do make of vs their mocking ſtocke,
the proud do vs deſpiſe.

PLAL.

PSAL. CXXIIII. W.W.

NOw Iſrael
may ſay, and that truly:
If that the Lord
had not our cauſe maintaind:
2 If that the Lord
had not our right ſuſtaind,
When all the world
againſt vs furiouſly,
Made their vprores,
and ſaid, we ſhould all die:

3 Now long ago,
they had deuour'd vs all,
And ſwallowed quicke,
for ought that we could deeme:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteeme.
4 And as the flouds
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now,
our liues euen brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreames,
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
ouerwhelmed vs in the deepe,
6 But loued be God,
which doth vs ſafely keepe,
From bloudie teeth,
and their moſt cruell voice,
Which as a prey,
to eate vs would reioyce.

7 Euen as a bird,
out of the fowlers grin,
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with vs:
Broke are their nets,
and we haue ſcaped thus.
8 God that made heauen,
and earth, is our helpe then:
His Name hath ſaued
vs from theſe wicked men.

PSAL. CXXV. W.K.

SVch as in God the Lord do truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall firmly ſtand,
And be remoued at no hand:
The Lord will count them right and iuſt:
So that they ſhall be ſure,
For euer to endure.

2 As mightie mountaines huge and great
Ieruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord do vnto thoſe,
Who on his godly will do waite:
Such are to him moſt deare,
They neuer need to feare

3 For though the righteous trie doth he
By making wicked men his rod:
Leſt they through griefe forſake their God
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
4 Giue Lord to vs thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turne aſide,
By crooked wayes which they out ſought
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide:
But peace with Iſrael,
For euermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame by R. W.

THoſe that do put their confidence,
Vpon the Lord our God onely,
And flie to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſerie:
Their faith is ſure ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner ſtone:
Moued with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill,
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion:

And as about Ieruſalem,
The mightie hils do it compaſſe,
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any caſe:
So God indeed, in euery need,
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by, aſſuredly,
From this time forth world without end.

Rightwiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainly,
The ſinners and vngodlies rod,
To tarrie vpon his familie,
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould go,
Falling to ſinne and wickedneſſe:
O Lord defend, world without end,
Thy Chriſtian flock through thy goodnes

O Lord do good to Chriſtians all,
That ſtedfaſt in thy word abide.
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide:
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad,
With hypocrites throwne to hell,
God will them ſend paines without end:
But Lord grant peace to Iſrael,

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Sonne our Sauiour:
And to the holy Ghoſt, whoſe light
Shine in one hearts, and vs ſuccour:
That the right way from day to day,
We may walke, and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here,
Worſhip the Lord and ſay Amen.

PSAL. CXXVI. W.K.

WHen that the Lord,
againe his Sion had forth brought

From

From bondage great,
and alſo ſeruitude extreame:
His worke was ſuch,
as did ſurmount mans heart and
So that we were (thought:
much like to them that vſe to dreame.
Our mouthes were
with laughter filled then:
And eke our tongues
did ſhew vs ioyfull men.

2 The heathen folke,
were forced then this to confeſſe:
How that the Lord,
for them alſo great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to ioy,
we haue good cauſe as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canſt our bondage end,
As to deſarts,
the flowing riuers ſend.

5 Full true it is,
that they which ſow in teares, indeed
A time will come,
when they ſhall reape in mirth & ioy.
6 They went and wept,
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their returne
with ioy they ſhall ſure ſee:
Their ſheaues home bring,
and not empaired be.

PSAL. CXXVII. W.W.

EXcept the Lord the houſe do make,
And thereunto do ſet his hand:
What men do build, it cannot ſtand,
Likewiſe in vaine men vndertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafegard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morne,
And ſo at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with browne bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and worne:
But they whom God doth loue and keepe,
Receiue all things with quiet ſleepe.

3 Therefore marke well when euer ye ſee,
That men haue heires to enioy their land,
It is the gift of Gods owne hand.
For God himſelfe doth multiply,
Of his great liberalitie,
The bleſſing of poſteritie.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in ſtrength and actiuenelle,
In perſon and in comelineſſe:
So that a ſhaft ſhot with courage,
Of one that hath a moſt ſtrong arme,
Flies not ſo ſwift, nor doth like harme.

5 Oh well is him that hath his quiuer,
Furniſht with ſuch artillerie:
For when in perill he ſhall be,
Such one ſhall neuer ſhake nor ſhiuer,
When that he pleades before the Iudge,
Againſt his foes that beare him grudge.

PSAL. CXXVIII. T.S.

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou ſhalt eate,
happie art thou I ſay.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide,
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like Oliue plants,
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall ſee thee ſee,
5 The promiſed Ieruſalem,
and her felicitie.
6 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great ioyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperitie and peace.

PSAL. CXXIX. N.

OFt they, now Iſrael may ſay,
me from my youth aſſaild:
2 Oft they aſſaild me from my youth,
yet neuer they preuaild.
3 Vpon my backe the plowers plowed,
and furrowes long did caſt:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They that hate me ſhall be aſham'd,
and turned backe alſo:
6 And made as graſſe vpon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot find
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap that goeth
to gleane vpon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by, pray God on them
to let his bleſſing fall:
Nor ſay, we bleſſe you in the Name,
of God the Lord at all.

PSAL. CXXX. W.W.

LOrd to thee I make my mone,
when dangers me oppreſſe,
I call, I ſigh, plaine and grone,
truſting to find releaſe,

2 More

2 Heare now O Lord my requeſt,
for it is full due time:
And let thine eares aye be preſt,
vnto this prayer mine.

3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our ſinnes and them peruſe:
Who ſhall then eſcape, and ſay,
I can my ſelfe excuſe?
4 But Lord thou art mercifull,
and turnſt to vs thy grace:
That we with hearts moſt carefull,
ſhould feare before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoule waites on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt iuſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoule to God hath regard,
wiſhing for him alway:
More then they that watch and ward,
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly,
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercy,
that his deliuer muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſaue
Iſrael from his ſinne:
And all ſuch as ſurely haue
their confidence in him.

PSAL. CXXXI. N.

O Lord I am not puft in mind,
I haue no ſcornfull eye:
I do not exerciſe my ſelfe,
in things that be too hie.
2 But as the child that wained is,
euen from his mothers breſt:
So haue I Lord behau'd my ſelfe,
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay:
From this time forth for euermore,
from age to age I ſay.

PSAL. CXXXII. M.

REmember Dauids troubles Lord,
how to the Lord he ſwore:
2 And vowed a vow to Iacobs God,
to keepe for euermore.
3 I will not come within my houſe,
nor climbe vp to my bed:
4 Nor let my temples take their reſt,
nor the eyes in my head.

5 Till I haue found out for the Lord,
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Iacobs houſe to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and forreſts there,
theſe voices firſt were found.

7 We will aſſay and go in now,
his tabernacle there:
Before his footeſtoole to fall downe,
vpon our knees in feare.
8 Ariſe, O Lord, ariſe, I ſay,
into thy reſting place:
Both thou and the Arke of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

9 Let all thy Prieſts be clothed Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe:
Let all thy Saints and holy men,
ſing all with ioyfulneſſe.
10 And for thy ſeruant Dauids ſake,
refuſe not Lord, I ſay,
The face of thine anuointed, Lord,
nor turne thy face away.

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord to Dauid ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrinke from it:
Saying, the fruite of thy body,
vpon thy ſeate ſhall ſit.
12 And if thy ſonnes my couenant keepe,
that I ſhall learne each one:
Then ſhall thy ſonnes for euer ſit
vpon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himſelfe hath choſe Sion,
and loues therein to dwell:
Saying this is my reſting place,
I loue and like it well.
14 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe,
her victuals euery where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread,
the needie that be there.

15 Yea I will deck and clothe her Prieſts
with my ſaluation:
And all her Saints ſhall ſing for ioy,
of my protection.
16 There will I ſurely make the horne
of Dauid for to bud:
For there I haue ordaind for mine,
a lanterne bright and good.

17 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with ſhame for euermore:
But I will cauſe his face to ſhine
more freſh then hereto fore.

PSAL. CXXXIII. W.W.

O How happie a thing it is,
and ioyfull for to ſee,
Brethren together faſt to hold
the

the band of amitie!
2 It cals to mind the ſweete perfume,
and that coſtly ointment,
Which on the ſacrificers head,
by Gods precept was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did runne downe
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drinke
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Sion with his ſiluer drops,
the fields with fruite doth fill:

4 Euen ſo the Lord doth powre on them,
his bleſſings manifold,
Whoſe hearts & minds without all guile,
this knot do keepe and hold.

PSAL. CXXXIIII. W.K.

BEhold and haue regard,
ye ſeruants of the Lord:
Which in his houſe by night do watch,
praiſe him with one accord.
2 Lift vp your hands on hie,
vnto his holy place:
And giue the Lord his praiſes due,
his benefites embrace.

3 For why, the Lord who did
both earth and heauen frame:
Doth Sion bleſſe, and will conſerue
for euermore the ſame.

PSAL. CXXXV. N.

OPraiſe the Lord, praiſe him, praiſe him
praiſe him with one accord:
O praiſe him ſtill all ye that be,
the ſeruants of the Lord.
2 O praiſe him ye that ſtand and be,
in the houſe of the Lord:
Ye of his courts and of his houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

3 Praiſe ye the Lord for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his Name,
It is a comely and good thing,
alwayes to do the ſame.
4 For why, the Lord hath choſe Iacob,
his very owne ye ſee:
So hath he choſen Iſrael,
his people for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed aboue all gods,
moſt eaſie to intreat.
6 For whatſoeuer pleaſed him,
all that full well he wrought
In heauen in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath made of nought.

7 He lifts vp clouds euen from the earth,
he makes lightning and raine:
He bringeth forth the windes alſo,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He ſmote the firſt borne of each thing
in Egypt that tooke reſt:
He ſpared there no liuing thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhewd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts:
On Pharaoh thy curſed king,
and his ſeuere ſeruants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He ſlue the great and mightieſt,
and eheſeſt of their kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Baſan:
He ſlue alſo the kingdomes all,
that were of Canaan.
12 And gaue the land to Iſrael,
an heritage we ſee,
To Iſrael his owne people,
an heritage to be.

The ſecond part.

13 Thy Name (O Lord) ſhall ſtill endure,
and thy memoriall,
Throughout all generations
that are or euer ſhall.
14 The Lord will ſurely now auenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſeruants he will ſhew
fauour in time of need.

15 The idols of the heathen are made,
in all the coaſts and lands,
Of ſiluer and of gold they be,
the worke euen of mens hands.
16 They haue their mouthes and cannot
and eyes that haue no ſight: (ſpeake
17 They haue eke eares, & heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that ſo do ſet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or thinke they be ought worth.
19 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Leuies houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that ſtand in awe of him,
praiſe him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion ſound his praiſe.

the great praiſe of the Lord,
Which dwelleth in Ieruſalem,
praiſe him with one accord.

PSAL. CXXXVI. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Giue thankes vnto the God of gods,
for his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Giue thanks vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
4 Which onely doth great wondrous (works,
for his mercy, &c.

5 Which by his wiſedome made the hea- (uens,
for his mercy, &c.
6 Which on the waters ſtretcht the earth
for his mercy, &c.
7 Which made great lights to ſhine a- (broad,
for his mercy, &c.
8 As Sunne to rule the lightſome day,
for his mercy, &c.

9 The Moone & ſtars to guide the night,
for his mercy, &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt (borne,
for his mercy, &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from thence,
for his mercy. &c.
12 With mightie hand & ſtretched arme,
for his mercie, &c.

13 Which cut the red ſea in two parts,
for his mercie, &c.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe there through,
for his mercie, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoaſt,
for his mercy, &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercy, &c.

17 He which did ſmite great noble kings,
for his mercie &c.
18 And which hath ſlaine the mightie (kings,
for his mercy, &c.
19 As Sehon king of Amorites,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
20 And Og the king of Baſan land,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

21 And gaue their land for heritage,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
22 Euen to his people Iſrael,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
23 Remembring vs in baſe eſtate,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
24 And from oppreſſors reſcued vs,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Which giueth food vnto all fleſh,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heauen above,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
27 Giue thanks vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

Another of the ſame, by T. C.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whoſe mercies laſt for aye:
Giue thankes and praiſes ſing,
To God of gods, I ſay:
For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

3 The Lord of Lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies aye do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth worke by his great power:
For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By his great wiſedome hie,
The heauenly firmament
Did frame, as we do ſee:
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea he the heanie charge,
Of all the earth did ſtretch:
And on the waters large,
The ſame he did outreach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to vs,
For why, his loue is aye:
8 Such as the Sunne weſee,
To rule the lightſome day:
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the Moone ſo cleare,
Which ſhineth in our ſight:
And ſtarres that do appeare,
To guide the darkſome night:
For certainly, &c.

10 With grieuous plagues and ſore,
All Egypt ſmote he then:
The firſt borne leſſe and more,
He ſlue of beaſts and men:
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land,
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mightie hand,
And ſtretched arme hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two,
Which ſtood vp like a wall:
14 And made through it to go,

His chosen children all:
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed them,
The proud king Pharaoh,
With his huge hoast of men,
And chariots eke also:
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe,
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his loue endleſſe,
17 Great kings he brought to ground:
For certainly, &c.

18 And ſlue with puiſſant hand,
Kings mightie and of fame:
19 As of Amorites land,
Sehon the king by name:
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og the giant large,
Of Basan king alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage,
He gaue his people tho:
For certainly, &c.

22 Euen vnto Iſrael,
His ſeruant deare I ſay,
He gaue the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for aye:
For certainly, &c.

23 To mind he did vs call,
In our moſt baſe degree:
24 And from oppreſſors all,
In ſafetie ſet vs free:
For certainly, &c.

25 All fleſh in earth abroad,
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heauen the God,
To laud be it your will:
For certainly,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

PSAL. CXXXVII. W.W.

WHen as we ſate in Babylon,
the riuers round about:
And in remembrance of Sion,
the teares for griefe burſt out:
2 We hangd our harpes and inſtruments,
the willow trees vpon:
For in that place men for their vſe,
had planted many a one.

3 Then they to whom we priſoners were,
ſaid to vs tauntingly:
Now let vs heare your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melodie.

4 Alas (ſaid we) who can once frame,
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing
The praiſes of our louing God,
thus vnder a ſtrange king?

5 But yet if I Ieruſalem,
out of my heart let ſlide,
Then let my fingers quite forget,
the warbling harpe to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth,
be tide for euer faſt,
If that I ioy before I ſee
thy full deliuerance paſt.

7 Therefore, O Lord, remember now,
the curſed noiſe and crie,
That Edoms ſonnes againſt vs made,
when they raz'd our Citie.
Remember (Lord) their cruell words,
when as with one accord,
They cried, On, ſacke, and raze their walls
in deſpite of their Lord.

8 Euen ſo ſhalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought:
And happie ſhall that man be cald,
that our reuenge hath wrought.
9 Yea bleſſed ſhall that man be cald,
that takes thy children yong,
To dath their bones againſt hard ſtones,
that lie the ſtreets among.

PSAL. CXXXVIII. N.

THee will I laud with my whole heart,
my Lord, my God alwayes:
Euen in the preſence of the gods,
I will aduance thy praiſe.
2 Toward thy holy Temple I
will looke, and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth,
thy holy Name ſhall be.

Euen for thy louing kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy Name haſt by thy word,
aduanced ouer all.
3 When I did call, thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo,
The power of increaſed ſtrength,
within my ſoule to grow.

4 Yea all the kings on earth, they ſhall
giue praiſe to thee O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth,
haue heard the mightie word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord,
in ſinging ſhall intreat:
Becauſe the glorie of the Lord,
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſprite:

But he (contemning) knowes afarre
the proud and loftie wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walke, yet ſhall I ſtand,
Renewed by thee; O my Lord:
thou wilt ſtretch forth thy hand

Vpon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaued ſhall I be,
By thy right hand, the Lord God will
performe his worke to me.
8 Thy mercie Lord endures for aye,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not which am the worke:
which thine owne hand did make.

PSAL. CXXXIX. N.

O Lord thou haſt me tride and knowne
my ſitting thou doeſt know,
2 And riſing eke, my thoughts afarre
thou vnderſtandſt alſo.
3 My paths, yea and my lying downe,
thou compaſſeſt alwayes:
And by familiar cuſtome art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but knowne it is to thee:
5 Thou bindſt me in on euery ſide,
and layeſt thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull aboue my reach,
Lord is thy cunning ſkill:
It is ſo high, that I the ſame
cannot attaine vntill.

7 From ſight of thy all-ſeeing Spirit,
Lord whither ſhall I go?
Or whither ſhall I flie away,
thy preſence to ſcape fro?
8 To heauen if I mount aloft,
lo thou art preſent there:
In hell if I lie downe below,
euen there thou doeſt appeare.

9 Yea, let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and hide,
Euen there where are the fartheſt parts,
where flowing ſea doth ſlide.
10 Yet notwithſtanding thither ſhall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I ſay the darkneſſe ſhall
yet ſaroud me from thy ſight:
Lo, euen alſo the darkeſt night,
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea, darkneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day:
To thee the darkneſſe and the light,
are both alike alway.

The ſecond part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my reines,
and thou haſt couered me:
When I within my mothers wombe,
incloſed was by thee.
14 I will thee praiſe, made fearefully
and wondrouſly I am:
Thy workes are maruellous, right well
my ſoule doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in ſecret place
I haue bene made, and in the earth
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formleſſe, then thine eye
ſaw me for in thy booke
Were written all, nought was before,
that after faſhion tooke.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee, O God
how deare they are to me!
And of them all, how paſsing great,
the endleſſe numbers be!
18 If I ſhould count them, lo, their ſumma
more then the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoeuer I awake,
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudy men,
oh that thou wouldeſt ſlay:
Euen thoſe, O God, to whom I crie,
depart from me away.
20 Euen thoſe of thee (O Lord my God)
that ſpeake full wickedly:
Thoſe that are lifted vp in vaine,
and enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee, Lord?
and that in earneſt wiſe:
Contend I not againſt them all,
that do againſt thee riſe?
22 I hate them with vnfained hate,
euen as mine vtter foes:
23 Trie me (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts proue and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider, Lord, if wickedneſſe,
in me there any be:
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for euer leade thou me.

PSAL. CXL. N.

LOrd ſaue me from the euill man,
and from the cruell wight:
And from all thoſe that euill do
imagine in their ſprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues lo they haue whet
3 Like Serpents vnderneath their lips
is Adders poiſon ſet.

4 Keepe

4 Keepe me(O Lord) from wicked hands,
preſerue me to abide,
Free from the cruell man that meanes
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide:
5 The proud haue laid a ſnare for me,
and they haue ſpred a net
With cords in my path way, and grins
for me eke haue they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid vnto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me O Lord, and heare the voice,
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the ſtrength that ſaueth me:
My head in day of battell hath
bene couered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not O Lord the wicked haue
the end of his deſire:
Performe not his ill thoughts, leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all:
Lord let the miſchiefe of their lips,
vpon themſelues befall.

10 Let coales fall on them, let him caſt
them in conſuming flame:
And in deepe pits, ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backbiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And euill to deſtruction ſtill,
ſhall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
reuenge and iudge the poore:
13 The iuſt ſhal praiſe his Name, iuſt ſhal
dwell with thee euermore.

PSAL. CXLI. N.

O Lord vpon thee do I call,
Lord haſte thee vnto me:
And hearken Lord vnto my voice,
when I do crie to thee.
2 As incenſe let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the vplifting of my hands,
as euening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth,
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my mouing lips,
O Lord keepe thou the doore.
4 That I ſhould wicked workes commit,
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord let me eate no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reproue me, and the ſame
a precious oyle ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not breake my head:
the time ſhall ſhortly fall,
When I ſhall in their miſerie,
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtonie places downe,
their Iudges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for then
they haue a pleaſant taſte.
7 Our bones about the graues mouth,
lo ſcattered are they found:
As he that heweth wood, or he
that diggeth vp the ground.

8 But O my Lord, my God, mine eyes
do looke vp vnto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoule forſaken be.
9 Which they haue laid to catch me in,
Lord keepe me from the ſnare:
And from the ſubtill grins of them,
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their owne nets,
together let them fall:
While I do by thy helpe eſcape
the danger of them all.

PSAL. CXLII. N.

BEfore the Lord God with my voice,
I did ſend out my crie:
And with my ſtrained voice vnto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight,
to powre I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord,
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was knowne to thee:
In way where I did walke, a ſnare
they ſlily layd for me.
4 I looke and viewd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my ſoule none cared tho.

5 Then cride I Lord to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of liuing art
my portion and my part.
6 Hearke to my crie, for I am brought
full low: deliuer me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy Name my ſoule
from priſon Lord bring out:
When thou art good to me, the iuſt
ſhall preaſe me round about.

PSAL. CXLIII. N.

LOrd heare my prayer, hearke the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy native truth, and in
thy iuſtice anſwer me.
2 In iudgement with thy ſeruant, Lord,
oh enter not at all:
For iuſtified be in thy ſight,
not one that liueth ſhall.

3 The enemie hath purſude my ſoule,
my life to ground hath throwne:
And laid me in the darke, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie,
was mine accombred ſprite:
And in me was my trouble heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy workes I meditate:
Yea, in thy workes I meditate,
that thy hands haue create.
6 To thee O Lord my God, lo I
do ſtretch my craning handes:
My ſoule deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſtie lands.

7 Heare me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth faile
hide not thy face me fro:
Elſe ſhall I be like them that downe
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy louing kindneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt, ſhew me
the way that I ſhall go.

9 For I lift vp my ſoule to thee,
O Lord deliuer me
From all mine enemies, for I
haue hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou,
thou art my God, I ſay:
Let thy good Spirit vnto the land
of mercy me conuay.

11 For thy Names ſake with quickning grace,
aliue do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my ſoule,
euen for thy iuſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercie ſlay my foes,
O Lord deſtroy them all
That do oppreſſe my ſoule, for I
thy ſeruant am and ſhall.

PSAL. CXLIIII. N.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that doth
inſtruct my hands to fight:
The Lord, that doth, my fingers frame,
to battell by his might.

2 He is my goodneſſe, fort, and tower,
deliuerer and ſhield.
In him I truſt: my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in price?
Or ſonne of man, that vpon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
ſo paſſe his daies to end,
5 As fleeting ſhade: bow downe O Lord
the heauens, and deſcend.

6 The mountains touch, & they ſhal ſmok
caſt forth thy lightning flame,
And ſcatter them: thine arrowes ſhoote,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send downe thine hand euen frō aboue
O Lord deliuer me
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free.

8 Whoſe ſubtill mouth of vanitie
and fondneſſe doth intreate:
And their right hand is aright hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing, O God,
and ſinging will I be,
On viole and on inſtrument
ten ſtringed vnto thee.

10 Euen he it is, that onely gines
deliuerance to kings:
Vnto his ſeruant Danid, helpe
from hurtfull ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſaue & ſhield
whoſe mouth talkes vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand,
of guile and ſubtilcie.

12 So that our ſonnes may be as plants,
whom growing youth doth reare:
Our daughters as caru'd corner ſtones,
like to a pallace faire.
13 Our garners full, and plentie may
with ſundrie ſorts be found:
Our ſheepe bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound.

14 Our Oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do vs inuade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 Thoſe people bleſſed are that with
ſuch bleſsings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea bleſſed all the people are,
whoſe God is God the Lord.

PSAL. CXLV. N.

THee will I land my God and King,
and bleſſe thy Name for aye:

2 For

3 For euer will I praiſe thy Name,
and bleſſe thee day by day.
3 Great is the Lord, moſt worthy praiſe,
his greatneſſe none can reach:
4 From race to race they ſhall thy workes
praiſe, and thy power preach.

5 I of thy glorious maieſtie,
the beautie will record:
And meditate vpon thy workes,
moſt wonderfull O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power, and of
thy fearefull acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad
thy greatneſſe will not ſpare.

7 And they into the mention ſhall
breake of thy goodneſſe great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſſe,
in ſinging will repeate.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull alſo:
Of great abounding mercie, and
to anger he is ſlow.

9 Yea good to all, and all his workes
his mercie doth exceed:
10 Lo all thy works do praiſe thee Lord,
and do thy honour ſpread.
11 Thy Saints do bleſſe thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glory ſhow:
12 And blaze thy power, to cauſe the ſons
of men his power to know.

The ſecond part.

13 And of his mightie kingdome eke,
to ſpread the glorious praiſe:
Thy kingdome Lord, a kingdome is,
that doth endure alwayes:
And thy dominion through each age,
endures without decay.
14 The Lord vpholdeth them that fall,
their ſliding he doth ſtay.

15 The eyes of all do waite on thee,
thou doeſt them all relieue:
And thou to each ſufficing food,
in ſeaſon due doeſt giue.
16 Thou openeſt thy plenteous hand,
and bounteouſly doſt fill
All things whatſoeuer do liue,
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is iuſt in all his wayes,
his workes are holy all:
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the deſires which they require
that feare him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they crie,
and ſaue them all he will.

20 The Lord preſerues all thoſe, to him
that beare a loning heart:
But he them all that wicked are,
will vtterly ſubuert.
21 My thankfull mouth ſhall gladly ſpeak
the praiſes of the Lord:
All fleſh to praiſe his holy Name,
for euer ſhall accord.

PSAL. CXLVI. IH.

MY ſoule praiſe thou the Lord alwayes
my God I will confeſſe:
2 While breath and life prolong my daies
my tongue no time ſhall ceaſſe.
3 Truſt not in worldly Princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the ſonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

4 For why, their breath doth ſoone depart
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counſels of their heart,
decay and periſh all.
5 O happie is that man, I ſay,
whom Iacobs God doth alde:
And he whoſe hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is ſtaide.

6 Which made the earth & waters deepe,
the heauens high withall:
Which doth his word and promiſe keepe,
in truth and euer ſhall.
7 With right alwayes doth he proceed,
for ſuch as ſuffer wrong:
The poore and hungrie he doth feed,
and looſe the fetters ſtrong.

8 The Lord doth ſend ȳ blind their ſight
the lame to lims reſtore:
The Lord (I ſay) doth loue the right
and iuſt man euermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherleſſe,
the ſtranger ſad in heart:
And quit the widow from diſtreſſe,
and ill mens wayes ſubuert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion, ſtill ſhall raigne:
In time of all poſteritie,
for euer to remaine.

PSAL. CXLVII. N.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for it is good
vnto our God to ſing:
For it is pleaſant, and to praiſe
it is a comely thing.
2 The Lord his owne Ieruſalem,
he buildeth vp alone:
And the diſperſt of Iſrael,
doth gather into one.

3 He heales the broken in their heart,
their ſore vp doth he bind:
4 He counts the number of the ſtarres,
and names them in their kind.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wiſedome infinite:
6 The Lord relieues the meeke, & throws
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing vnto God the Lord with praiſe,
vnto the Lord reioyce:
And to our God vpon the harpe
aduance your ſinging voice.
8 He couers heauen with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth raine:
And on the mountaines he doth make
the graſſe to grow againe.

9 He giueth beaſts their food, and to
yong rauens when they crie:
10 His pleaſure not in ſtrength of horſe,
nor in mans legs doth lie.
11 But in all thoſe that feare the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And ſuch as do attend vpon
his mercies ſhining light.

The ſecond part.

12 O praiſe thy Lord, Ieruſalem,
thy God O Sion praiſe:
13 For he the barres hath forged ſtrong,
wherewith thy gates he ſtayes.
14 Thy children he hath bleſt in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth ſettle peace, and with the floure
of wheate he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement vpon
the earth he ſendeth out:
And eke his word with ſpeedie courſe,
doth ſwiftly runne about.
16 He giueth ſnow like wooll, hoare froſt
like aſhes doth he ſpread:
17 Like morſels caſts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

18 He ſendeth out his mightie word,
and melteth them againe:
His wind he maketh blow, and then
the waters flow amaine.
19 The doctrine of his holy word,
to Iacob he doth ſhow:
His ſtatutes and his iudgements, he
giues Iſrael to know.

20 With euery nation hath he not
ſo dealt, nor they haue knowne
His ſecret iudgement: ye therefore
praiſe ye the Lord alone.

PSAL. CXLVIII. I.H

GIue laud vnto the Lord,
From heauen that is ſo hie:
Praiſe him in deed and word,
Abone the ſtarrie ſkie.
2 And alſo ye,
His Angels all,
Armies royall,
Praiſe him with glee.

3 Praiſe him both Moone and Sunne,
Which are ſo cleare and bright:
The ſame of you be done,
Ye gliſtring ſtarres of light.
4 And eke no leſſe,
Ye heauens faire,
5 And clouds of the aire,
His laud expreſſe.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we ſee:
At his voice did appeare,
All things in their degree:
Which he ſet faſte
To them he made
A law and trade,
For aye to laſt.

7 Extoll and praiſe Gods name,
In earth ye Dragons fell:
All deepes do ye the ſame,
For it becomes you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, haile, ice, ſnow,
And ſtormes that blow
At his decree.

9 The hils and mountaines all,
And trees that fruitfull are,
The Cedars great and tall,
His worthy praiſe declare:
Beaſts and cattell,
10 Yea birds flying,
And wormes creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and leſſe,
With all their pompous traine:
Princes and all Iudges,
That in the world remaine,
Exalt his Name.
12 Yong men and maides,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the ſame.

13 For his Name ſhall we proue,
To be moſt excellent:
Whoſe praiſe is farre aboue
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſhall
Exalt with bliſſe
The horne of his,
And helpe them all.

15 His Saints all ſhall forth tell,
His praiſe and worthineſſe,
The children of Iſrael,
Each one both more and leſſe.

16 And

16 And alſo they,
That with good will,
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

PSAL. CXLIX. N.

SIng ye vnto the Lord our God,
a new reioycing ſong:
And let the praiſe of him be heard,
his holy Saints among.
2 Let Iſrael now reioyce in him,
that made him of nothing:
And let the ſeed of Sion eke,
be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them ſound praiſe with voice of (Flute,
vnto his holy Name:
And with the Timbrell and the Harpe,
ſing praiſes of the ſame.
4 For why, the Lord his pleaſure all
hath in his people ſet:
And by deliuerance he will raiſe
the meeke to glory great.

5 With glory and with honour now,
let all his Saints reioyce:
And now alond vpon their beds,
aduance their ſinging voice.
6 And in their mouthes let be the acts
of God the mightie Lord:
And in their hands eke let them beare,
a double edged ſword.

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To bind their ſtately kings in chaines,
their Lords in iron bands.
9 To execute on them the doome,
that written is before:
This honour all his Saints ſhall haue,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

PSAL. CL. N.

YEeld vnto God the mighty Lord,
praiſe in his ſanctuarie:
And praiſe him in the firmament,
that ſhewes his power on hie.
2 Aduance his Name, and praiſe him in,
his mightie acts alwayes:
According to his excellencie
of greatneſſe giue him praiſe.

3 His praiſes with the princely noiſe
of ſounding Trumpets blow:
Praiſe him vpon the Violl, and
vpon the Harpe alſo.
4 Praiſe him with Timbrell & with Flute
Organs and Virginals:
5 With ſounding Cimbals praiſe ye him,
praiſe him with ſound Cimbals.

6 What euer hath the benefite
of breathing, praiſe the Lord:
To praiſe the Name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.

The end of the Pſalmes of Dauid in meeter.

A Song to be ſung before morning prayer. T.B.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light:
O praiſe him all people mortall,
as it is moſt worthy and right.
For he is full determined,
on vs to powre out his mercies:
And the Lords truth be ye aſſured,
abideth perpetually.

Glorie be to God the Father,
and to Ieſus Chriſt his true Sonne:
With the holy Ghoſt in like manner,
now and at euery ſeaſon.

A Song to be ſung before Euening prayer.

BEhold now giue heed, ſuch as be
the Lords ſeruants faithfull & true:
Come praiſe the Lord euery degree,
with ſuch ſongs as to him are due.

O ye that ſtand in the Lords houſe,
euen in your owne Gods manſions:
Praiſe ye the Lord ſo bounteous,
which worketh our ſaluacion.

Lift vp your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praiſe ye the Lord which gines all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then shall the Lord out of Sion,
which made the heauen & earth by his power,
Giue to you and your nation, his blessing mercie and fauour.
Glorie be to the Father, &c.

The ten cõmandements of God Exod. xx. W.W.

Attend my people and giue eare,
Of lerly things I will thee tell:
See that my words in mind thou beare,
And to my precepts listen well.

1 I am thy soueraigne Lord and God,
Which haue thee brought frõ bõdage thral
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no gods on them to call:

2 Nor fashioned forme of any thing,
In heauen or earth to worship it:
For I thy God by reuenging,
With grieuous plagues this sin will smite.

3 Take not in vaine Gods holy Name,
Abuse it not after thy will:
For so thou might'st soone purchase blame
And in his wrath he would thee spill.

4 The Lord from worke the seuenth day ceast,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take rest,
That to Gods hests ye may attend.

5 Vnto thy parents honour giue,
As Gods commandements do pretend:
That thou long dayes and good mayst liue
In earth, where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murther and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication feare.
8 See thou steale not in any rate.
9 False witnesse against no man beare,

10 Thy neighbors house wish not to haue
His wife or ought that he cals mine:
His field, his Oxe, his Asse, his slaue,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

The Spirit of grace grant vs O Lord
To keepe these lawes our hearts restore:
And cause vs all with one accord,
To magnifie thy Name therefore.

For of our selues no strength we haue,
To keepe these lawes after thy will:
Thy might therefore O Christ we crane,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

O Lord for thy Names sake grant vs this,
Thou art our strength O Sauiour Christ:
Of thee to speed now should we misse,
In whom our treasure doth consist?

To thee for euermore be praise,
With the Father in each respect,
And with the holy Spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords prayer. D. Coxe.

OVr Father which in heauen art,
And mak'st vs all one brotherhood,
To call vpon thee with one heart,
Our heauenly Father and our God:
Grant we pray not with lips alone,
But with our hearts deepe sigh & grone

Thy blessed Name be sanctified,
Thy holy word might vs inflame,
In holy life for to abide,
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errors defend and keepe,
The little flocke of thy poore sheepe.

Thy kingdome come euen at this houre
And henceforth euerlastingly:
Thine holy Ghost into vs powre.
With all his gifts most plenteously.
From Sathans rage and filthy band,
Defend vs with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heauen in earth also:
In trouble grant vs patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not flesh, bloud, or any ill,
Prenaile against thy holy will.

Giue vs this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keepe vs from warre and from bloudshed,
Also from sickenesse, dearth and pine:
That we may liue in quietnesse,
Without all greedie carefulnesse.

Forgiue vs our offences all.
Relieue our carefull conscience:
As we forgiue both great and small,
Which vnto vs haue done offence.
Prepare vs Lord for to serue thee,
In perfect loue and vnitie.

O Lord into temptation,
Leade vs not when the fiend doth rage:
To withstand his inuasion,
Giue power and strength to euery age.
Arme and make strong thy feeble host,
With faith and with the holy Ghost.

O Lord from euill deliuer vs,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From euerlasting death saue vs,
And in our last need comfort vs.
A blessed end to vs bequeath,
Into thy hands our soules receiue.

For

For thou O Lord art King of Kings,
And thou haſt power ouer all:
Thy glory ſhineth in all things,
In the wide world vniuerſall:
Amen, let it be done O Lord,
That we haue praid with one accord.

The twelue Arricles of the Chriſtian faith.

All my beliefe and confidence,
is in the Lord of might:
The Father which all things hath made,
the day and eke the night:
The heauens and the firmament,
and alſo many a ſtarre:
The earth and all that is therein,
which paſſe mans reaſon farre.

And in like manner I beleeue
in Chriſt our Lord his Sonne,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in fleſh and bone.
Conceiued by the holy Ghoſt,
his word doth me aſſure:
And of his mother Marie borne,
yet ſhe a virgine pure.

Becauſe mankind to Sathan was
for ſinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offred vp himſelfe
to death to ſaue vs all.
And ſuffering moſt grieuous paine,
then Pilate being Iudge:
Was crucified on the Croſſe,
and thereat did not grudge.

And ſo he died in the fleſh,
but quickned in the ſprite:
His body then was buried,
as is our vſe and rite.
His ſoule did after this deſcend
into the lower parts:
A dread vnto the wicked ſprites,
but ioy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death,
he roſe to life againe:
To the end he might be glorified,
out of all griefe and paine.
Aſcending to the heauens high,
to ſit in glorie ſtill,
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will.

Vntill the day of iudgement come,
when he ſhall come againe,
With Angels power (yet of that day
we all be vncertaine)
To iudge all people righteouſly,
whom he hath dearely beught:
The liuing and the dead alſo,
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God,
my faith to ſatiſfie:
The third perſon in Trinitie,
beleeue I ſtedfaſtly.
The holy and Catholicke Church,
that Gods word doth maintaine:
And holy Scripture doth allow,
which Sathan doth diſdaine.

And alſo I do truſt to haue,
by Ieſus Chriſt his death,
Releaſe and pardon of my ſinne,
and that onely by faith.
What time all fleſh ſhall riſe againe,
before the Lord of might:
And ſee him with their bodily eyes,
which now do giue them light.

And then ſhall Chriſt our Sauiour,
the ſheepe and goates deuide:
And giue life euerlaſtingly,
to thoſe whom he hath tride.
Within his Realme celeſtiall,
in glory for to reſt:
With all his holy company
of Saints and Angels bleſt.

Which ſerue the Lord omnipotent,
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion,
and power for euermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghoſt, to be ſung before the Sermon.

Come holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of vs all:
Teach vs to know thy word arighe,
that we do neuer fall.
Oh holy Ghoſt viſite our coaſt,
defend vs with thy ſhield:
Againſt all ſinne and wickednеſſe,
Lord helpe vs win the field.

Lord keepe our King and his Councell,
and giue them will and might,
To perſeuere in thy Goſpell,
which can put ſinne to flight.
O Lord that giueſt thy holy word,
ſend Preachers plenteouſly:
That in the ſame we may accord,
and therein liue and die.

O holy Spirit direct aright
the Preachers of thy word:
That thou by them maiſt cut downe ſin,
as it were with a ſword.
Depart not from thy Paſtors pure,
but aide them at their need:
Which breake to vs the bread of life,
whereon our ſoules do feed.

O bleſſed Spirit of truth, keepe vs
in peace and vnitie:
Keepe vs from ſects and errors all,
and from all Papiſtrie.
Conuert all thoſe that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may well agree,
and praiſe thee day and night.

O Lord increaſe our faith in vs,
and loue ſo to abound,
That man and wife be voide of ſtriſe,
and neighbours about vs round.
In our time giue thy peace O Lord,
to nations farre and nie:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may ſing to thee.

All glory to the Trinitie,
that is of mightes moſt:
The liuing Father and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghoſt.
As it hath bene in all the time,
that hathbene heretofore,
As it is now, and ſo ſhall be
henceforth for euermore.

Da pacem Domine.

GIue peace in theſe our dayes O Lord,
Great dangers are now at hand:
Thine enemies with one accord,
Chriſts Name in euery land,
Seeke to deface,
Roote out and race,
Thy true right worſhip indeed:
Be thou the ſtay,
Lord we thee pray,
Thou helpſt alone in all need.

Giue vs that peace which we do lacke,
Through misbeliefe and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou doeſt not
Which we vnkindly gainſtriue. (ſlack,
With fire and ſword,
This healthfull word,
Some perſecute and oppreſſe:
Some with the mouth
Confeſſe the truth,
Without ſincere godlineſſe.

Giue peace, and vs thy Spirit downe ſend,
With griefe and repentance true,
To pierce our hearts, our lines to a-
And by faith in Chriſt renew. (mend,
That feare and dread,
Warre and bloudſhed,
Through thy ſweete mercie and grace,
May from vs slide,
Thy truth may abide,
And ſhine in euery place.

The Lamentation.

O Lord in thee is all my truſt,
giue eare vnto my wofull crie
Refuſe me not that am vniuſt,
but bowing downe thine heauenly eye
Behold, how I do ſtill lament
my ſinnes wherein I do offend:
O Lord for them ſhall I be ſhent,
ſith thee to pleaſe I do intend.

No, no, not ſo, thy will is bent,
to deale with ſinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they ſhall repent,
thou grantſt with ſpeed their iuſt de-
To thee therefore ſtill ſhall I crie, (ſire,
to waſh away my ſinfull crime:
Thy bloud O Lord is not yet drie,
but that it may helpe me in time.

Haſte thee O Lord, haſte thee, I ſay,
to powre on me thy gifts of grace:
That when this life ſhall flit away,
in heauen with thee I may haue place.
Where thou doſt reigne eternally,
with God which once did downe thee ſend,
Where Angels ſing continually,
to thee be praiſe world without end.

A thankſgiuing after the receiuing of the Lords Supper.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts,
and mercies euermore:
That he doth ſhew vnto his Saints,
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot ſo praiſe the Lord,
as he doth right deſerue:
Our hearts cannot of him ſo thinke,
as he doth vs preſerue.

His benefits they be ſo great,
to vs that be but ſinne:
That at our hands for recompence,
there is no hope to winne.
O ſinfull fleſh, that thou ſhouldſt haue
ſuch mercies of the Lord:
Thou doeſt deſerue more worthily,
of him to be abhord.

Nought elſe but ſinne and wretchedneſſe,
doth reſt within our hearts:
And ſtubburnly againſt the Lord,
we daily play our parts.
The Sunne aboue in firmament,
that is to vs a light:
Doth ſhew it ſelfe more cleare and pure,
then we be in his ſight.

The heauens aboue, and all therein,
more holy are then we:
They ſerue the Lord in their eſtate,
each one in his degree.
They do not ſtriue for maſterſhip,
nor ſlacke their office ſet:
But ſerue the Lord, and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Alſo the earth and all therein,
of God it is in awe:
It doth obſerue the Formers will,
by ſkilfull natures law.
The ſea, and all that is therein,
doth bend when God doth becke:
The ſpirits beneath do tremble all,
and feare his wrathfull checke.

But we alas, for whom all theſe
were made them for to rule:
Do not ſo know or loue the Lord,
as doth the Oxe or Mule.
A law he gaue for vs to know,
what was his holy will:
He would vs good, but we would not
auoide the thing is ill.

Not one of vs that ſeeketh out
the Lord of life to pleaſe:
Nor do the thing that might vs leade
to Chriſt and quiet eaſe.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not deny:
And he againe of his good will,
would not that we ſhould die.

Therefore when remedie was none,
to bring vs vnto life:
The Sonne of God our fleſh he tooke,
to end our mortall ſtrife.
And all the law of God the Lord,
he did it full obey:
And for our ſinnes vpon the croſſe,
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we ſhould not yet forget
what good he to vs wrought:
A ſigne he left our eyes to tell
that he our bodies bought:
In bread and wine here viſible,
vnto thine eyes and taſte:
His mercies great thou maiſt record,
if that his Spirit thou haſt.

As once the corne did liue and grow,
and was cut downe with ſithe,
And threſhed out with many ſtripes,
out from his huſke to driue.
And as the mill with violence,
did teare it out ſo ſmall:
And made it like to earthly duſt,
not ſparing it at all.

And as the ouen with fire hote,
did cloſe it vp with heate:
And all this done that I haue ſaid,
that it ſhould be our meate.
So was the Lord in his ripe age,
cut downe by cruell death:
His ſoule he gaue in torments great,
and yeelded vp his breath.

Becauſe that he to vs might be
an euerlaſting bread:
With much reproch and troubles great,
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleaſant time,
are preſſed very ſore:
And plucked downe when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more.

Becauſe the iuyce that in them is,
as comfortable drinke,
We might receiue and ioyfull be,
when ſorrowes make vs ſhrinke.
So Chriſtes bloud out preſſed was,
with nailes and eke with ſpeare:
The iuyce whereof doth ſaue all thoſe,
that rightly do him feare.

And as the cornes by vnitie,
into one loaf are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole Church,
though he in heauen ſit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
ſo ſhould we be but one:
In faith and loue in Chriſt aboue,
and vnto Chriſt alone.

Leading a life without all ſtrife,
in quiet reſt and peace;
From enuie and from malice both,
our hearts and tongues to ceaſe.
Which if we do then ſhall we ſhew,
that we his choſen be:
By faith in him to leade a life,
as alwayes willed he.

And that we may ſo doindeed,
God ſend vs all his grace:
Then after death we ſhall be ſure,
with him to haue a place.

R. W.

PReſerue vs Lord, by thy deare word,
From Turke and Pope defend vs Lord
Which both would thruſt out of his throne
Our Lord Ieſus Chriſt thy deare Sonne.

Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ſhew forth thy might
That thou are Lord of Lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flocke defend,
That we may praiſe thee without end.

God holy Ghoſt our comforter,
Be our patron, helpe and ſuccour:
Giue vs one mind and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in vs increaſe.

Thou liuing God in perſons three
Thy Name be praiſed in vnitie:
In all our need ſo vs defend,
That we may praiſe thee without end.

FINIS.

A FORME OF PRAYER TO be vſed in priuate houſes euery Morning and Euening.

Morning Prayer.

ALmightie God, and moſt merciſull Father, we do not preſent our ſelues here before thy Maieſtie, truſting in our owne merites or worthineſſe, but in thy manifold mercies, which haſt promiſed to heare our prayers & grant our requeſts which we ſhall make to thee in the name of thy beloued Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, who hath alſo commanded vs to aſſemble our ſelues together in his name, with full aſſurance that he will not onely be amongſt vs, but alſo be our Mediator and Aduocate towards thy Maieſtie, that we may obtaine all things which ſhall ſeeme expedient to thy bleſſed will, for our neceſsities. Therefore we beſeech thee (moſt merciſull Father) to turne thy louing countenance towards vs, and impute not vnto vs our manifold ſinnes and offences, whereby we iuſtly deſerue thy wrath and ſharpe puniſhment: but rather receiue vs to thy mercie, for Ieſus Chriſts ſake, accepting his death and paſſion as a iuſt recompence for all our offences, in whom onely thou art pleaſed, and through whom thou canſt not be offended with vs. And ſeeing that of thy great mercies we haue quietly paſſed this night, grant (O heauenly Father) that we may beſtow this day wholy in thy ſeruice, ſo that all our thoughts, words, and deeds may redound to the glorie of thy Name, and good enſample to all men, who ſeeing our good workes, may glorifie thee our heauenly Father. And foraſmuch as of thy meere fauour and loue, thou haſt not onely created vs to thine owne ſimilitude & likeneſſe, but alſo haſt choſen vs to be heirs with thy deare Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, of that immortall kingdome, which thou preparedſt for vs before the beginning of the world: we beſeech thee to increaſe our faith and knowledge, and to lighten our hearts with thine holy Spirit, that we may in the meane time liue in godly converſation and integritie of life, knowing that Idolaters, adulterers, couetous men, contentious perſons, drunkards, gluttons, and ſuch like, ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

And becauſe thou haſt commanded vs to pray one for another, we do not onely make requeſt (O Lord) for our ſelues, and them that thou haſt alreadie called to the true vnderſtanding of thine heauenly wil, but for all people and nations of the world; who as they know by thy wõderful workes that thou art God ouer all, ſo they may be inſtructed by thine holy Spirit to beleeue in thee their onely Sauiour and Redeemer. But foraſmuch as they cannot beleeue except they heare, nor cannot heare but by preaching, and none can preach except they be ſent: therefore (O Lord) raiſe vp faithfull diſtributers of thy myſteries, who ſetting apart all worldly reſpects, may both in their life and doctrine onely ſeeke thy glory. Contrarily confound Sathan, Antichriſt, with all hirelings and Papiſts, whom thou haſt alreadie caſt off into a reprobate ſenſe, that they may not by ſects, ſchiſmes, hereſies & errors, diſquiet thy little flocke. And becauſe (O Lord) we be fallen into the latter dayes and dangerous times, wherein ignorance hath gotten the vpper hand, and Sathan by his miniſters ſeeke by all meanes to quench the light of thy Goſpel; we beſeech thee to maintaine thy cauſe againſt thoſe rauening wolues, and ſtrengthen all thy ſeruants whom they keepe in priſon and bondage. Let not thy long ſuffering be an occaſion either to increaſe their tyrannie, or to diſcourage thy children, neither yet let our ſins and wickedneſſe be an hinderance to thy mercies; but with ſpeed (O Lord) conſider their great miſerie. For thy people Iſrael many times by their ſinnes prouoked thine anger, and thou puniſhedſt them by thy iuſt iudgement; yet though their ſinnes were neuer ſo grieuous, if they once returned from their

their iniquitie, thou receiuedst them to mercie. We therefore moſt wretched ſinners bewaile our manifold ſinnes, and earneſtly repent vs for our former wickednes and vngodly behauiour towards thee: and whereas we cannot of our ſelues purchaſe thy pardon, yet we humbly beſeech thee for Ieſus Chriſts ſake, to ſhew thy mercies vpon vs, and receiue vs againe to thy fauour. Grant vs (deare Father) theſe our requeſts, and all other things neceſſarie for vs and thy whole Church, according to thy promiſe in Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. In whoſe name we beſeech thee, as he hath taught vs, ſaying, *Our Father which art, &c.*

Euening Prayer.

O Lord God, Father euerlaſting and full of pittie, we acknowledge and confeſſe that we be not worthy to lift vp our eyes to heauen, much leſſe to preſent our ſelues before thy Maieſtie, with confidence that thou wilt heare our prayers, & grant our requeſts, if we conſider our own deſernings. For our conſciences do accuſe vs, and our ſinnes do witneſſe againſt vs, and we know that thou art an vpright Iudge, which doeſt not iuſtifie the ſinners and wicked men, but puniſheſt the faults of all ſuch as tranſgreſſe thy commandements. Yet moſt mercifull Father, ſince it hath pleaſed thee to command vs to call on thee in all our troubles and aduerſities, promiſing euen then to helpe vs when we feele our ſelues (as it were) ſwallowed vp of death and deſperation, we vtterly renounce all worldly confidence, and flie to thy ſoueraigne bountie as our onely ſtay and refuge: beſeeching thee not to call to remembrance our manifold ſinnes and wickednes, whereby we continually prouoke thy wrath and indignation againſt vs: neither our negligence and vnkindneſſe, which haue neither worthily eſteemed, nor in our liues ſufficiently expreſſed the ſweete comfort of thy Goſpell reuealed vnto vs: but rather to accept the obedience and death of thy Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, who by offering vp his body in ſacrifice once for all, hath made a ſufficient recompence for all our ſinnes. Haue mercie therefore vpon vs, O Lord, & forgiue vs our offences. Teach vs by thine holy Spirit, that we may rightly weigh them, & earneſtly repent for the ſame: and ſo much the rather, O Lord, becauſe that the reprobate and ſuch as thou haſt forſaken, cānot praiſe thee, nor call vpon thy name: but the repenting heart, the ſorrowfull mind, the conſcience oppreſſed, haugring and thirſting for thy grace, ſhall euer ſet forth thy praiſe and glory.

And albeit we be but wormes and duſt, yet thou art our Creator, and we be the work of thine hands: yea thou art our Father, and we thy children: thou art our Shepheard, and we thy flocke: thou art our Redeemer, and we thy people whom thou haſt bought: thou art our God, and we thine inheritance. Correct vs not therefore in thine anger, (O Lord) neither according to our deſerts puniſh vs, but mercifully chaſtiſe vs with a fatherly affection, that all the world may know that at what time ſoeuer a ſinner doth repent him of his ſinnes from the bottome of his heart, thou wilt put away his wickedneſſe out of thy remembrance, as thou haſt promiſed by thine holy Prophet.

Finally, foraſmuch as it hath pleaſed thee to make the night for man to reſt in, as thou haſt ordained him the day to trauell in, grant (O deare Father) that we may ſo take our bodily reſt, that our ſoules may continually watch for the time that our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ſhall appeare for our deliuerance out of this mortall life: and in the meane ſeaſon that we not ouercome by any fantaſies, dreames, or other temptations, may fully ſet our minds vpon thee, loue thee, feare thee, and reſt in thee: furthermore, that our ſleepe be not exceſsiue or ouermuch, after the inſatiable deſires of our fleſh, but only ſufficient to content our weake nature, that we may be the better diſpoſed to liue in all godly converſation, to the glory of thine holy name and profite of our brethren. So be it.

A godly Prayer to be ſaid at all times.

HOnour and praiſe be giuen to thee, O Lord God Almightie, moſt deare Father of heauen, for all thy mercies and louing kindneſſes ſhewed vnto vs, in that it hath pleaſed thy gracious goodneſſe, freely and of thine owne accord to elect and chuſe vs to ſaluation before the beginning of the world. And euen like continuall thanks be giuen to thee, for creating vs after thine owne image, for redeeming vs with the precious bloud of thy deare Sonne, when we were vtterly loſt: for ſanctifying vs with thy holy Spirit, in the reuelation and knowledge of thy word: for helping and ſuccouring vs in al our needs and neceſsities: for ſauing vs from all dangers of bodie and ſoule: for comforting vs ſo fatherly in all our tribulations and perſecutions: for ſparing vs ſo long, and giuing vs ſo large a time of repentance. Theſe benefites, O moſt mercifull Father, like as we acknowledge to haue receiued the of thy only goodnes, euen ſo we beſeech thee, for

thy deare Sonne Ieſus Chriſts ſake, grant vs alwaies thy holy Spirit, whereby we may continually grow in thankfulneſſe towards thee, to be led into all truth, and comforted in all aduerſities. O Lord ſtrengthen our faith, kindle it more in feruentneſſe and loue towards thee, and our neighbors for thy ſake. Suffer vs not moſt deare Father, to receiue thy word any more in vaine: but grant vs alwaies the aſſiſtance of thy grace and holy Spirit, that in heart, word and deed, we may ſanctifie and do worſhip to thy Name: helpe to amplifie and increaſe thy kingdome, & whatſoeuer thou ſendeſt, we may be heartily well content with thy good pleaſure and will. Let vs not lacke the thing (O Father) without the which we cannot ſerue thee: but bleſſe thou ſo all the workes of our hands, that we may haue ſufficient, and not be chargeable, but rather helpfull vnto others. Be mercifull, O Lord, to our offences: and ſeeing our debt is great, which thou haſt forgiuen vs in Ieſus Chriſt, make vs to loue thee & our neighbours ſo much the more. Be thou our Father, captaine and defender in all temptations: hold thou vs by thy mercifull hand, that we may be delinered from all inconueniences, and end our liues in the ſanctifying and honouring of thy holy Name, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord and onely Sauiour.

Let thy mightie hand and out-ſtretched arme (O Lord) be ſtill our defence: thy merale & louing kindneſſe in Ieſus Chriſt thy deare Sonne our ſaluation, thy true and holy word our inſtruction, thy grace and holy Spirit our comfort and conſolation, vnto the end, and in the end. So be it.

Lord increaſe our faith.

A Confeſsion for all eſtates and times.

O Eternall God and moſt mercifull Father, we confeſſe & acknowledge here before thy diuine Maieſtie, that we are miſerable ſinners, conceiued & borne in ſinne and miquitie, ſo that in vs there is no goodneſſe. For the fleſh euermore rebelleth againſt the Spirit, wherby we continually tranſgreſſe thy holy precepts and commandements, and ſo purchaſe to our ſelues through thy iuſt iudgement, death and damnation. Notwithſtanding (O heauenly Father) forasmuch as we are diſpleaſed with our ſelues, for the ſinnes we haue committed againſt thee, and do vnfainedly repent vs of the ſame, we moſt humbly beſeech thee for Ieſus Chriſts ſake, to ſhew thy mercie vpon vs, to forgiue allour ſins, and increaſe thy holy Spirit in vs, that we acknowledging from the bottome of our hearts, our owne vnrighteouſneſſe, may from henceforth not onely mortifie our ſinfull luſts and affections, but alſo bring forth ſuch fruites as may be agreeable to thy moſt bleſſed will: not for the worthineſſe thereof, but for the merits of thy dearely beloued Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our onely Sauiour, whom thou haſt alreadie giuen an oblation and offering for our ſinnes, and for whoſe ſake we are certainly perſwaded, that thou wilt denie vs nothing that we ſhal aſke in his name, according to thy will. For thy ſpirit doth aſſure our conſciences, that thou art our merciſull Father, and ſo loueſt vs thy children through him, that nothing is able to remoue thy heauenly grace and fauour from vs. To thee therefore (O Father) with thy Sonne and the holy Ghoſt, beall honour and glory, world without end, Amen.

A Prayer to be ſaid before a man begin his worke.

O Lord God, moſt mercifull Father & Sauiour, ſeeing it hath pleaſed thee to command vs to trauel that we may reliue our neede, we beſeech thee of thy grace ſo to bleſſe our labour, that thy bleſſing may extend vnto vs, without the which we are not able to continue: & that this great fauor may be a witneſſe vnto vs of thy bountifulneſſe and aſſiſtance, ſo that thereby we may know the fatherly care that thou haſt oner vs.

Moreouer, O Lord, we beſeech thee that thou wouldſt ſtrengthen vs with thy holy Spirit, that we may faithfully trauel in our ſtate and vocation without fraud or deceit, & that we may endeuour our ſelues to follow thine holy ordinance, rather thē ſeeke to ſatisfie our greedie affections, or deſire to gaine. And if it pleaſe thee (O Lord) to proſper our labour, giue vs a mind alſo to helpe them that haue need, according to that ability that thou of thy mercy ſhalt giue vs: and knowing that all good things come of thee, grant that we may humble our ſelues to our neighbours, and not by any meanes lift our ſelues aboue thē which haue not receiued ſo large a portion as of thy mercie thou haſt giuen vs. And if it pleaſe thee (O Lord) to trie & exerciſe vs by greater pouertie and neceſſitie then our fleſh would deſire, that thou wouldſt yet (O Lord) grant vs grace to know that thou wilt nourith vs continually through thy bountiful liberality, that we be not ſo tempted, that we fall into diſtruſt

diſtruſt, but that we may patiently waite till thou fill vs, not onely with corporall graces and benefits, but chiefly with thine heauenly and ſpirituall treaſures; to the intent that we may always haue more ample occaſion to giue thee thankes, and wholly to reſt vpon thy mercies. Heare vs (O Lord) of mercie, through Ieſus Chriſt thy Sonne our Lord, Amen.

A Prayer for the whole eſtate of Chriſts Church.

ALmightie God and moſt mercifull Father, we humbly ſubmit our ſelues, and fall downe before thy maieſtie, beſeeching thee from the bottome of our hearts, that this ſeed of thy word now ſowne amongſt vs, may take ſuch deepe roote, that neither the heate of burning perſecution cauſe it to wither, neither the thornie cares of this life choke it, but that as ſeed ſowne in good ground, it may bring forth thirtie, ſixtie, and an hundred fold, as thy heauenly wiſedome hath appointed. And becauſe we haue need continually to craue many things at thy hands, we humbly beſeech thee (O heauenly Father) to grant vs thy holy Spirit to direct our petitions, that they may proceed from ſuch a feruent mind, as may be agreeable to thy moſt bleſſed will: and ſeeing that our infirmitie is able to do nothing without thy helpe, and that thou art not ignorant with how many & great temptations we poore wretches are on euery ſide encloſed and compaſſed; let thy ſtrength (O Lord) ſuſtaine our weakneſſe, that we being defended with the force of thy grace, may be ſafely preſerued againſt all aſſaults of Satan, who goeth about continually like a roaring Lion ſeeking to deuoure vs. Increaſe our faith (O mercifull Father) that we do not ſwerue at any time from thy heauenly word, but augment in vs hope and loue, with a careful keeping of all thy commandements, that no hardneſſe of heart, no hypocriſie, no concupiſcence of the eyes, nor inticements of the world, do draw vs away from thy obedience. And ſeeing we liue now in theſe moſt perillous times, let thy fatherly prouidence defend vs againſt the violence of our enemies, which do ſeeke by all meanes to oppreſſe thy truth.

Furthermore, foraſmuch as by thy holy Apoſtle we be taught to make our praiers and ſupplications for all men: we pray not onely for our ſelues here preſent, but beſeech thee alſo to reduce all ſuch as be yet ignorant, from the miſerable captiuitie of blindneſſe and error, to the pure vnderſtanding and knowledge of the truth: that we all with one accord and vnitie of mind, may worſhip thee our holy God and Sauiour. And that all Paſtors, Shepheards and Miniſters, to whom thou haſt committed the diſpenſation of thy holy word & charge of thy choſen people, may both in their life and doctrine be found faithfull, ſetting onely before their eyes thy glorie; and that by them all poore ſheepe which wander and go aſtray, may be gathered and brought home to thy fold.

Moreouer, becauſe the hearts of Rulers are in thy hands, we beſeech thee to direct and gouerne the hearts of all Kings, Princes and magiſtrates, to whom thou haſt committed the ſword; eſpecially (O Lord) according to our bounden dutie, we beſeech thee to maintaine and increaſe the honorable eſtate of the Kings maieſtie, & all his moſt noble Counſellors, and Magiſtrates, with all the ſpirituall Paſtors & Miniſters, with all the whole bodie of this Common-weale. Let thy fatherly fauour ſo preſerue them, and thy holy Spirit ſo gouerne their hearts, that they may in ſuch ſort execute their office, that thy religion may be purely maintained, manners reformed, and ſinne puniſhed, according to the preciſe rule of thy holy word. And for that we be all members of the myſticall bodie of Ieſus Chriſt, we make our requeſts vnto thee (O heauenly Father) for all ſuch as be afflicted with any kinde of croſſe or tribulation, as warre, plague, famine, ſickneſſe, powertie, impriſonment, perſecution, baniſhment, or any other kinde of thy rods, whether it be calamitie of body, or vexation of mind, that it would pleaſe thee to giue them patience and conſtancie, till thou ſend them full deliuerance of all their troubles. Root out from hence (O Lord) all rauening Wolues, which to fill their bellies ſeeke to deſtroy thy flocke. And ſhew thy great mercies vpon thoſe our brethren in other countries, which are perſecuted, caſt into priſon, and daily condemned for the teſtimony of thy truth. And though they be vtterly deſtitute of all mans aide, yet let thy ſweete comfort neuer depart from them, but ſo inflame their heatts with thy holy Spirit, that they may boldly and chearefully abide ſuch triall as thy godly wiſedome ſhall appoint. So that at length as well by their death, as by their life, the kingdome of thy deare Sonne Ieſus Chriſt may increaſe and ſhine through all the world. In whoſe Name we make our humble petitions vnto thee, as he hath taught vs, *Our Father which art, &c.*

A Prayer againſt the Diuell, and his manifold temptations, made by S. Auguſtine.

THere wanted a tempter, and thou waſt the cauſe that he was wanting: there wanted time and place, and thou waſt the cauſe that they wanted. The tempter was preſent, and there wanted neither place nor time, but thou heldeſt me backe that I ſhould not conſent. The tempter came full of darkneſſe as he is, and thou didſt harden me that I might deſpiſe him. The tempter came armed and ſtrongly; but to the intent he ſhould not ouercome me, thou didſt reſtraine him, and ſtrengthen me. The tempter came transformed into an Angell of light, and to the intent he ſhould not deceiue me, thou didſt rebuke him; and to the intent I ſhould know him, thou didſt enlighten me. For he is the great red Dragon, the old Serpent, called the Diuell and Satan, which hath ſeuen heads and ten hornes, whom thou haſt created to take his pleaſure in this huge and broad ſea, wherein there creepe liuing wights innumerable, and beaſts great and ſmall, that is to ſay, diuers ſorts of fiends, which practiſeth nothing elſe day and night, but goeth about ſeeking whom he may deuoure, except thou reſiſt him, O Lord Ieſus. For it is that old Dragō which draweth downe the third part of the ſtars of heauen with his taile, and caſteth them to the ground, which with his venime poyſoneth the waters of the earth, that as many men as drink of the, may die; which trampleth vpon gold, as it were mire, and is of opinion that Iordan ſhall runne into his mouth, and which is made of ſuch a mold, that he feareth no man. And who ſhall ſaue vs from his chops, O Lord Ieſus? who ſhall pluche vs out of his mouth, ſauing thou, O Lord, who haſt broken the head of this great Dragon? Help vs Lord, ſpread out thy wings ouer vs, O Lord, that we may flie vnder them from the face of this Dragon that purſueth vs: and ſence thou vs from his hornes, with thy ſhield. For this is his continuall endeuour, this is his onely deſire, to deuoure the ſoules which thou haſt created. And therefore we crie vnto thee O God, deliuer vs from our daily aduerſary, who whether we ſleep or wake, whether we eate or drinke, or whether we be doing any thing elſe, preaſeth vpon vs by all kind of meanes, aſſaulting vs day and night with traines and policies, and ſhooting his venimous arrowes at vs, ſometime openly, and ſometime priuily, to ſlay our ſoules. And yet ſuch is our great madneſſe, O Lord, in that whereas we ſee the Dragon continually in a readineſſe to deuoure vs with open mouth, we neuertheleſſe do ſleepe, and reioyce in our owne ſlothfulneſſe, as though we were out of his danger, who deſireth nothing elſe, but to deſtroy vs. Our miſchieuous enemie, to the intent to kill vs, watcheth continually, and neuer ſleepeth, and yet will not we awake from ſleepe to ſaue our ſelues. Behold he hath pitched infinite ſnares before our feete, and filled all our waies with ſundrie traps, to catch our ſoules. And who can eſcape, O Lord Ieſu, ſo many and great dangers? He hath laid ſnares for vs in our riches, in our powertie, in our meate, in our drinke, in our pleaſures, in our ſleepe, & in our waking: he hath ſet ſnares for vs in our words and in our workes, and in all our life. But thou O Lord deliuer vs from the net of the fowler, and from hard words, that we may giue praiſe to thee, ſaying: Bleſſed be the Lord, who hath not giuen vs vp to be a prey for their teeth, our ſoule is deliuered as a ſparrow out of the fowlers net: the net is broken, and we eſcaped.

The Confeſſion of the Chriſtian Faith.

I Beleeue and confeſſe my Lord God, eternall, infinite, vnmeaſurable, incomprehenſible and inuiſible, one in ſubſtance and three in perſon, Father, Sonne and holy Ghoſt: who by his almightie power and wiſedome, hath not onely of nothing created heauen, earth, and all things therein contained, and man after his owne image, that he might in him be glorified: but alſo by his fatherly prouidence gouerneth, maintaineth, and preſerueth the ſame according to the purpoſe of his will.

I beleeue alſo and confeſſe Ieſus Chriſt the onely Sauiour and Meſsias, who being equall with God, made himſelfe of no reputation, but tooke on him the ſhape of a ſeruant, and became man, in all things like vnto vs, except ſin, to aſſure vs of mercie and forgiueneſſe. For when through our father Adams tranſgreſſion we were become children of perdition, there was no meanes to bring vs from that yoke of ſin and damnation, but onely Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, who giuing vs that by grace, which was his by nature, made vs through faith the children of God: who when the fulneſſe of time was come, was conceiued by the power of the holy Ghoſt, borne of the Virgin Marie (according to the fleſh) and preached in earth the Goſpel of ſaluation, til at the length by tyranny of the Prieſts, he was guiltleſſe condemned vnder Pontius Pilate, then Preſident of Iurie, and moſt ſlandrouſly hanged on the croſſe be-

tweene

tweene two theeues, as a notorious treſpaſſer, where taking vpon him the puniſhment for our ſinnes, he deliuered vs from the curſe of the Law.

And forasmuch as he being onely God, could not feele death, neither being onely man could ouercome death; he ioyned both together, and ſuffered his humanitie to be puniſhed with moſt cruel death, feeling in himſelfe the anger and feuere iudgment of God, euen as if he had bene in extreame torments of hell; and therefore cried with a loud voice, *My God my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?* Thus of his free mercie, without compulſion, he offered vp himſelfe as the onely ſacrifice to purge the ſinnes of all the world; ſo that all other ſacrifices for ſin are blaſphemous, and derogate from the ſufficiencie hereof: which death, albeit it did ſufficiently reconcile vs to God, yet the Scriptures commonly do attribute our regeneration to his reſurrection. For as by riſing againe from the graue the third day, he conquered death; euen ſo the victorie of our faith ſtandeth in his reſurrection: and therefore without the one, we cannot feele the benefits of the other. For as by his death ſinne was taken away: ſo our righteouſneſſe was reſtored by his reſurrection. And becauſe hee would accompliſh all things, and take poſſeſſion for vs in his kingdome, he aſcended into heauen, to enlarge the ſame kingdome by the abundant power of his Spirit, by whom we are moſt aſſured of his continuall interceſsion towards God the Father for vs.

And although he be in heauen, as touching his corporall preſence, where the Father hath now ſet him at his right hand committing vnto him the adminiſtration of all things, as wel in heauen aboue, as in earth beneath: yet is he preſent with vs his members, euen to the end of the world, in preſeruing and gouerning vs with his effectuall power and grace, who (when all things are fulfilled, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of his Prophets ſince the world began) wil come in the ſame viſible forme in the which he aſcended, with an vnſpeakable maieſtie, power and companie, to ſeparate the Lambes from the Goates, the elect from the reprobate: ſo that none, whether he be aliue then, or dead before, ſhall eſcape his iudgement.

Moreouer, I beleeue and confeſſe the holy Ghoſt, God equall with the Father and the Son, who regenerateth and ſanctifieth vs, and ruleth and guideth vs into all truth, perſwading moſt aſſuredly in our conſciences, that we be the children of God, brethren to Ieſus Chriſt, and fellow heires with him of life euerlaſting: yet notwithſtanding it is not ſufficient to beleeue that God is omnipotent and merciful, that Chriſt hath made ſatisfaction, or that the holy Ghoſt hath his power and effect, except we do apply the ſame benefites to vs, which are Gods elect.

I beleeue therfore and confeſſe one holy Church which as members of Ieſus Chriſt the onely head thereof, conſent in faith, hope, and charitie, vſing the gifts of God, whether they be temporall or ſpirituall, to the profit and furtherance of the ſame: which Church is not ſeene to mans eye, but only knowne to God, who of the loſt ſonnes of Adam, hath ordained ſome as veſſels of wrath to damnation, and hath choſen others as veſſels of his mercy to be ſaued, the which in due time he calleth to integritie of life and godly conuerſation, to make it a glorious Church in himſelfe.

But that Church which is viſible & ſeene to the eye, hath three tokens and markes wherby it may be knowne. Firſt, the word of God contained in the old and new Teſtament, which as it is alone the authoritie of the ſame Church, and onely ſufficient to inſtruct vs in all things concerning ſaluation, ſo is it left for all degrees of men to reade & vnderſtand. For without this word, neither Church, Councell, nor Decree, can eſtabliſh any point touching ſaluation.

The ſecond marke, is the holy Sacraments, to wit, of Baptiſme and the Lords Supper, which Sacraments Chriſt hath left vnto vs, as holy ſignes and ſeales of Gods promiſes. For as by Baptiſme once receiued is ſignified, that we (as well infants, as other of age and diſcretion) being ſtrangers from God by originall ſin, are receiued into his familie and cõgregation, with full aſſurance, that although this root of ſinne lie hid in vs, yet to the elect it ſhall not be imputed: ſo the Supper declareth, that God as a moſt prouident Father doth not onely feed our bodies, but alſo ſpiritually nouriſheth our ſoules with the graces and benefits of Ieſus Chriſt, (which the Scripture calleth eating of his fleſh and drinking of his bloud:) neither muſt we in the adminiſtration of the Sacraments, follow mans fantaſie, but as Chriſt himſelfe hath ordained, ſo muſt they be miniſtred, and by ſuch as by ordinary vocation are therevnto called. Therefore whoſoeuer reſerueth or worſhippeth theſe Sacraments, or contrariwiſe contemneth them in time and place, procureth to himſelfe damnation.

The third mark of this Church, is Eccleſiaſticall diſcipline, which ſtandeth in admonition and correction of faults: the finall end whereof is excommunication, by the conſent of the Church determined, if the offender be obſtinate. And beſide this

Eccle-

Eccleſiaſtical diſcipline, I acknowledge to belong to this Church, a politicke Magiſtrate, who miniſtreth to euery man iuſtice, defending the good, and puniſhing the euill: To whom we muſt render honor and obedience in all things, which are not contrary to the word of God. And as Moſes, Ezechias, Ioſias, and other godly rulers purged the Church of God from ſuperſtition and idolatrie, ſo the defence of Chriſts Church appertaineth to the Chriſtian Magiſtrates, againſt al Idolaters and heretiks, as Papiſts, Anabaptiſts, with ſuch like ſorts of Antichriſt; to root out all doctrine of diuels and men, as the Maſſe, Purgatorie, *Limbus Patrum*, Prayer to Saints and for the dead, Freewill, Diſtinction of meates, apparell and dayes, vowes of ſingle life, Preſence at idoll ſeruice, mans merits, with ſuch like: which draw vs from the ſocietie of Chriſts Church, wherein ſtandeth onely remiſsion of ſins, purchaſed by Chriſts bloud to all them that beleeue, whether they be Iewes or Gentiles; and leade vs to vaine confidence in creatures and truſt to our owne imagination: the puniſhment whereof, although God oftentimes deferreth in this life, yet after the generall reſurrection, when our ſoules and bodies ſhall riſe againe to immortalitie, they ſhall be damned to vnquenchable fire: and then we which haue forſaken all mens wiſedome, to cleaue vnto Chriſt, ſhall heare that ioyfull voyce *Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the beginning of the world*: and ſo ſhall go triumphing with him in body and ſoule to remaine euerlaſtingly in glory, where we ſhall ſee God face to face, and ſhall no more need to inſtruct one another, for we ſhall all know him from the higheſt to the loweſt: to whom with the Sonne, and the holy Ghoſt, be all praiſe, honor, and glorie, now and euer. So be it.

FINIS.



A Table for the whole number of the *Pſalmes, and alſo in what leafe you may find euery one of them.*

Pſalme.		Folio.
	A.	
30	ALL laud and praiſe.	14
49	All people hearken.	27
78	Attend my people to.	47
82	Amid the preaſe.	51
100	All people that.	62
	B.	
81	BE light and glad.	51
119	Bleſſed are they.	77
128	Bleſſed art thou.	85
134	Behold and haue.	87
142	Before the Lord.	91
144	Bleſt be the Lord.	92
	D.	
83	DO not O God.	52
	E.	
127	EXcept the Lord.	85
	G.	
29	GIue to the Lord.	13
37	Grudge not to ſee.	20
44	Great is the Lord.	27
54	God ſaue me for.	32
105	Giue praiſes vnto.	66
107	Giue thankes vnto.	69
148	Giue laud vnto.	94
	H.	
12	HElpe Lord for.	5
13	How long wilt thou.	5
51	Haue mercie.	30
56	Haue mercie Lord.	33
67	Haue mercie on vs.	39
73	How euer it be.	44
84	How pleaſant.	52
91	He that within.	58
	I.	
5	INcline thine eares.	2
11	I truſt in God, how.	5
20	In trouble and.	10
25	I lift my heart.	13
34	I will giue laud.	18
39	I ſaid I will looke to.	22
40	I waited long and.	23
43	Iudge and reuenge.	25
77	I with my voice to.	46
92	It is a thing both.	58
100	In God the Lord.	61
101	I mercie will and.	62
109	In ſpeechleſſe ſilence.	71
116	I loue the Lord.	74

Pſalme.		Folio.
120	In trouble and in.	83
121	I lift mine eyes.	83
122	I did in heart reioyce.	83
	L.	
6	LOrd in thy wrath.	2
15	Lord keepe me.	7
26	Lord be my Iudge.	14
35	Lord pleade my cauſe.	19
42	Like as the Hart.	25
68	Let God ariſe.	39
72	Lord giue thy iudgements.	43
86	Lord bow thine eare.	52
88	Lord God of.	54
130	Lord to thee.	85
140	Lord ſaue me.	90
143	Lord heare my.	
	M.	
23	MY ſhep heard.	12
45	My heart doth.	26
62	My ſoule to God.	37
71	My Lord my God.	41
103	My ſoule giue laud.	64
104	My ſoule praiſe the.	64
146	My ſoule praiſe thou.	93
	N.	
115	NOt vnto vs.	74
124	Now Iſrael.	83
	O.	
3	O Lord how are my.	1
4	O God that art my.	2
7	O Lord my God.	3
8	O God our Lord.	3
15	O Lord within thy.	6
17	O Lord giue eare.	7
18	O God my ſtrength.	7
21	O Lord how ioyfull.	10
22	O God my God.	11
31	O Lord I put my.	16
44	Our eares haue heard.	25
51	O Lord conſider.	30
54	O God ſaue me.	
55	O Lord giue eare.	33
60	O Lord thou didſt.	33
63	O God my God.	35
64	O Lord vnto.	37
70	O God to me.	37
79	O Lord the Gentiles.	42
94	O Lord thou doeſt.	49
95	O come let vs.	59
98	O ſing ye now.	60
102	O heare my.	61
108	O God my heart.	71
117	O all ye nations.	75

The Table.

Pſalme.	Fobo.
118 O giue ye thankes.	75
121 O Lord that heauen.	83
129 Oft they now Iſrael.	85
131 O Lord I am not.	86
133 O how happie a thing.	86
135 O praiſe the Lord.	87
136 O laud the Lord benigne.	88
139 O Lord thou haſt me tride.	90
141 O Lord vpon thee.	91
P.	
38 PVt me not to rebuke.	22
106 Praiſe ye the Lord, for.	68
136 Praiſe ye the Lord.	87
145 Praiſe ye the Lord.	93
R.	
61 REgard O Lord.	38
132 Remember.	88
S.	
59 SEnd aide and.	40
69 Saue me O God and that.	60
95 Sing ye with praiſe.	
125 Such as in God.	84
149 Sing ye vnto.	95
T.	
1 THe man is bleſt.	1
14 There is no God.	6
19 The heauens and.	9
23 The Lord is onely.	12
24 The earth is.	12
27 The Lord is both.	14
28 Thou art O Lord.	15
32 The man is bleſt.	17
36 The wicked with.	20
41 The man is bleſt that.	24
45 The Lord is our.	27
50 The mighty God, the	28
50 The God of gods.	29

Pſalme.	Fobo.
53 The fooliſh man.	32
57 Take pittie for thy.	34
65 Thy praiſe alone O.	37
76 To all that now.	46
80 Thou Heard that.	50
85 Thou haſt bene.	53
87 That citie ſhall.	54
89 To ſing the mercies.	55
90 Thou Lord haſt.	57
93 The Lord as King.	59
97 The Lord doth raigne.	61
99 The Lord doth.	62
110 The Lord did ſay.	72
112 The man is bleſt that.	73
125 Thoſe that do put.	84
138 Thee will I praiſe.	89
145 Thee will I laud.	91
V.	
75 VNto thee God.	46
W.	
2 WHy did the Gentiles.	1
9 With heart and mouth.	4
10 What is the cauſe.	5
52 Why doeſt thou tyrant.	31
74 Why art thou Lord.	44
111 With heart I do accord.	73
114 When Iſrael by.	74
126 When that the Lord.	84
137 When as we ſate in.	89
Y.	
33 YE righteous in the.	17
47 Ye people all in.	26
58 Ye rulers that are.	34
66 Ye men on earth.	38
113 Ye children which.	74
150 Yeeld vnto God.	95

Theſe ye ſhall haue in the beginning of the Pſalmes.

¶ Veni Creator Spiritus.
¶ The humble ſuite of a ſinner.
¶ Venite exultemus.
¶ Te Deum laudamus.
¶ The ſong of the 3. children.
¶ Benedictus.
¶ Magnificat anima mea.
¶ Nunc dimittis.
¶ Quicunque vult.
¶ The lamentation of a ſinner.
¶ The Pater noſter.
¶ The ten commandements.
¶ The complaint of a ſinner.

Theſe ye ſhall haue after the end of the Pſalmes.

¶ Praiſe the Lord, O ye Gent.
¶ Behold now giue heed.
¶ Attend my people and.
¶ The Lords Prayer.
¶ The Creede.
¶ A prayer to the holy Ghoſt.
¶ Da Pacem.
¶ O Lord in thee is all my.
¶ A thankſgiuing.
¶ Preſerue vs Lord.

BRITISH MUSEUM

FINIS.